



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Soc 4370.4



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY















*For Foxborough State Hospital*  
Soc 4370  
PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

**REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

**JANUARY, 1893.**

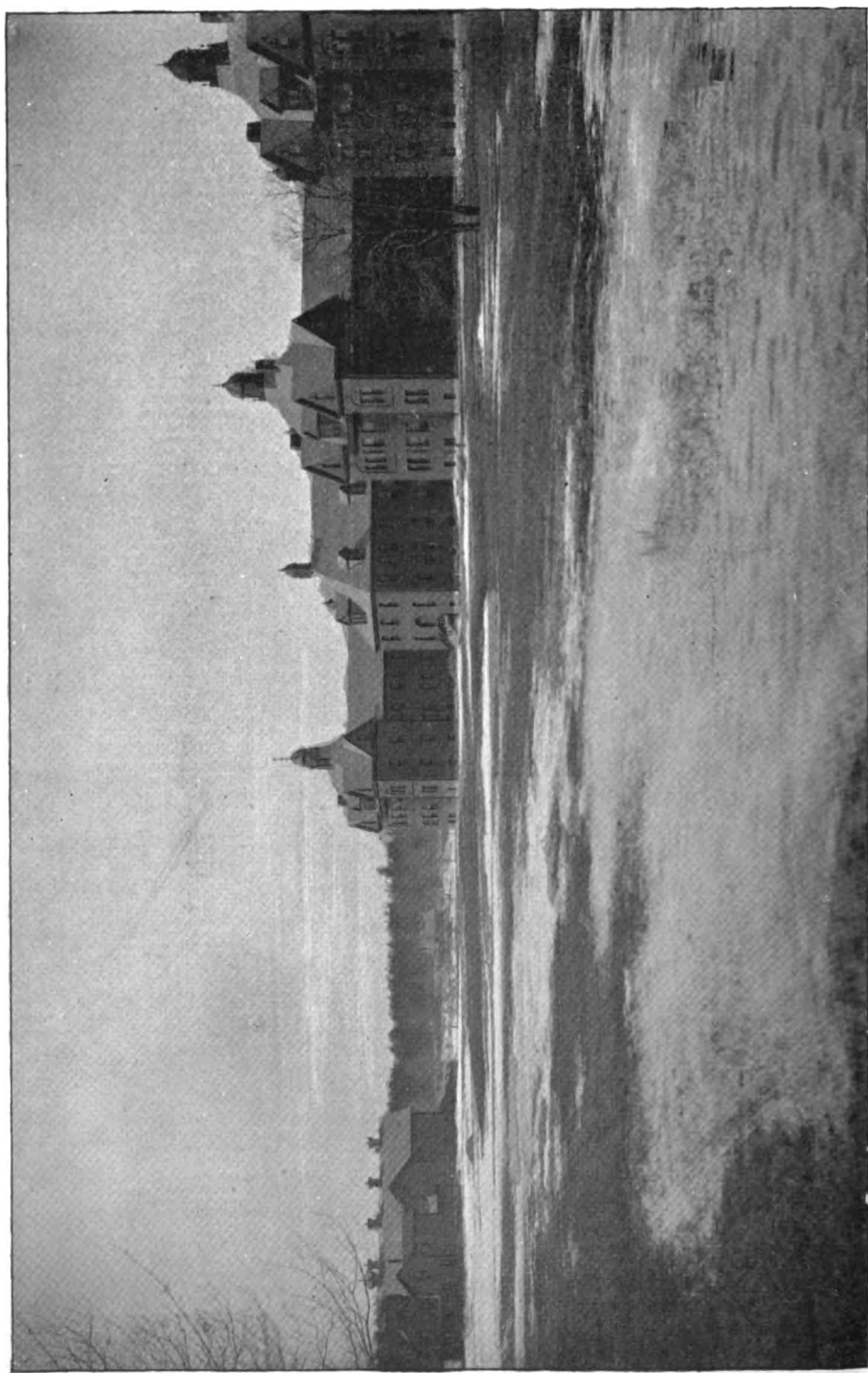
**BOSTON :**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1893.**

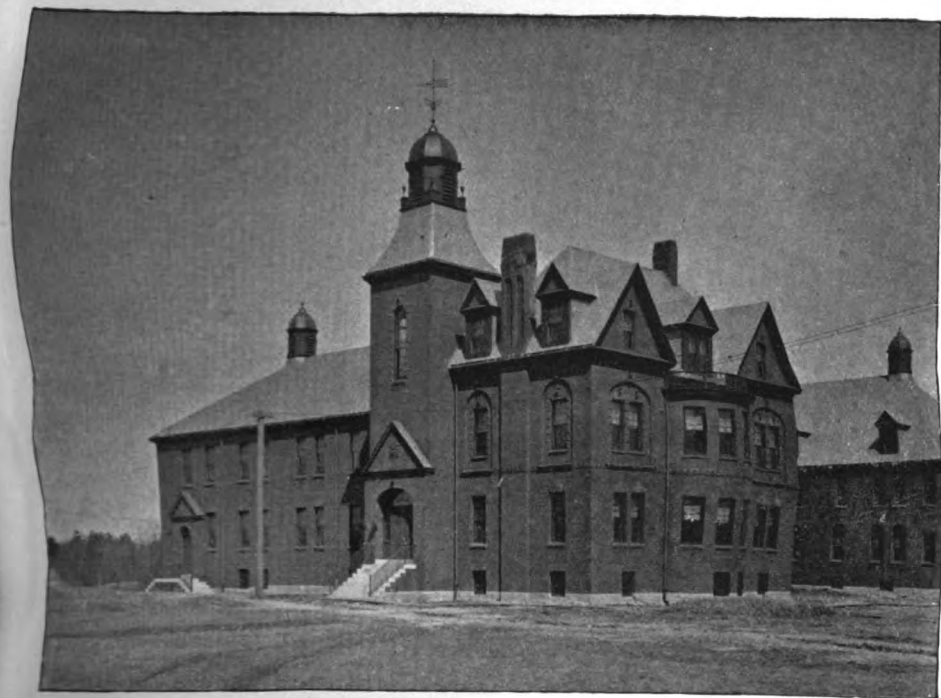












COTTAGE. — DINING ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.



INTERIOR OF DAY ROOM. Digitized by Google





PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

---

# REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL

FOR

DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

---

MARCH, 1893.

---

BOSTON :  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1893.

1000 - 1000 - 1000, for 1000.

1 HARVARD Div. of Social Sciences  
JUL 16 1951

*[Handwritten signature]*

**Commonwealth of Massachusetts.**

---

**OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY, BOSTON, March 14, 1893.**

**HON. WILLIAM E. BARRETT, *Speaker of the House of Representatives.***

**SIR : —** I have the honor to transmit herewith, for the use of the Legislature, the report of the trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.

Very respectfully,

**WM. M. OLIN,**  
*Secretary.*



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS  
AND INEBRIATES.

---

TRUSTEES.

FRANCIS A. WALKER.  
SAMUEL CARR.  
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL.  
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

---

RESIDENT OFFICERS.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON, M.D., *Superintendent.*  
WILLIAM NOYES, M.D., . . . *Assistant Physician.*

---

TREASURER.

WARREN F. SPALDING, BOSTON.

## REPORT.

---

Boston, March 13, 1893.

*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates, having completed that part of their work which pertains to the construction and furnishing of the hospital, respectfully submit their report.

The law which authorized the establishment of the hospital was enacted in 1889. It was approved on the 5th of June, and took effect upon its passage. On the 10th of July the trustees were commissioned by the governor, the Board being constituted as follows (the accompanying dates being those of the expiration of their several terms): Samuel Carr, 1890; Burnham R. Benner, M.D., 1891; Tilly Haynes, 1892; Anna D. Phillips (now Mrs. Francis H. Williams), 1893; and Francis A. Walker, 1894. The trustees organized on the eighth day of August by the choice of Francis A. Walker as chairman and Warren F. Spalding as secretary.

They began at once the work of securing suitable real estate as a site for the hospital. They considered it desirable that the institution should be near Boston, as most of the inmates would probably come from that part of the State. They also considered it important to select a site where the supply of water was abundant, where the sewage could be readily disposed of, where the buildings could be erected without a heavy expense for grading, and, finally, where freight could be easily and cheaply delivered by rail. Before a place fulfilling all these requirements could be found, the trustees considered nearly fifty pieces of land, visiting a large proportion of them personally.

In the spring of 1890 they purchased the farm of Mr. William T. Cook, in Foxboro, about twenty-five miles from Boston. It is situated nearly a mile from the Fox-

boro railroad station, and consists of some eighty-six acres of land. On the farm is a house and a large farm barn. An adjoining piece of land, of about four acres, was bought of Mrs. Olive A. Perry. The Cook farm cost \$20,000 and the Perry land \$1,500. During the past year six acres of land, to the west of the main property, with a small house and a good grove of trees, have been bought of Mr. William T. Cook for \$2,500, and paid for from a special appropriation. The northern division of the Old Colony Railroad runs through the farm, and the railroad company has constructed, at its own expense, a spur track to a point near the boiler house.

The trustees appointed the superintendent of the hospital before the plans were made, believing that the buildings would be more satisfactory, and better suited to the purpose for which they were to be used, if the plans were made and the contracts carried out under the direction and supervision of the officer who was to have charge of the institution. They selected for this position Dr. Marcello Hutchinson, for many years an assistant physician at the State Lunatic Hospital at Taunton, where he had had a considerable experience in dealing with the class of persons for whose treatment the hospital was designed. Dr. Hutchinson visited many of the newest and best-appointed hospitals for the insane in this country, in order to study their construction and administration, thus enabling the trustees to avail themselves of the results of the most recent improvements in the building of hospitals.

The cottage system, so-called (that is, the use of several small buildings instead of one large one), was adopted by the trustees, on the ground that it allows a better classification and more complete separation of the patients.

Mr. Haynes resigned in December, 1890, before the adoption of the plans, and Mr. A. Lawrence Lowell was appointed a trustee in his stead.

The general outlines of the buildings were made by Dr. Hutchinson, and the architects, Messrs. Brigham & Spofford, prepared the working plans and specifications from these sketches. In December, 1890, a contract for the construction of the buildings was made with Messrs. H. P. Cummings

& Co., of Ware, for \$91,000. This included the construction of five brick buildings, namely, three cottages, a building containing the dining-room and kitchen, and an engine house and laundry. The boilers, engines, laundry machinery, heating apparatus, electric lighting, etc., were not included in this contract. The situation, relative position and plans of these buildings are shown in the accompanying drawings. The three cottages are placed on a line with each other, about eighty-four feet apart, and facing the south. All the buildings are made of brick, with slate roofs, and with but little ornamentation. They are heated by indirect radiation; that is, the cold outside air is taken over a coil of steam pipes, and so heated is forced into each room by fan blowers, thus securing an abundant supply of fresh air, which is frequently changed. The steam for heating is taken from the boiler house, and no fire is used in the cottages for any purpose.

The cottages are somewhat irregular in shape, the extreme dimensions of each being 58 by 116 feet. The south or front portion of each is three stories in height above the basement, and the remainder two stories, the attic story over this part being unfinished.

The arrangement of the first and second stories in each is similar, and consists of a day room 25 by 36 feet, with a large bay window to the south and fire-places at each end, which make it a bright and attractive room; a dormitory, 12 by 25 feet; fifteen bedrooms, 7 by 12 feet, on first story; on second story, six bedrooms, 12 by 14 feet, and three, 7 by 12 feet; attendants' room, 12 by 12 feet; clothes room, 8 feet 6 inches by 12 feet; bath-room, 10 by 12 feet; lavatory, 8 by 12 feet; and store closet, 5 feet 6 inches by 12 feet.

There are two entrances to each cottage, upon the westerly side, giving access directly to staircases. The day rooms and bedrooms open from central corridors, which are separated by brick walls from the staircase halls.

The third story contains two dormitories, one 26 by 35 feet, the other 12 by 24.

The dining-room building is a rectangular structure, two finished stories in height above the basement, the attic story being left unfinished.



The basement contains the bakery, with a large brick oven and various store and work rooms.

The first story contains a dining-room, lighted on both sides, 40 by 42 feet; pantry, 23 feet by 9 feet 6 inches; kitchen closet, 9 feet 6 inches by 8 feet; very large refrigerator and refrigerator closet; kitchen, 20 by 40 feet; employees' dining-room, 20 feet by 15 feet 6 inches; supply room, 13 feet by 11 feet 6 inches; lavatory, 8 by 13 feet, besides various minor closets.

The kitchen and its appurtenances are large enough to provide for a much greater number of patients than the present cottages can hold, and, with a view to a future addition to the dining-room, towards the south, the front of the building has been made quite plain.

The second story is divided into a sewing-room, seventeen bedrooms for the use of the employees, two bath-rooms and various closets.

This building has staircases at each end, and a corridor extending the entire length of the second story.

In the rear of the cottages and the dining-room building is placed a building containing a boiler house, engine room and laundry. It is 105 feet in length, with extreme width of 42 feet. The boiler house has a chimney 7 feet square at the base and 60 feet in height. The boiler room is 27 by 40 feet, and is open to the roof. The dynamo and engine room, 24 by 24 feet, also extends to the roof. The remainder of the building is devoted to the laundry, which is two stories in height, each room being 35 by 24 feet.

The Legislature of 1892 made an appropriation of \$5,500 for the building of a superintendent's house. This has been finished, and is now occupied.

An appropriation of \$4,500 was made for repairs of the old farm-house and barn. The house has been put into proper condition, and is to be used as an administration building. The barn has also been repaired.

The appropriation for cattle, horses, wagons, etc., is sufficient for the immediate needs of the hospital.

The buildings have been completely furnished from an appropriation of \$15,000 made by the Legislature for the purpose.

The system of sewerage used is that known as intermittent filtration. It was suggested and approved by the State Board of Health, but the working plans were made by and the work was carried out under the superintendence of Shedd, Sarle & Shedd of Providence. This work is not yet completed, because of the cold weather, but is so far advanced as to admit of its being used.

The hospital is supplied with water under a contract with the water commissioners of the Foxboro water supply district, at the rate of one thousand dollars a year. There are hydrants on the grounds for use in case of fire.

The buildings are all lighted by electric lights, run by the dynamo in the engine house.

The buildings were completed and furnished last summer, but, owing to an unavoidable delay in the construction of the sewerage system, could not be occupied until early in February, 1893.

The materials furnished and the work done on the buildings by the contractors are in every respect satisfactory.

The accounts for construction and equipment will be found at the end of this report.

An appropriation of \$25,000 was made for the current expenses of the institution for 1892. Of this, \$12,694.80 has been used, partly for the salaries of the superintendent and the employees, and partly for provisions and supplies for the use of the institution when it should be opened and occupied. The balance of the appropriation remains in the treasury of the Commonwealth.

Dr. Benner's term as trustee expired July 1, 1891, and the governor appointed Dr. James J. Minot in his stead, on Sept. 9, 1891. Mr. Carr and Mr. Lowell were reappointed at the end of their first terms.

Dr. William Noyes has been selected as assistant physician. He has served as an assistant at the Danvers and Bloomingdale hospitals, and, at the time of his appointment at Foxboro, was pathologist and assistant physician at the McLean Asylum.

The trustees have appointed as treasurer Mr. Warren F. Spalding, who has acted as secretary to the trustees from the beginning.

On the first of February, 1893, the trustees notified the governor that the hospital was ready to receive patients, and the governor thereupon issued the following proclamation, establishing the hospital:—

## COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY WILLIAM E. RUSSELL, GOVERNOR.

*A Proclamation concerning the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

*Whereas*, The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, acting in accordance with the provisions of section 6 of chapter 414 of the Acts of the year 1889, as amended by chapter 158 of the Acts of 1891, have given notice that the buildings constructed for the purposes and use of said hospital are so far completed that commitments may properly be made thereto;

*Now, therefore*, I, WILLIAM E. RUSSELL, Governor, do hereby, in accordance with the provisions of the act above cited, issue this my proclamation, establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and declare said hospital to be open for commitments on and after the sixth day of February current.

WILLIAM E. RUSSELL,

*Governor.*

By His Excellency the Governor,

WM. M. OLIN,

*Secretary.*

The original act establishing this institution allowed the admission of women, but an amendment thereto was subsequently passed, excluding them.

The original statute, together with others relating to the hospital, are printed in the Appendix to this report.

The establishment of this hospital makes it possible to try thoroughly the experiment of treating dipsomania and inebriety as a disease. The theory that it is a disease received its first legal recognition in Massachusetts in 1885, in an act (printed in the Appendix) allowing the commitment of dipsomaniacs and inebriates to lunatic hospitals.

This was intended to provide for trying the experiment of treating such persons as diseased. It soon became evident, however, that this could not be done advantageously in the

lunatic hospitals, for the inebriates, being quite sane, a few days after their commitment constituted an objectionable element in those institutions, and their association with the insane was detrimental to both classes of patients.

The feeling that the best results could not be obtained from the medical treatment of dipsomania while the patient was in a lunatic hospital, and further, the necessity of providing additional hospital accommodations for the insane, led the Legislature of 1889 to provide for the establishment of this hospital, by an act which is printed in the Appendix to this report.

Thus, for the first time in this State, if not in the country, provision has been made for the legal detention of dipsomaniacs and inebriates in an institution especially intended for their treatment.

That they are in a diseased condition, in which an overpowering craving blunts the moral sensibilities, benumbs the better impulses and destroys the self-control and will-power, is now quite generally recognized by the medical profession and also by the public. This diseased condition, resulting from the effects of a positive and active poison, produces serious changes in the mental and physical state of the individual himself, and very commonly entails on his descendants various disorders of body and mind.

Dipsomania is a curable disease to the same extent that other similar diseases are curable; that is, a certain percentage of cases can be completely cured; others can be benefited very much, while in others, again, little impression is made by the treatment. But this Commonwealth, by its present action, has provided the one thing, the want of which has most commonly been the cause of failure; that is, the compulsory detention of a patient in an institution under pleasant and healthful surroundings. With freedom from temptation, regularity of habits as to sleep, diet and exercise, it is reasonable to hope and expect that much may be accomplished towards the restoring and rebuilding of the debilitated constitutions of the patients, without which there is no foundation for permanent improvement.

The trustees feel that the success of the experiment depends very much on the possibility of keeping the patients



suitably occupied. In summer this can be done to a large extent by means of the farm, but in the winter months the care of the live stock can employ only a small number of persons, and some means of regular indoor work must be supplied. The trustees would, therefore, ask for an appropriation for the erection and equipment of a building to contain a workshop and a hall that can be used for religious worship, and for lectures, entertainments, etc.

It will be necessary to make an appropriation for the payment of the board of persons who have no settlement in the towns and cities of the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves, as provided in the act establishing the hospital.

This act contains a provision that the expenses of the trustees shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth; but they suggest that these expenses be paid from the general revenue of the hospital, as is done in the case of the hospitals for the insane.

The trustees further request that provision be made for printing the usual number of extra copies of their report from year to year, for distribution by the trustees and the superintendent.

The appropriations for the hospital have been as follows : —

Original appropriation for land, buildings, etc.,	\$150,000 00
Salaries and expenses, 1891, . . . . .	3,500 00
Purchase of Cook place, . . . . .	2,500 00
Erection of house for superintendent, . . . . .	5,500 00
Repairing farm buildings, etc., . . . . .	4,500 00
Disposal of sewage, . . . . .	4,000 00
Total appropriations, . . . . .	<u>\$170,000 00</u>

The expenditures from the first two appropriations (which have been put together for convenience) have been as follows : —

Land, . . . . .	*\$22,038 20
Surveying, . . . . .	338 75
Buildings, . . . . .	95,098 96
Heating and ventilation, . . . . .	5,730 00
Architect's services, . . . . .	5,536 06
Electric lighting plant, . . . . .	4,205 48

---

\* Including cost of examining title.

Steam-heating plant, . . . . .	\$3,600 90	
Boilers and setting, . . . . .	1,766 00	
Laundry machinery, . . . . .	1,750 00	
Kitchen apparatus, . . . . .	659 85	
Water supply, pipes, etc., . . . . .	1,327 34	
Coal pocket, . . . . .	687 63	
	<hr/>	\$142,739 17
Salaries of superintendent, etc., . . . . .	\$6,015 83	
Coal, . . . . .	1,168 47	
Travel and incidental expenses, . . . . .	1,702 89	
	<hr/>	8,887 19
Total, . . . . .		<hr/> \$151,626 36

Other expenditures have been made as follows : —

Purchase of Cook place, . . . . .	\$2,500 00	
Erection of house for superintendent, . . . . .	5,500 00	
Repairing farm buildings, etc., . . . . .	4,500 00	
Estimated cost of sewerage system, . . . . .	5,500 00	
Unexpended balance of appropriation, . . . . .	873 64	
	<hr/>	18,373 64
Total, . . . . .		<hr/> \$170,000 00

The cost of the hospital, including land, may therefore be estimated at \$170,000, or \$850 per inmate.

Deducting the cost of the land (including Cook place), \$24,538.20, the expenditures have been \$145,462.20, or \$727.31 per inmate.

The furnishing of the hospital buildings and the superintendent's house was \$15,000, or \$75 per inmate, in addition to the preceding figures, making them \$925 and \$814.31 respectively, if the cost of furnishing is reckoned as a part of the cost of the hospital.

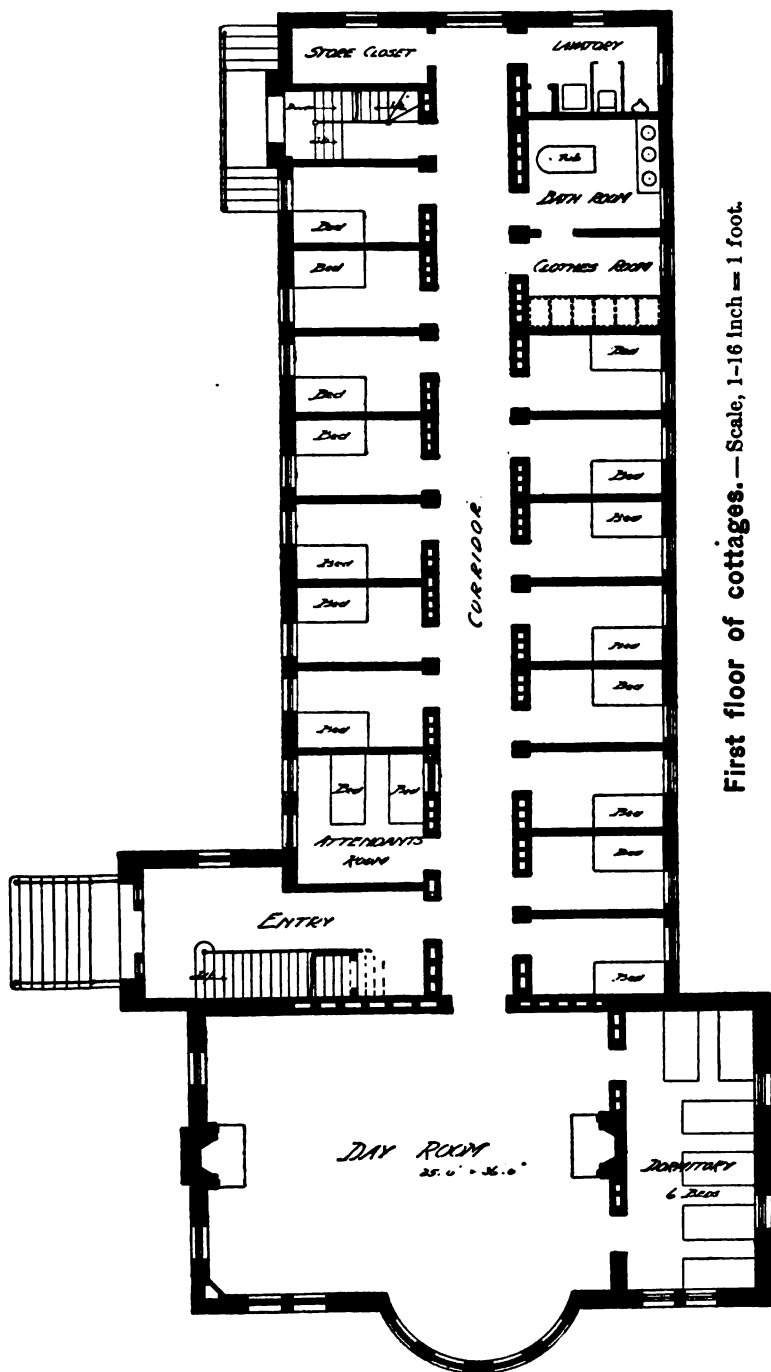
During the past year there has been an expenditure of \$12,694.80 from an appropriation of \$25,000, made for current expenses for 1892; \$5,478.16 was for salaries and board of employees, and \$7,216.64 for articles used during the year, or purchased for the hospital when it should be opened.

There has been expended \$1,050 from an appropriation of \$1,100 for cows, and \$2,747.32 from an appropriation of \$4,000 for horses, carriages, harnesses, agricultural implements, etc.

## 14 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Mar.'93.

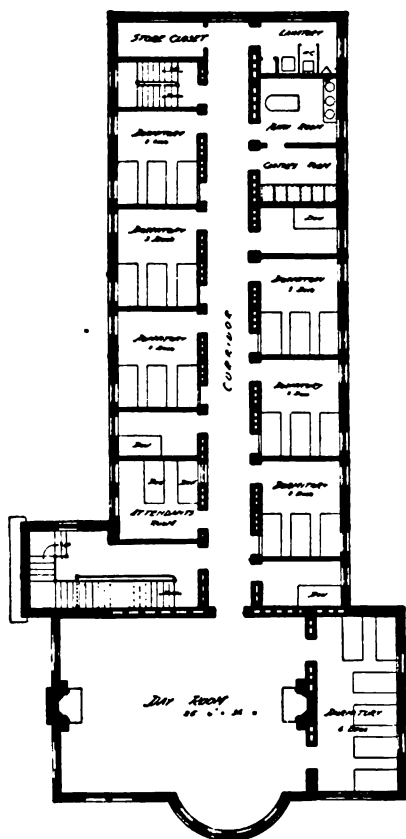
These expenditures belong to the cost of administration, and have not been reckoned in estimating the cost of the hospital.

FRANCIS A. WALKER,  
SAMUEL CARR,  
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL,  
JAMES J. MINOT,  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS,  
*Trustees.*

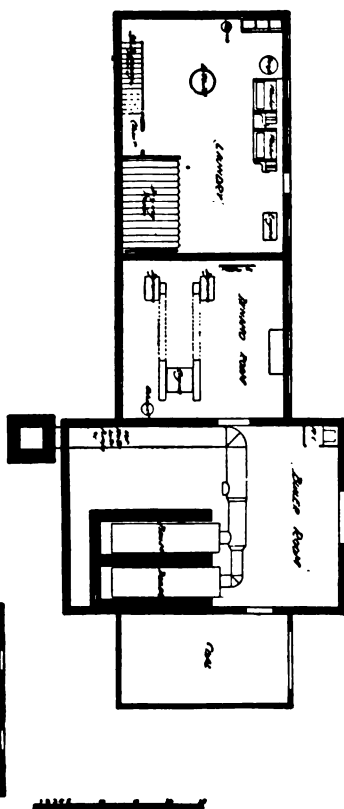


First floor of cottages. — Scale, 1-16 Inch = 1 foot.



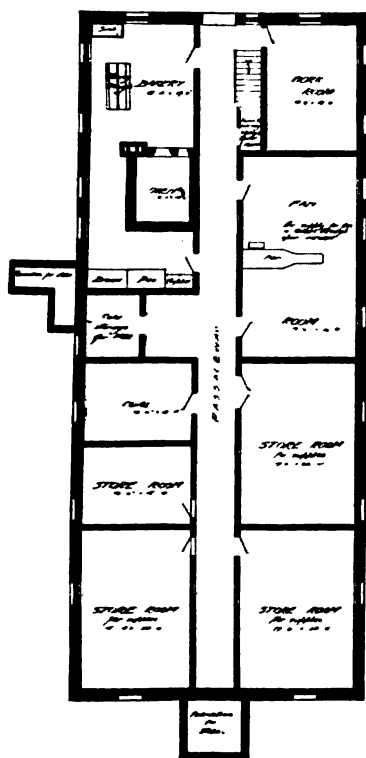


Second floor of cottages.

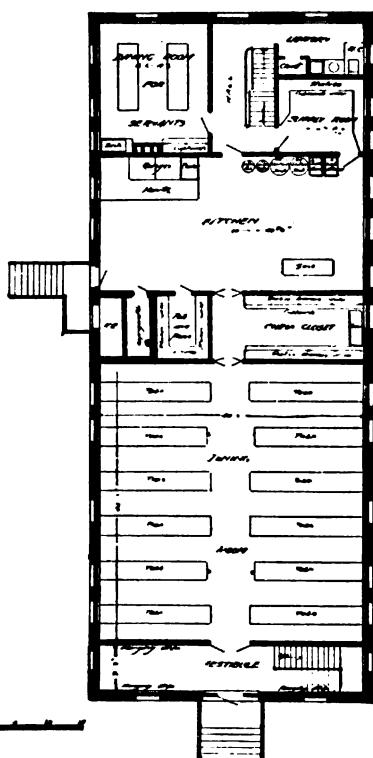


Boiler house and laundry.

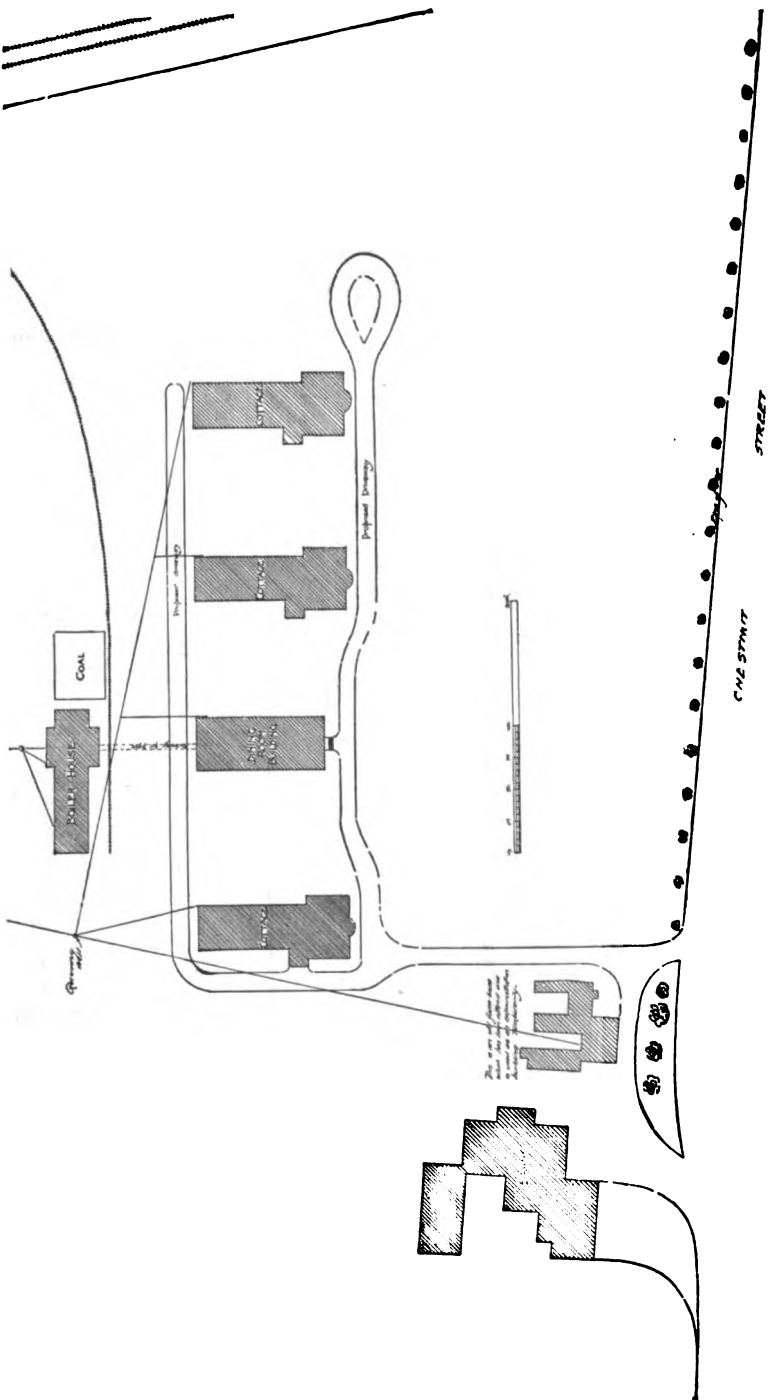
# DINING ROOM BUILDING.



Basement.



First floor.



Plan showing relative position of buildings.

## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies, —  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

SECT. 4. Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and <sup>or</sup> fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however*, that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

SECT. 5. Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 6. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 7. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

SECT. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of said trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue his proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, in any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to either of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or being in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

SECT. 7. All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said person residing or being within the county as therein provided. Such order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except, etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308

Residence of patient to be certified.

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.



[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he

shall state his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Copy to be sent to hospital.

Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.

SECT. 16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant, as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.

Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.

SECT. 8. All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Patient may be detained two years.

Conditional release.

SECT. 9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder or holders of such permit and their return to the hospital, and such order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. Any person at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit when returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Revocation of permit to be at liberty.

Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.

Voluntary return of patient.

SECT. 10. Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing them to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be held in said hospital to abide the final order of said court.

Appeal from order of commitment.

SECT. 11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes.

Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

. . . At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]

# INDEX.

## REPORT.

	Page
Appointment of trustees, . . . . .	5
Organization, . . . . .	5
Purchase of land, . . . . .	5, 6
Selection of superintendent, . . . . .	6
Plans for hospital buildings, . . . . .	6-8
Furnishing, . . . . .	8
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	8
Sewerage, . . . . .	9
Water, . . . . .	9
Electric lighting, . . . . .	9
Changes in membership of Board, . . . . .	6, 9
Assistant superintendent, . . . . .	9
Treasurer, . . . . .	9
Proclamation of Governor, . . . . .	10
Purpose and theories of the hospital, . . . . .	10, 11
Recommendations, . . . . .	12
Cost of hospital, . . . . .	12, 13

## LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	23
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	24
may be defaulted, . . . . .	24
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	24
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	23, 24

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	22
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	22
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	22
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	23
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	23
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	23
Judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	23
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	21
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	22
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	22
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	22
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	21
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	23

### COURTS AND JUDGES:

certain, may commit, . . . . .	21
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	23
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	23
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	23
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	21
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	21

### HOSPITAL:

to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	21
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	21
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	20
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	20
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	20
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	19

INMATES:	PAGE
board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	25
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	25
general character of, . . . . .	21
insane, may be transferred to lunatic hospital, . . . . .	24
may be detained two years, . . . . .	23
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	23
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	23
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	23
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	21
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	20
OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:	
to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	22
PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:	
how granted, . . . . .	23
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	23
may become void, . . . . .	23
may be revoked, . . . . .	23
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	23
PHYSICIANS:	
must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	22
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	22
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	22
SUPERINTENDENT:	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	20
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	20
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	20
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	23
TRANSFERS:	
of certain persons from lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	24
of insane inmates to lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	24
TREASURER:	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	20
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	26
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	20
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	20
to give bond, . . . . .	20
to make annual report, . . . . .	25
TRUSTEES:	
a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	19
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	19
compensation of, . . . . .	24
removals of, how made, . . . . .	19
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	19
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	24
duties and powers:	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	20
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	20
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	25
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	20
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	20
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	19
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	25
to make annual report, . . . . .	25
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	20
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	19
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	20
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	25



PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

# REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL

FOR

# DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES

(AT FOXBOROUGH).

JANUARY, 1894.

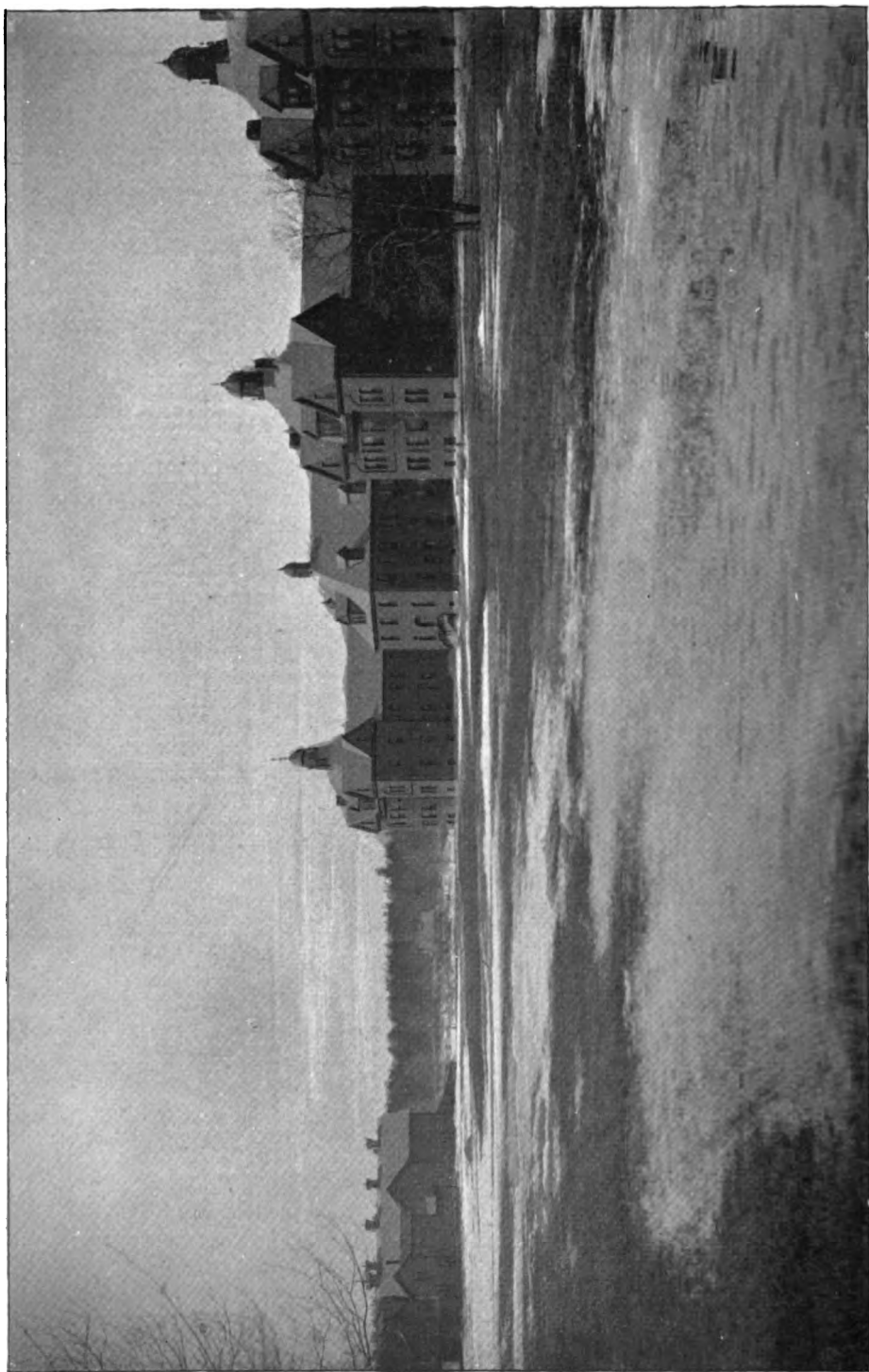
BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1894.







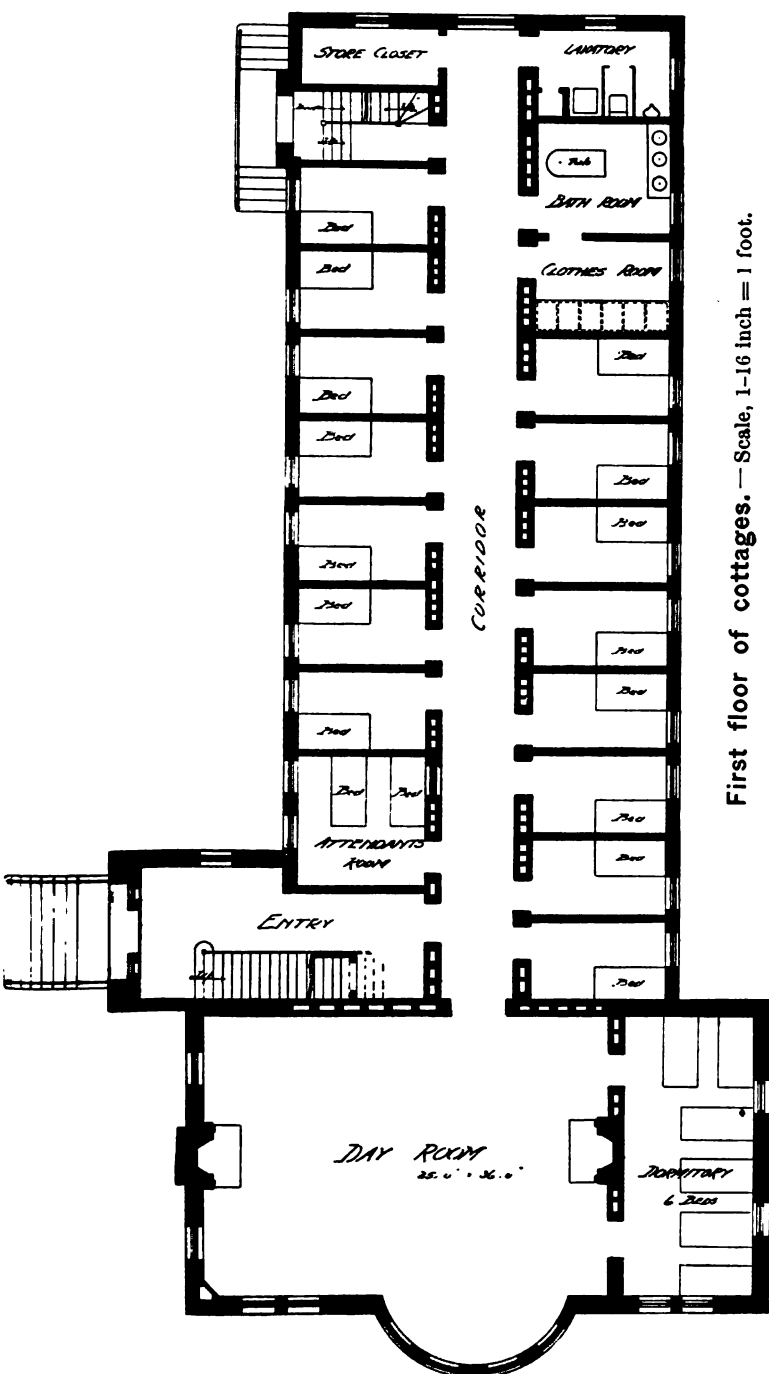


COTTAGE. — DINING-ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.

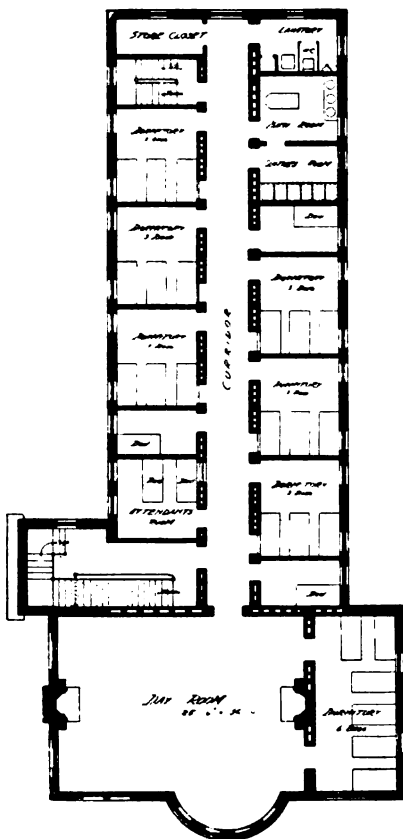


INTERIOR OF DAY ROOM.

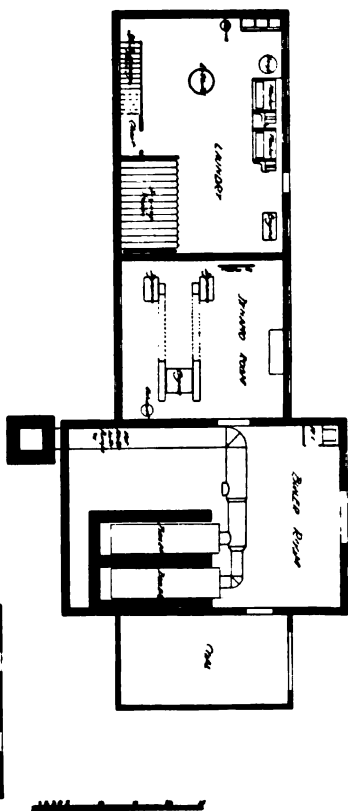




First floor of cottages. — Scale, 1-16 inch = 1 foot.



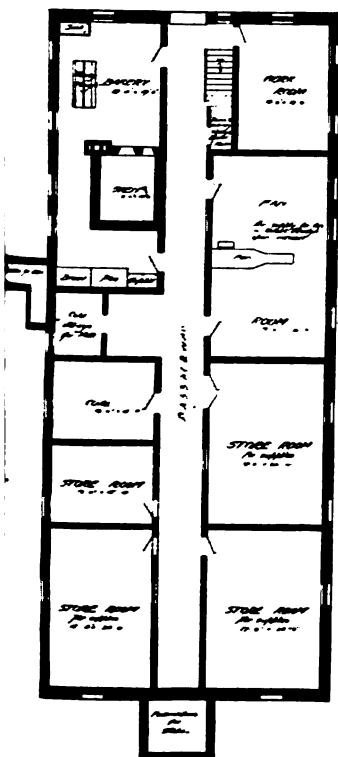
Second floor of cottages.



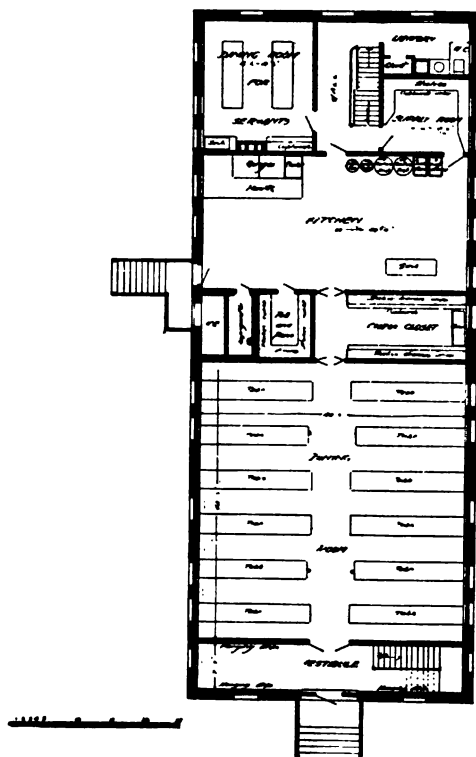
Boiler house and laundry.



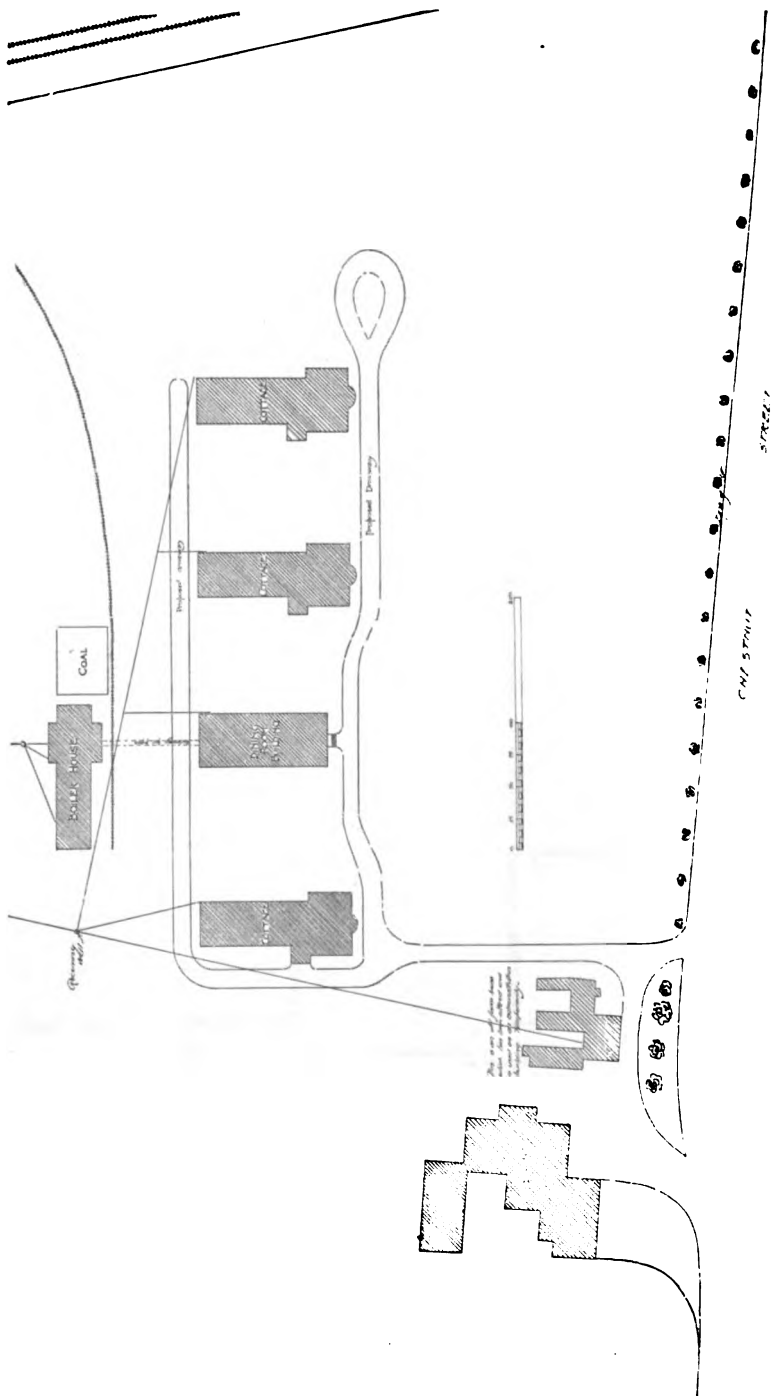
# DINING ROOM BUILDING.



Basement.



First floor.



Plan showing relative position of buildings.

# REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL

FOR

# DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES

(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

JANUARY, 1894.

---

BOSTON :  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1894.



# OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

## TRUSTEES.

FRANCIS A. WALKER.  
SAMUEL CARR.  
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL.  
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

---

## RESIDENT OFFICERS.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON, M.D., *Superintendent.*  
WILLIAM NOYES, M.D., . . . *Assistant Physician*

---

## TREASURER,

WARREN F. SPALDING, 1 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.



## REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their second annual report, and the reports of the superintendent and treasurer, together with tables of statistics.

The first year in any new institution is necessarily an experimental one. Difficulties are constantly arising which must be overcome, and new problems are constantly presented which have to be solved. The hospital at Foxborough has proved no exception to this rule.

The first serious difficulty arose from the escape of patients. A number of escapes take place every year from each of the State hospitals for the insane, and inebriates are better able to run away and are more difficult to guard than lunatics. The institution at Foxborough was built for a hospital, and, indeed, without changing its whole purpose and impairing very seriously its usefulness, it could not have been given the security against escape afforded by a prison. There are no walls around the buildings, no prison cells, and, in short, none of the apparatus of a penitentiary. The result is that the patients did not find it impossible to break out, if they were determined to do so, especially those who had had experience of convict life; for, although the statute declares that no one shall be committed who is not otherwise of good moral character, this provision has not been strictly observed by the courts. At first these escapes were so frequent (as many as twelve taking place in one month) that the trustees and the superintendent felt very much worried, and were a good deal perplexed to know how to prevent them. They realized the importance of bringing back as many of the eloping patients as possible. Some were caught by the officers of the law, while others, finding

that they must conceal themselves or flee from the Commonwealth, returned voluntarily to the hospital. All this had a marked influence in diminishing the number of attempts to escape; but an even more important effect was produced by the establishment of a system of grading which the trustees had long had in mind, and which is one of the characteristic features of the hospital.

One ward is reserved for the intractable patients. The new-comers who are under the influence of liquor are placed here until they are thoroughly sober; and any patients in the hospital who refuse to obey the rules, or become violent, or otherwise unmanageable, are put back into this lowest ward until they show an intention to behave themselves. Most of the men who are likely to try to escape are naturally to be found among the inmates of this ward, where they are kept under a very close watch. They are allowed to go out only for their meals and to get air and exercise in the morning and evening. The occupants of the next two wards are given somewhat greater privileges. Many of them work about the hospital buildings, and they are all given as much liberty as is consistent with careful supervision. If they show that they can be thoroughly trusted, they are put "upon parole," as it is called, and promoted into one of the two highest wards. The doors of these two wards are left unlocked between breakfast and supper, but the patients are required to do a certain amount of work each day as part of the remedial treatment of the hospital.

It will be observed that these men are almost absolutely trusted, and would find it comparatively easy to run away if they chose to do so. Confidence in a patient is, of course, liable to be misplaced, and there will, no doubt, always continue to be a certain number of escapes among the paroled men; but they are not likely to be very numerous, because most of the men in these wards are improved in health, and are expecting to be released before long. Moreover, it is far better to run some risk of elopement than to restrict too much the granting of paroles, for the open-air life in the country, and still more the sense of being trusted, are of inestimable value to the patients.

The system of grades, wisely administered by the super-



intendent, has already had very satisfactory results in diminishing the number of escapes. During the last two months, for example, the total number has been only six, of which four were among the paroled men. This system has also had a very good effect on the tone of the patients, who feel that they can add to their privileges by good behavior, and can hasten their release by showing a capacity for self-control. A change of disposition, after a certain time of residence at the hospital, has, indeed, been one of the most encouraging symptoms among the patients. Many of them are at first dispirited and ill-tempered, but after about three or four months of residence almost all of these become cheerful, good-natured, and willing to do what they are asked.

At present there are three grades of patients, but the trustees hope, with an increase of the number of inmates, to add other grades, and develop the system more completely.

The most serious of the other difficulties encountered has been that of supplying the patients with work. It is an essential for the successful treatment of inebriates that they shall not only be supplied with nourishing food, but also given a proper amount of healthy exercise. With the men in the upper grade, who comprise about half the total number of patients, this has been easily supplied during the summer by means of work upon the farm; but it is obviously impossible to give outdoor work to men who cannot be trusted not to run away; and hence it has been impossible to employ all patients in the lower grades. A certain number of them have been busy in the kitchen, laundry, and other departments of the hospital, but unfortunately some of them have been idle. The trustees are now putting up, out of the money that they receive from the board of patients, an inexpensive workshop, which will suffice during the coming winter for the patients of all grades, so far as they are not employed in other parts of the institution. The hospital is, however, as yet only half full, and as the number of patients increases it will be necessary to provide further accommodation. The trustees, therefore, request that an appropriation may be made for an addition to the workshop.

As the hospital fills up, the use of one of the day rooms for a chapel will no longer be possible, and hence the trustees request an appropriation for a building for religious and other meetings.

The trustees regret very much to find that some police officers, physicians, and even judges are in the habit of telling patients that they can go to Foxborough for a few weeks and come away whenever they please. This causes no little discontent among the patients, who find that they can be kept under treatment for such a time, not exceeding two years, as the trustees think is best for them. The institution was not established as a place for merely sobering off drunkards, but was intended to put men who have become subject to the chronic habit of drinking into such a condition that they can make a new start in life. For this purpose it is necessary to eliminate from the system the effects of the alcohol, to build up the patient physically and mentally, and then increase his will-power, all of which requires time. How long a patient must be kept under treatment is still uncertain, and can be determined only after wide experience. Of course no general rule can be laid down, for each case differs from every other; but the trustees and the physicians of the hospital are clearly of opinion that a period of many months is required in ordinary cases; and they consider it highly important that this should be distinctly understood by people who propose to commit any one in whom they are interested to the care of the hospital.

Attempts to smuggle liquor into the hospital are always liable to be made, and the trustees see no reason why the protection afforded by law to the penal institutions in this matter should not be extended to the hospital.

Owing to the fact that the hospital is not yet full, it will be impossible during the coming year to defray the expenses from the board of patients, and hence the trustees request an appropriation for part of the current expenses in 1894.

FRANCIS A. WALKER,  
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL,  
JAMES J. MINOT,  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS,  
SAMUEL CARR,

*Trustees.*

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Board of Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

The hospital was declared open for the reception and care of patients on Feb. 6, 1893, by proclamation of His Excellency Governor Russell.

A report of the condition of the hospital, with some statistics in regard to the admissions and discharges for the year ending Sept. 30, 1893, is respectfully submitted.

The general movement and status of the resident population is shown in the table of general statistics for the year. Other tables are appended to the report which embrace only such facts as appear to be clearly established by the obtainable data.

Of the 161 admissions, 124 were by order of court and 37 by transfer from the hospitals for the insane. Four of the admissions from the courts were persons who had been discharged on leave of absence. Therefore 124 persons have been committed to the hospital by order of court, and 157 persons have been under treatment within the year, that is, since February 6.

Each order of commitment is valid for two years from the date of its issuance. Each person who is released from the hospital for other cause than insanity or death is liable to return to the hospital for violation of the conditions of his release, or as an escaped inmate, at any time before the expiration of the two years. When so returned he is to be held under the terms of his original commitment. For these reasons the number of final discharges within this year, or fraction of a year, is small — 12. Of these, 2 were by death, while in the hospital; 2 by death, while absent from the hospital; 3 by reason of insanity (and these were com-

mitted to a hospital for the insane); 4 because of the presentation of new commitment papers upon their return to the hospital from leave of absence; 1 by expiration of the two-year limit, most of which had been passed at the hospital for the insane.

Of the 2 who died outside the hospital 1 was on leave of absence — the cause, apoplexy; the other was out as an eloper, having been on parole for many weeks previous to elopement. He was suffering from diabetes melitus, and his death was probably hastened by exposure and over-exertion after his escape.

Of the 2 who died in the hospital, 1 was the victim of the Jamaica ginger habit. At the time of admission he was utterly incoherent and nearly exhausted. The other was much debilitated by alcoholic and other excesses, dying from alcoholism, with a weakened and probably fatty heart.

During the year 29 were granted leave of absence and there were 44 elopements.

Of the 29 on leave of absence, 4 were returned to the hospital with new commitment papers, 3 upon their original papers, and 1 died of apoplexy, leaving 21, to which should be added 1 eloper, who, on account of his insanity, was granted leave of absence without returning to the hospital; making 22 out on leave of absence at the close of the year.

Of the 44 elopements, 1 had become a final discharge through death, another had been granted leave of absence as above mentioned, and 23 had been returned to the hospital, leaving 19 elopers still at large at the end of the year.

The number of patients at the close of the year was 108. The daily average number resident in the hospital from date of opening was 62.78.

The patients received during the first month were almost exclusively by transfer from the hospitals for the insane at Worcester, Taunton, Danvers and Westborough. There was much unrest among them because of their transfer, and many erroneous ideas entertained by them as to their true relation to the hospital, they having been committed to the insane hospitals under a law distinct from that governing the commitments to this hospital. They also had many wrong ideas as to the purpose and intent of the trustees in their

government of the hospital. Having become accustomed to the methods and surroundings of the particular hospital to which they were originally committed, it was a trouble and annoyance to them to adapt themselves to new ways and circumstances in another hospital. They entertained many mistaken and exaggerated ideas as to the powers or lack of power of the board of trustees. All this led to the elopement of many during the early months. There were no elopements during the first two months. In the third and fourth there were 10 and 12, and 2 and 4 in the seventh and eighth months. Some elopements are the inevitable accompaniments of the granting of paroles. The parole limit is that of the hospital grounds.

Five of the six wards are now occupied. In the receiving ward there are no parole patients. Two wards (one entire building) are open wards between breakfast and supper time, and are occupied exclusively by parole patients. The other two wards are locked, but have many parole patients in them. Fully two-thirds of the patients are on parole.

To avoid absolute idleness, each one is asked and expected to do some work each day. So far as possible this is in the line of their usual occupations. Through their labor it is possible to make many repairs and improvements. In the kitchen, dining-room and laundry, where the person in charge is the only employee, they render all necessary assistance. On the farm they have cleaned up all the rubbish, and have done much towards the cultivation of a liberal supply of vegetables for their own table. Unassisted they have thoroughly trimmed and cleared the grove on the small outlying lot last purchased of Mr. Cook, have cleared the gutters and sidewalks on the highway along the front of the hospital grounds, and have dug and blasted out many stones from a very rocky meadow, thus making a valuable addition to our hay-fields.

Since April 30 religious services have been held each Sunday. The various clergymen of Foxborough, Mansfield and South Walpole have conducted them in turn.

With an increasing number of patients the day-room of one of the wards, now used as a chapel, will soon cease to

## 12 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, Etc. [Jan. '94.

be large enough for that purpose. Further, the desirability of providing amusement and instruction for the patients emphasizes the need of a suitable hall to serve the various uses of chapel, amusement hall and gymnasium. In connection with this it will be well to arrange for a swimming tank for systematic bathing as a remedial agency.

We are indebted to Mrs. M. H. Murdock of Wakefield, Mass., and Mrs. L. J. Pittman of Greenwood, Mass., for quantities of reading matter; also to Miss Annie L. Payson of Foxborough for her continued interest in the religious services, manifested by the many soloists she has brought with her to add to the attractiveness of the services.

With the exception of the engineer, Mr. E. T. Douglass, whose failing health caused his resignation, there have been no changes among the officers, and I have nothing but praise for their devotion to the interests of the hospital. I fully appreciate the efforts and services of all others who in their various positions have faithfully labored for the welfare of the hospital and of its inmates.

To you, the trustees, I am very grateful for the wise counsel and the cordial support afforded me at all times.

Respectfully submitted,

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, Nov. 10, 1893.

---

---

•

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1893.

---

---





## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics of the Year.*

Patients in the hospital Feb. 6, 1893, . . . . .	-
Admitted since Feb. 6, 1893, . . . . .	161
By transfer from Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	12
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	5
Danvers Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	3
Westborough Insane Hospital, . . . . .	17
By order of court, . . . . .	124
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	161
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	12
By time limit, . . . . .	1
By death, . . . . .	2
By recommitment, . . . . .	4
As insane, . . . . .	3
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	1
By death while out as an eloper, . . . . .	1
Patients absent not finally discharged, . . . . .	41
On leave of absence, . . . . .	22
Elopements, . . . . .	19
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1893, . . . . .	108
Viz.: supported as State patients, . . . . .	77
town patients, . . . . .	24
private patients, . . . . .	7
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	157
Persons admitted, . . . . .	157
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	62.78

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.*

MONTHS.	Admissions.	DISCHARGES.				Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.
		Final.	CONDITIONAL.		Deaths.	
			Leave of Absence.	Elope-ment.		
1893.						
February, . . . .	35	-	-	-	-	6.34
March, . . . .	16	-	-	-	1	44.87
April, . . . .	14	4	4	5	1	50.26
May, . . . .	17	1	3	10	-	54.16
June, . . . .	23	1	2	12	-	61.83
July, . . . .	25	2	5	9	-	76.45
August, . . . .	15	1	2	2	-	93.61
September, . . . .	16	1	9	4	-	100.83
Total of cases, . .	161	10	25	42	2	-
Total of persons, .	157	10	25	38	-	-
Returned to hospital, .	-	-	3	19	-	-
Remaining away, . .	-	-	22	19	-	-
Daily average for the year, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	62.78

*Received on First and Subsequent Admission.*

First admission, . . . . .	157
Second admission, . . . . .	4
Total of cases, . . . . .	161
Total of persons, . . . . .	157

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First At- tack.	When Admitted.	At Time of Death.
Fifteen years and less, . . . .	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . .	1	—	—
20 to 25 years, . . . .	16	11	—
25 to 30 years, . . . .	14	15	—
30 to 35 years, . . . .	22	22	1
35 to 40 years, . . . .	23	27	1
40 to 50 years, . . . .	44	42	—
50 to 60 years, . . . .	27	31	—
60 to 70 years, . . . .	5	8	—
70 to 80 years, . . . .	1	1	—
Over 80 years, . . . .	—	—	—
Unknown, . . . .	4	—	—
Total of persons, . . . .	157.	157	2
Average ages, . . . .	38	40	33

*Parentage of Persons admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts, . . . . .	33	30
Maine, . . . . .	11	12
New Hampshire, . . . . .	8	7
Vermont, . . . . .	1	1
Rhode Island, . . . . .	3	4
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	2
New York, . . . . .	4	3
Louisiana, . . . . .	—	1
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	—	1
Dominion of Canada, . . . . .	4	6
Ireland, . . . . .	66	66
England, . . . . .	14	15
Scotland, . . . . .	4	2
Germany, . . . . .	3	2
France, . . . . .	—	1
Switzerland, . . . . .	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	3	3
Totals, . . . . .	157	157

*Residence of Persons admitted.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	87
Essex County, . . . . .	19
Middlesex County, . . . . .	26
Plymouth County, . . . . .	5
Bristol County, . . . . .	4
Norfolk County, . . . . .	4
Worcester County, . . . . .	10
Berkshire County, . . . . .	2
<hr/>	
Totals, . . . . .	157
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	142
Country district, . . . . .	15

*Civil Condition of Persons admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Total.
First, . . . . .	66	71	16	153
Second, . . . . .	1	3	—	4
Totals, . . . . .	67	74	16	157

*Occupation of Persons admitted.*

Brakeman, . . . . .	1	Liquor dealers, . . . . .	3
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Manufacturer, . . . . .	1
Book agent, . . . . .	1	Music teacher, . . . . .	1
Boat builder, . . . . .	1	Mason, . . . . .	1
Book-keepers, . . . . .	3	Machinist (inventor), . . . . .	1
Bartenders, . . . . .	3	Machinist, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	6	Newsdealer, . . . . .	1
Blacksmith, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	8
Brass finishers, . . . . .	2	Plumbers, . . . . .	4
Baggage master, . . . . .	1	Painters, . . . . .	6
Baker, . . . . .	1	Printers, . . . . .	3
Cabinet-makers, . . . . .	2	Piano polisher, . . . . .	1
Confectioner, . . . . .	1	Plasterer, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	4	Paper-hanger, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	13	Physician, . . . . .	1
Canvasser, . . . . .	1	Provision dealer, . . . . .	1
Cigar-maker, . . . . .	1	Piano tuner, . . . . .	1
Dentists, . . . . .	2	Roofer, . . . . .	1
Decorator, . . . . .	1	Steamfitter, . . . . .	1
Druggist, . . . . .	1	Shoe cutters, . . . . .	2
Electric mechanic, . . . . .	1	Stone cutter, . . . . .	1
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Shoemakers, . . . . .	8
Engraver, . . . . .	1	Salesmen, . . . . .	10
Furniture polisher, . . . . .	1	Stencil cutter, . . . . .	1
Florist, . . . . .	1	Teamsters, . . . . .	2
Gate tender, . . . . .	1	Tailors, . . . . .	5
Gardeners, . . . . .	2	Telephone inspector, . . . . .	1
Grocers, . . . . .	3	Umbrella mender, . . . . .	1
Galvanizer, . . . . .	1	Veterinary surgeon, . . . . .	1
Glassworker, . . . . .	1	Watchman, . . . . .	1
Heel cutter, . . . . .	1	Watchmaker, . . . . .	1
Iron moulder, . . . . .	1	Watch-case makers, . . . . .	2
Insurance canvasser, . . . . .	1	Wool sorter, . . . . .	1
Jewellers, . . . . .	2	Wood carver, . . . . .	1
Junk dealer, . . . . .	1	Wire worker, . . . . .	1
Lawyers, . . . . .	2		
Laborers, . . . . .	8	Total, . . . . .	157

*Relations to Hospitals of Persons admitted.*


---



---

Never before in any hospital,* . . . . .	104
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	—
of other hospitals only, . . . . .	49
of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	4
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	157

---



---

*Causes of Death.*


---



---

Heart disease, . . . . .	1
Delirium tremens, . . . . .	1
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	2

---



---

\* This refers only to State hospitals, it having been found impossible to get accurate statistics of the number of patients who have taken the so-called gold cure, or have been at private hospitals.

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS  
AND INEBRIATES

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1893.

## ASSETS SEPT. 30, 1893.

## Real estate—

Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . .	\$15,000 00
--------------------------------------	-------------

## Buildings—

Administration building and barn, . . . . .	\$14,000 00
Small farmhouse, . . . . .	500 00
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	5,000 00
Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	120,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$139,500 00

## Personal estate—

Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$2,261 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	704 00
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	1,650 50
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	287 78
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	3,979 83
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	3,186 80
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	2,918 69
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	184 26
Dry goods, . . . . .	529 40
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	797 02
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	85 00
Fuel, . . . . .	2,704 25
Library, . . . . .	100 00
Other supplies undistributed, . . . . .	1,528 88
	<hr/>
	\$20,917 41
	<hr/>
	\$175,417 41



## RECEIPTS.

Received from State appropriation for the present calendar year, . . . . . \$23,144 30

## Received from other sources, viz.:—

From farm and farm produce, . . . . .	\$555 88
towns and cities for support of inmates, . . . . .	1,322 78
individuals for support of inmates, . . . . .	1,491 27
State for support of inmates, . . . . .	1,229 89
all other sources, . . . . .	137 10
	<hr/>
	4,736 92
Total receipts, . . . . .	<hr/> <hr/> \$27,881 22

## EXPENDITURES.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . . \$11,020 37

## Provisions and supplies, viz.:—

Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$1,105 71
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	194 83
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	249 49
Flour, . . . . .	*598 13
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	9 80
Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	545 58
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	87 30
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	249 59
Milk, butter and cheese, . . . . .	579 77
Salt and other groceries, . . . . .	430 43
	<hr/>
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$3,990 63

Clothing, . . . . .	354 32
Fuel and lights, . . . . .	2,728 25
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . . .	267 53
Transportation, . . . . .	149 51
Ordinary repairs, . . . . .	813 26
Expenses of the superintendent, trustees or inspectors, . . . . .	158 28
All other current expenses, . . . . .	4,408 28
	<hr/>
Total current expenditures, . . . . .	\$23,890 43

\* No flour was purchased during the year. This expenditure was for bread.

## 24 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Jan.'94.

### RESOURCES SEPT. 30, 1893.

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$3,990 79	
Bills receivable, . . . . .	3,862 47	
Unexpended appropriations, . . . . .	5,855 70	
Total resources applicable to expenses, . . . . .		\$13,708 96

### LIABILITIES.

Total liabilities, . . . . .	None.	
Balance for the institution, . . . . .		\$13,708 96

### CASH ACCOUNT.

#### Dr.

To cash drawn from the State treasury, . . . . .	\$23,144 30	
received from the sale of produce, . . . . .	555 88	
received from the sale of other articles, . . . . .	98 95	
received from all other sources, . . . . .	4,082 09	
Total, . . . . .		\$27,881 22

#### Or.

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$11,090 37	
provisions and supplies, . . . . .	3,990 63	
fuel and lights, . . . . .	2,728 25	
clothing, furniture and bedding, . . . . .	854 32	
repairs and improvements, . . . . .	813 26	
all other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	4,983 60	
By cash on hand Sept. 30, 1893, . . . . .	3,990 79	
Total, . . . . .		\$27,881 22

### SUMMARY.

#### Dr.

Cash drawn from the State treasury, . . . . .	\$23,144 30	
received from all other sources, . . . . .	4,736 92	
Total, . . . . .		\$27,881 22

#### Or:

Cash paid on account of current expenses, . . . . .	\$23,890 43	
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1893, . . . . .	3,990 79	
Total, . . . . .		\$27,881 22

WARREN F. SPALDING, *Treasurer.*

## APPENDIX.

---

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-  
maniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies, —  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

SECT. 4. Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however*, that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

SECT. 5. Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 6. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 7. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

SECT. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of said trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue his proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, in any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to either of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or being in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

SECT. 7. All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said person residing or being within the county as therein provided. Such order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308

Residence of patient to be certified.

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 153, Acts of 1891.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he

shall state his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Copy to be sent to hospital.

Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.

SECT. 16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant, as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.

Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.

SECT. 8. All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Patient may be detained two years.

Conditional release.

SECT. 9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder or holders of such permit and their return to the hospital, and such order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. Any person at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit when returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Revocation of permit to be at liberty.

Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.

Voluntary return of patient.

SECT. 10. Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing them to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be held in said hospital to abide the final order of said court.

Appeal from order of commitment.

SECT. 11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes.

Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however,* that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.



judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

. . . At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

[Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]

# INDEX.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

	PAGE
Progress of the work, . . . . .	5
Escapes of patients, . . . . .	5
Establishment of grades, . . . . .	6
Employment for patients, . . . . .	7
Chapel and workshop buildings needed, . . . . .	8
Long period of detention required, . . . . .	8
Prohibition of smuggling liquor, . . . . .	8

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Admissions and discharges, . . . . .	9, 10
Employment of inmates, . . . . .	11
Assembly rooms needed, . . . . .	12
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	15-21
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	22-24

## LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	29
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	30
may be defaulted, . . . . .	30
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	30
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	29, 30

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	28
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	28
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	28
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	29
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	29
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	29
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	29
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	27
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	28
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	28
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	28
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	27
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	29

### COURTS AND JUDGES:

certain, may commit, . . . . .	27
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	29
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	29
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	29
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	27
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	27

### HOSPITAL:

to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	27
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	27
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	28
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	28
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	26
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	25

INMATES :	PAGE
board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	31
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	31
general character of, . . . . .	27
insane, may be transferred to lunatic hospital, . . . . .	30
may be detained two years, . . . . .	29
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	29
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	29
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	29
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	27
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	26
OVERSEERS OF THE POOR :	
to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	28
PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY :	
how granted, . . . . .	29
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	29
may become void, . . . . .	29
may be revoked, . . . . .	29
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	29
PHYSICIANS :	
must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	28
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	28
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	28
SUPERINTENDENT :	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	26
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	26
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	26
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	29
TRANSFERS :	
of certain persons from lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	30
of insane inmates to lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	30
TREASURER :	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	26
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	32
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	26
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	26
to give bond, . . . . .	26
to make annual report, . . . . .	31
TRUSTEES :	
a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	25
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	25
compensation of, . . . . .	30
removals of, how made, . . . . .	25
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	25
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	30
duties and powers :	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	26
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	26
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	31
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	26
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	26
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	25
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	31
to make annual report, . . . . .	31
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	26
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	25
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	26
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	31





PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

---

---

**THIRD ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1894.**

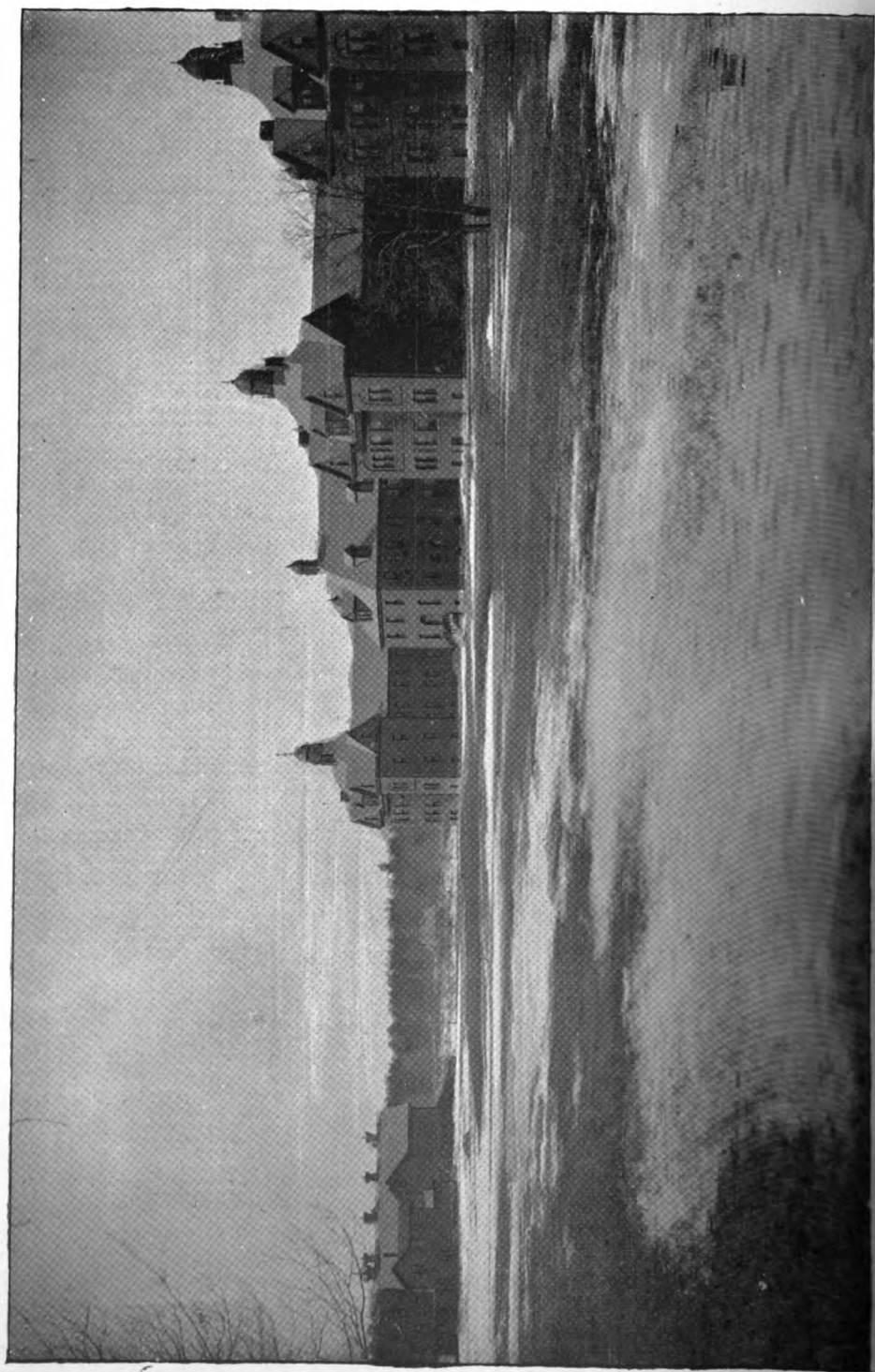
---

**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1895.**









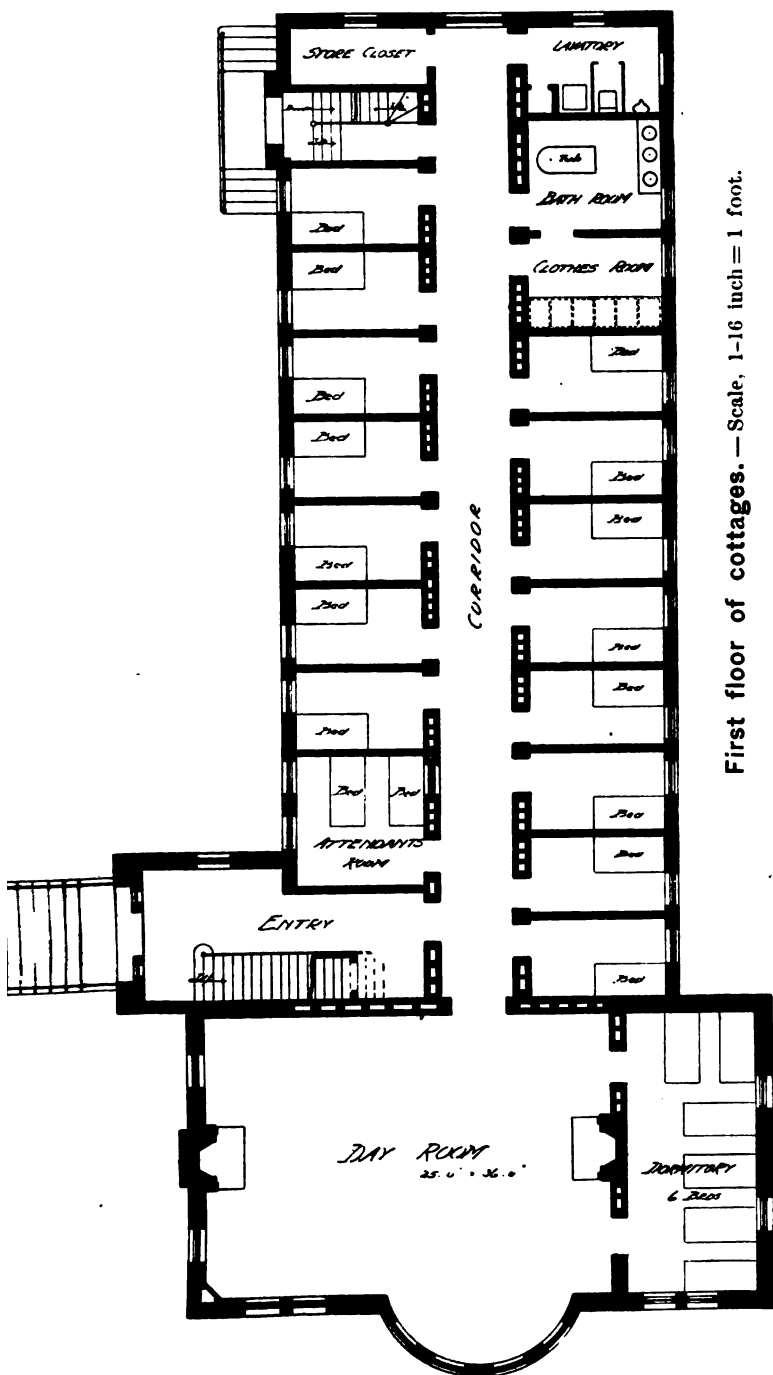


COTTAGE. — DINING-ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.

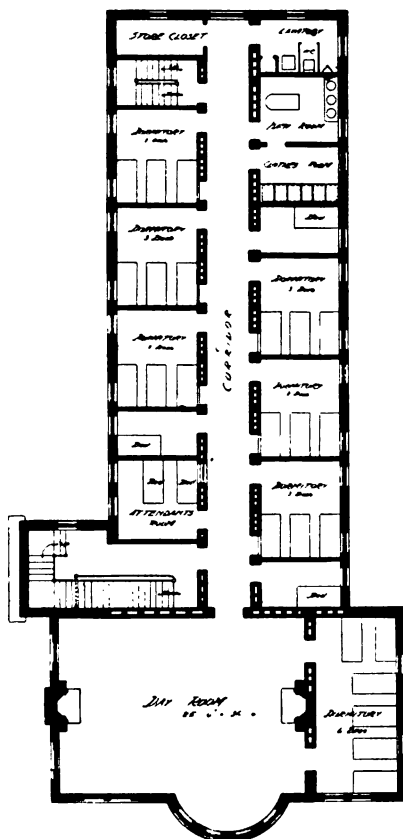


INTERIOR OF DAY ROOM.

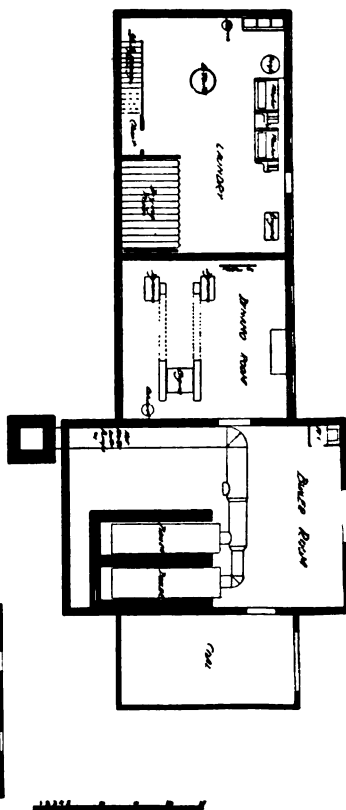




First floor of cottages. — Scale, 1-16 inch = 1 foot.

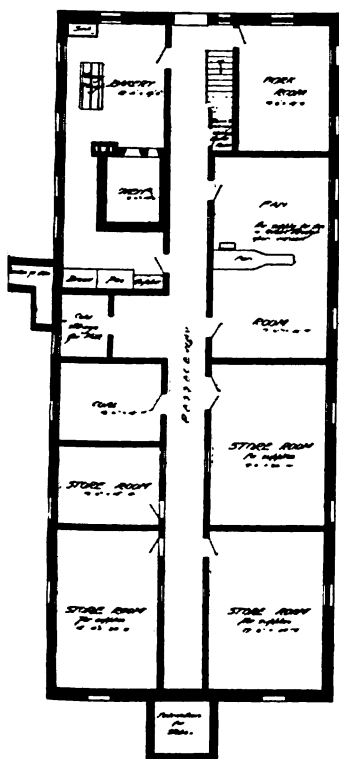


Second floor of cottages.

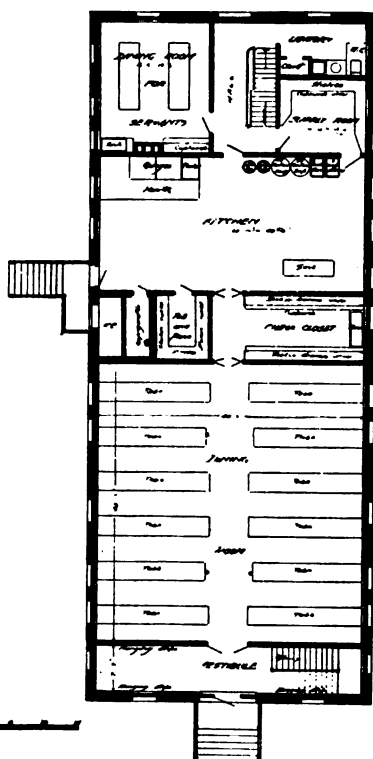


Boiler house and laundry.

# DINING ROOM BUILDING.



Basement.



First floor.





# THIRD ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL

FOR

# DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES

(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1894.

---

BOSTON :  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1895.

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
UL 151  
1955

1955

# OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

## TRUSTEES.

SAMUEL CARR.  
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL.  
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.  
HEMAN M. BURR.

---

## RESIDENT OFFICERS.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON, M.D., *Superintendent.*  
WILLIAM NOYES, M.D., . . . *Assistant Physician.*

---

## TREASURER,

WARREN F. SPALDING, 15 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.

# TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

NAME.	Residence.	When Ap- pointed.	Service Ended.	From What Cause.
SAMUEL CARR, . . . .	Boston, . .	1889	-	Still in office.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M. D., .	Lowell, . .	1889	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES, . . . .	Boston, . .	1889	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS,	Boston, . .	1889	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER, . . .	Boston, . .	1889	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . . .	Boston, . .	Dec., 1890	-	Still in office.
JAMES J. MINOT, M. D., . . .	Boston, . .	Oct., 1891	-	Still in office.
HEMAN M. BURE, . . . .	Newton, . .	Sept., 1894	-	Still in office.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their third annual report and the report of the superintendent and treasurer, together with tables of statistics.

It is now about eighteen months since the hospital was opened and the first patient received. In these first months many difficulties have arisen, as was to be expected in trying to start into existence a new institution. During the last year patients have continued to be committed under a mistaken idea of the laws governing the institution and the purpose for which it was founded, though to a less extent than a year ago.

Some are committed by their friends for "punishment," and when, after a short stay in the hospital, they have been in the opinion of their friends sufficiently punished, fault is found with the institution because they are not released upon their own request or that of those so committing them. Others are sent there simply that they may be locked up, where they can be kept from being a trouble and a nuisance to their friends; while the fact that the object of the hospital is to treat inebriety, and, in such cases as it is possible to do so, to cure the patient of the disease, is in these cases and many others quite or entirely lost sight of by those sending them, and much objection is raised when it is found that they must submit to the laws governing the hospital and the treatment instituted there.

The hospital is not a penal institution, and consequently is not protected against escapes of the patients by walls or

guards about the grounds. There have been, therefore, many escapes; but they have decreased in number considerably during the year, while the number of voluntary returns of patients who after their escape have found they needed the protection and care of the hospital more than they had realized, has steadily increased.

Such patients as the superintendent believes can be trusted are paroled,—that is, given the liberty of the grounds from breakfast until supper, which not merely increases the time that a patient can remain in the open air, and so helps to build up his health and repair the injury done by liquor to his physical system, but this reliance on his honor acts most favorably on his moral and mental condition, and the self-control thus gained assists him to resist the temptation to drink when he is once more thrown upon the world on his release from the hospital.

It is most important that the patients should be kept constantly occupied, for the health of both mind and body and for the establishment or restoration of the habit of industry, which is commonly entirely lacking in them. It has been difficult to devise means of keeping all the patients busy. Some are employed as assistants in the various departments, kitchen, laundry and so forth of the hospital. During the warmer months of the year others are employed on the farm; but for the employment of many in the summer, and of most in the winter, a workshop of some kind was needed. The trustees began a year ago, as stated in the last report, a small workshop, which has since been finished. In this there is, on the lower floor, a carpenter shop, where the repairing for the institution is done, and a paint shop; on the second floor there is a broom shop. The making of brooms has proved a marked success. The work is light, easily learned, and in one part or another of the process employment can be found for those mentally or physically weak, as well as for the stronger and more able-bodied. From the paint shop, as a basis, the walls of nearly all the rooms and corridors in the buildings have been painted, and the woodwork, both inside and out, done over by the patients.

As has been stated, it has been found difficult to devise

means of employing certain of the inmates. One source of the difficulty has been the unwillingness of the patients to do what is asked of them. There is a considerable number of refractory patients, who will not work unless a parole is given them, but who would escape as soon as paroled. This class is being slowly diminished in number, as they learn to realize that employment does improve their condition physically, mentally and morally, and helps materially to place them finally in a condition when they may be released from the institution.

A system of gymnastic exercise and baths was introduced last June, and has proved most beneficial in every way to such patients as have taken it, and gradually the number of these has increased and is still increasing. This exercise is under the direction of a well-trained and skilled gymnastic teacher. One of the day rooms has been utilized as a gymnasium, and a garden hose with water that can be graduated to any temperature has to answer for the bathing establishment. These exercises make the mind more alert, train the muscles and the will-power over the muscles, and so over the man. By the muscular exercise the effete matter and poisonous accumulations in the body, the results of the prolonged use of alcohol, are thrown off and replaced by new tissues in the body and brain. The bath acts as a most powerful stimulant, especially to the nervous system; indeed, some feel so directly stimulated by the bath that they willingly take the muscular exercise for the sake of the bath which follows. The results obtained from this physical exercise and baths have been most satisfactory. It is hoped that we may be able to have some time in the future a properly constructed gymnasium and bathing establishment.

It should be borne in mind that many of the patients at the hospital are of the worst type of inebriates. Some do not care to be cured, while nearly all are sent there more or less against their will, and so do not give their active assistance and co-operation in the treatment, which is most necessary in treating successfully all diseases of this class. Many of the men have been already under treatment in other institutions, both public and private, before their commitment to Foxborough, and, indeed, are finally sent to

this hospital merely that they may be under legal restraint, and, as already stated, not with any idea on the part of their friends, or of the physicians committing them, that they can be cured.

The superintendent, with the help of the assistant superintendent, has made, this summer, personal inquiries into the condition of all those who have been discharged from the hospital, travelling from one end of the State to the other for this purpose. The results have been gratifying. Of those cases regarding which we have been able to obtain positive knowledge, it has been found that 42.14 per cent. are "doing well," which means, as far as the investigation could determine, that they have been entirely free from inebriety since leaving the hospital; that some 14 per cent. are "improved;" while 43.80 per cent. are left as "unimproved," — all of which is set forth in detail in the report of the superintendent. Inasmuch as the time since the different patients had been released from the hospital varied from two to fourteen months, cases which had been out less than two months not having been considered, it is probable that some of those, now reported as "doing well," will yet relapse.

Attempts to smuggle liquor into the hospital have been, and are always liable to be, made. The trustees see no reason why the protection afforded by law to the penal institutions in this matter should not be extended to the hospital.

Although there are now in the hospital more patients than at any previous time, the wards are not yet full, and it will be impossible during the coming year to meet the expenses from the board of patients; hence the trustees request an appropriation for part of the current expenses in 1895. The superintendent states in his report that he cannot provide employment in the workshop for the increasing number of inmates. We therefore earnestly request an appropriation for the enlargement of the workshop.

On July 1 Gen. Francis A. Walker's term of service as trustee expired, and he felt obliged to ask not to be re-appointed. This is felt as a serious loss by the trustees,



whose right hand and true adviser he has been since the hospital was conceived. Mr. Heman M. Burr was appointed a trustee, to succeed General Walker. He qualified on the 12th of September.

SAMUEL CARR,  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS,  
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL,  
JAMES J. MINOT,  
HEMAN M. BURR,

*Trustees.*

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

I have the honor to submit the annual report for the year ending Sept. 30, 1894. This is the first full or complete year since the opening of the hospital on Feb. 6, 1893.

There were 108 persons in the hospital on Oct. 1, 1893. Since that date there have been 163 admissions. Of these, 153 were by order of commitment from the courts; of the other 10, 4 were returned from leave of absence granted during the previous year, and 6 from elopement during the same year. There were then 271 cases under care during the year. These 271 cases are represented by 265 persons. One person has been committed twice by order of court within the year, having received his second commitment while out on leave of absence from his first. Two were recommitted while out on leave of absence granted during the present year. Three had been discharged from the hospital during the present year by reason of the expiration of the two years fixed by the law as the maximum period of detention.

As the hospital will not have been open two years until Feb. 6, 1895, no person has been resident in it for the maximum period. Those who have been discharged by expiration of the maximum or two-year limit are persons who were originally committed to the hospitals for the insane, and transferred to this hospital soon after its opening. In their cases it was the judgment of your Board to consider the time spent in the hospitals for the insane as time spent in this hospital, and to discharge them accordingly at the expiration of the two years from the date of their commitment to the hospital for the insane.

During the year 25 were given final discharge, 3 by death while in the hospital, 2 by death while out on leave of absence, 1 by death while on visit to the Massachusetts General Hospital for operation, 9 by transfer to a hospital for the insane, 1 by time limit while out on leave of absence, 5 by time limit while in the hospital, 3 by recommitment, being at the time out on leave of absence granted within the present year, and 1 by order of court as not being a dipsomaniac.

Of those who eloped or were granted leave of absence during the year, 29 and 107 respectively remained away at the close of the year, as absent, not finally discharged, their maximum time not having expired.

Of the 41 reported Sept. 30, 1893, as absent, not finally discharged, on Sept. 30, 1894, there were still absent, not finally discharged, 8 by elopement and 11 on leave of absence. Of the others, 4 had been returned from leave of absence, 6 from elopement, 2 by recommitment while on leave of absence, 5 had been discharged by time limit while on leave of absence, and 5 while out on elopement.

The daily average of patients was 101.08; the average weekly cost of support per patient was \$8.41+.

There has been no special or epidemic sickness among the patients or employees.

Three patients have died within the year, the causes of death being pulmonary tuberculosis, alcoholic neuritis with delirium tremens, valvular disease of the heart.

Employment has been provided in the usual ways in the various departments, both in and out of doors. No more wage-earners have been employed than are necessary for a proper supervision and performance of the work, which otherwise would fail easily through the frequent changes among the patients, many of whom have no previous training in or taste for the work to which they are assigned. Apart from the laundry, kitchen and dining-rooms, for some of the more visible results of their work your attention is called to the painting of the interior walls of the various rooms and halls of the three cottages and dining-room building, which is now completed and has been done solely by the labor of the patients. Great progress has been made in the

redressing and varnishing of the ash finish of the buildings.

Your attention is also called to the products of the farm, as shown in an appended list, in which the valuations are made at a wholesale or jobbing price. Except a portion of the milk, all these products are consumed at the hospital. Some progress is being made in grading the roads about the buildings this fall.

During six or seven months of the year the broom shop has been in operation, under the supervision of a skilled broom maker, affording occupation for from eighteen to twenty-two men. There is sufficient variety in the various steps of making the broom to afford occupation for the infirm as well as the vigorous, and to preserve the interest of those who are engaged. Thus far the work has proved self-sustaining.

In June last, by action of your Board, the services of a skilled teacher of gymnastics were secured, and provision made for the exercise of the patients in classes for physical culture. At the outset only free movements were attempted, later chest weights were added, also the out-of-door games of medicine ball and basket ball. It is now proposed to add to the variety of the exercises by the use of wands, dumb bells and horizontal bars. Under the direction of the instructor the exercises and classes have been arranged in a manner adapted to the needs and ability of the young and the old. As an essential part of the exercise, each class at its close is required to take a spray bath at a regulated temperature. About one-sixth part of the patients are unable to take part in the exercise by reason of some serious infirmity or organic disease; as many more refuse to take part for no sufficient reason; others cease taking it after a longer or shorter trial; while some have sufficient exercise by reason of the hours and nature of their work,—so about one-half of them take the exercise with regularity. That the physical culture is of positive benefit in the renovation of the diseased tissue is manifest in the cases of many of those who persist. There is evident brightening of facial expression, increased promptness in the working of the mind, greater elasticity of movement, with increased capacity for and interest in work.

Between the 6th of July and the 10th of August of the present year an effort was made to obtain reasonably accurate information concerning those who had been discharged from the care of the hospital prior to May 6, were still absent from the hospital on July 6, and had been exposed to all the trials and temptations presented in daily life. As indicated, the inquiry was directed towards those who had been discharged from the hospital for two or more months. The purpose of this inquiry was to ascertain how many individuals were unimproved, or drinking as much as ever; how many were improved, or drinking less; and how many were doing well, or had been abstinent since leaving the hospital.

In conducting this inquiry little use was made of correspondence, it being thought better to make a personal inquiry in the several towns and cities from which the men had been committed. As it best could be, information was obtained from the town authorities, certifying physicians, police and probation officers, friends and relatives. In very many instances the individual was seen.

Prior to May 6, 1894, from Feb. 6, 1893, the date of the opening of the hospital, a period of fifteen months, there were 248 admissions, of which number 6 were recommitments; therefore 242 persons were admitted prior to the given date. Of these 242 persons 88 were remaining in the hospital on May 6, 1894, 63 by continuous residence, 10 by return from leave of absence, *i.e.*, unimproved, and 15 by return from elopement; therefore 154 persons had gone from the hospital.

For the purpose of the inquiry, 43 of the 154 persons are excluded for the following reasons: 3 had died while in the hospital, 4 had died after leaving the hospital, 7 had been discharged as being insane, 1 had been discharged by order of the court as not being a dipsomaniac, 2 could not be traced, and 26 had eloped. This leaves as subject to the inquiry 111 persons who had been discharged from treatment prior to May 6, 1894, and were still absent from the hospital on that date. Of these, 12 were returned to the hospital between May 6 and July 6, 1894, as relapsed or unimproved cases, while 99 continued absent on July 6, 1894, two months after the date of discharge of the last person

## 14 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Jan.'95.

under consideration. If to these 111 persons are added the 10 relapsed and returned prior to May 6, 121 is obtained as the whole number under consideration.

Of these 121 persons it was ascertained that on July 6, 1894, two months after the discharge of the last person under consideration, 51 were regarded as doing well or abstinent, 17 as improved or drinking less, and 53 as unimproved or drinking as much as ever. In percentages, 42.14+ per cent. as doing well, 14.04+ per cent. as improved and 43.80+ as unimproved.

Incidentally it was learned that, of those who had gone from the hospital prior to May 6, 1894, whether by elopement or regular discharge, 2 are in the Massachusetts Reformatory, 5 are or have been in the House of Industry at Deer Island, and 7 are or have been in a house of correction. Some were sentenced for crime, more for drunkenness.

I recommend for your consideration an enlargement of the present workshop building. Several times the present number of men could be under the direction of the broom-maker, provided there was sufficient floor space. This additional provision for workroom is particularly needed for the winter, when the usual out-of-door employments cease.

There were no changes among the officers this year, and fewer among the employees than there were last year. Much credit is due them for their fidelity and earnestness.

I must again express to you my gratitude for your continued support and for your constant good counsel and advice.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON,  
*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, Oct. 10, 1894.

---

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1894.

---

---





## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics of the Year.*

---



---

Patients in hospital Oct. 1, 1893, . . . . .	108
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	163
By commitment, . . . . .	158
Returned from leave of absence of previous year, . . . . .	4
Returned from elopement of previous year, . . . . .	6
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	271
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	25
By death while in the hospital, . . . . .	3
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	2
By death while on visit, . . . . .	1
As insane, . . . . .	9
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	1
By time limit while in the hospital, . . . . .	5
By recommitment, . . . . .	3
By order of court as not an inebriate, . . . . .	1
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	136
On leave of absence, . . . . .	107
By elopement, . . . . .	29
Patients remaining in the hospital Sept. 30, 1894, . . . . .	110
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	59
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	43
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	8
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	265
Persons committed, . . . . .	152
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	101.08

---



---

*Showing the Status Sept. 30, 1894, of those reported Sept. 30, 1893,  
as "absent, not finally discharged."*

Absent Sept. 30, 1893, . . . . .	41
Discharged by time limit, while on leave of absence, . . . . .	5
Discharged by time limit, while on elopement, . . . . .	5
Recommitted while on leave of absence, . . . . .	2
Returned to hospital from leave of absence, . . . . .	4
Returned to hospital from elopement, . . . . .	6
Remaining absent, on leave of absence, . . . . .	11
Remaining absent, on elopement, . . . . .	8

---



---

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.					DISCHARGES.						Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.			
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1893-94.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1893-94.	Return from Elopement of 1893-94.	Return from Elopement of 1893-94.	Totals.	FINAL.				CONDITIONAL.		Totals.		
							Time Limit.	Insane.	Death.	Order of Court.	Leave of Absence.			Elopement.	
1893.															
October, . . . . .	21	-	-	2	-	23	-	-	1	-	14	3	18	109.70	
November, . . . . .	13	-	1	2	1	17	1	-	-	-	13	6	21	107.60	
December, . . . . .	8	1	1	2	1	13	-	1	-	-	17	-	18	108.51	
1894.															
January, . . . . .	11	1	-	-	4	16	-	-	-	-	8	4	12	107.60	
February, . . . . .	11	1	4	-	-	16	-	-	-	-	11	2	13	110.17	
March, . . . . .	13	1	1	-	4	19	-	-	-	-	21	6	28	108.42	
April, . . . . .	8	-	7	-	6	21	-	1	-	-	27	8	36	93.66	
May, . . . . .	13	-	8	-	5	26	-	-	-	1	20	12	33	80.40	
June, . . . . .	13	-	10	-	5	28	1	-	1	-	8	6	16	84.00	
July, . . . . .	16	-	9	-	2	27	-	-	1	-	8	6	14	95.67	
August, . . . . .	11	-	2	-	5	18	2	2	-	-	4	6	15	103.77	
September, . . . . .	15	-	6	-	6	27	1	3	-	-	11	9	24	106.17	
Total of cases, . . . . .	153	4	49	6	39	251	5	9	3	1	162	68	248	-	
Total of persons, . . . . .	152	4	46	6	35	243	5	9	3	1	157	60	235	-	
Returned to hospital, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	46	31	77	-	
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	107	29	136	-	
Daily average for the year, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	101.08	

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	145
Second commitment, . . . . .	8
Total of cases, . . . . .	153
Total of persons, . . . . .	152

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First At- tack.	When Admitted.	At Time of Death.
Fifteen years and less, . . . .	2	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . .	12	—	—
20 to 25 years, . . . .	24	5	—
25 to 30 years, . . . .	31	12	—
30 to 35 years, . . . .	28	32	—
35 to 40 years, . . . .	17	25	—
40 to 50 years, . . . .	23	43	2
50 to 60 years, . . . .	15	25	1
60 to 70 years, . . . .	—	10	—
70 to 80 years, . . . .	—	—	—
Over 80 years, . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . .	152	152	3
Average ages, . . . .	32	41	48

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts, . . . . .	92	28	27
Maine, . . . . .	3	7	7
New Hampshire, . . . . .	—	5	5
Vermont, . . . . .	1	2	1
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	4	2
Connecticut, . . . . .	1	1	2
New York, . . . . .	2	2	4
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	1	1	—
Maryland, . . . . .	—	1	—
Ohio, . . . . .	1	—	1
Kentucky, . . . . .	—	—	1
Indiana, . . . . .	—	1	—
Illinois, . . . . .	—	—	1
Iowa, . . . . .	1	—	—
California, . . . . .	1	—	—
Canada, . . . . .	—	—	1
New Brunswick, . . . . .	4	—	2
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	4	5	4
Newfoundland, . . . . .	—	—	1
England, . . . . .	3	7	8
Scotland, . . . . .	6	5	5
Ireland, . . . . .	29	73	70
Holland, . . . . .	1	1	1
Germany, . . . . .	1	1	1
Italy, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	—	7	7
Total, . . . . .	152	152	152

*Residence of Persons admitted.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	65
Essex County, . . . . .	18
Middlesex County, . . . . .	40
Plymouth County, . . . . .	4
Bristol County, . . . . .	7
Norfolk County, . . . . .	5
Worcester County, . . . . .	11
Hampshire County, . . . . .	2
Total, . . . . .	152
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	141
Country districts, . . . . .	11

*Civil Condition of Persons admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Total.
First, . . . . .	66	63	16	6	151
Second, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	67	63	16	6	152

*Occupation of Persons admitted.*

Agent, . . . . .	1	Mechanic, . . . . .	1
Auctioneer, . . . . .	1	Mechanical engineer, . . . . .	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	Meat cutter, . . . . .	1
Bartenders, . . . . .	3	Merchant, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	2	Milkman, . . . . .	1
Billposter, . . . . .	1	Morocco dressers, . . . . .	2
Blacksmith, . . . . .	1	Music teachers, . . . . .	3
Book agent, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	6
Book-keepers, . . . . .	4	Painters, . . . . .	6
Brass polisher, . . . . .	1	Peddler, . . . . .	1
Butcher, . . . . .	1	Physicians, . . . . .	3
Carriage trimmer, . . . . .	1	Piano polisher, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	6	Piano tuner, . . . . .	1
Civil engineer, . . . . .	1	Plumbers, . . . . .	4
Currier, . . . . .	1	Printers, . . . . .	5
Clerks, . . . . .	16	Proof-reader, . . . . .	1
Dentist, . . . . .	1	Provision dealer, . . . . .	1
Die sinker, . . . . .	1	Roofer, . . . . .	1
Druggist, . . . . .	1	Salesmen, . . . . .	4
Dyer, . . . . .	1	Sailmaker, . . . . .	1
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Shoe cutter, . . . . .	1
Expressman, . . . . .	1	Shoemakers, . . . . .	3
Fisherman, . . . . .	1	Shoe salesman, . . . . .	1
Gardeners, . . . . .	2	Stable keepers, . . . . .	2
Glazier, . . . . .	1	Steam fitter, . . . . .	1
Grocer, . . . . .	1	Storekeepers, . . . . .	3
Harness maker, . . . . .	1	Tailors, . . . . .	4
Hostler, . . . . .	1	Teamsters, . . . . .	3
Horseshoer, . . . . .	1	Tinsmith, . . . . .	1
Iron moulder, . . . . .	1	Undertaker, . . . . .	1
Iron worker, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	2
Laborers, . . . . .	15	Watchman, . . . . .	1
Lawyer, . . . . .	1	Watchmaker, . . . . .	1
Leather dresser, . . . . .	1	Wood turner, . . . . .	1
Machinists, . . . . .	4		
Manufacturer, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	152
Masons, . . . . .	2		

*Relations to Hospitals of Persons admitted.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	116
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	1
of other hospitals only, . . . . .	28
of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	7
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>152</b>

*Causes of Death.*

Pulmonary tuberculosis, . . . . .	1
Alcoholic neuritis and delirium tremens, . . . . .	1
Valvular disease of heart, . . . . .	1
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>3</b>





---

---

**SHOWING APPARENT HABITS**

**ON JULY 6, 1894,**

**OF**

**PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM TREATMENT**

**PRIOR TO MAY 6, 1894.**

---

---

*Showing the Number discharged from Treatment prior to Beginning of Day of May 6, 1894, and Their Apparent Habits on July 6, 1894, i.e., after an Absence from the Hospital of two Months or More.*

---



---

Cases admitted prior to May 6 1894, . . . . .	248
Recommitments prior to May 6, 1894, . . . . .	6
Persons admitted prior to May 6, 1894, . . . . .	242
Remaining in hospital beginning of May 6, 1894, . . . . .	88
By continuous residence, . . . . .	63
By return from leave of absence, . . . . .	10
By return from elopement, . . . . .	15
Discharged prior to May 6, 1894, and remaining out on that date, . . . . .	154
Not under consideration as to habits, . . . . .	43
Died while in hospital, . . . . .	3
Died after leaving hospital, . . . . .	4
Discharged as insane, . . . . .	7
Discharged by court, as not a dipsomaniac, . . . . .	1
Out of hospital by elopement, . . . . .	26
Could not be traced, . . . . .	2
Under consideration as to habits, . . . . .	111
Returned from leave of absence between May 6 and July 6, 1894, . . . . .	12
Remaining out of hospital July 6, 1894, on leave of absence granted prior to May 6, 1894, . . . . .	99
Returned from leave of absence prior to May 6, 1894, . . . . .	10
Whole number under consideration as to habits, . . . . .	121
Doing well, or abstinent, . . . . .	51
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	17
Unimproved, or drinking as much as ever, . . . . .	53

---



---

*Showing Habits and Percentages of Ascertained Cases.*

HABITS.	Totals.	Percentages.
Doing well, . . . . .	51	42.14+
Improved, . . . . .	17	14.04+
Unimproved, . . . . .	53	43.80+
Total, . . . . .	121	100.00

*Showing Length of Absence from Hospital of Those who were discharged from Treatment prior to May 6, 1894, and were still Absent from Hospital on July 6, 1894.*

LENGTH OF ABSENCE.	Discharged on Leave of Absence.			
	Doing Well.	Improved.	Unimproved.	Totals.
2 to 3 months, . . . . .	7	3	6	16
3 to 4 months, . . . . .	8	1	6	15
4 to 5 months, . . . . .	8	1	2	11
5 to 6 months, . . . . .	4	1	2	7
6 to 7 months, . . . . .	4	2	3	9
7 to 8 months, . . . . .	5	2	2	9
8 to 9 months, . . . . .	4	3	4	11
9 to 10 months, . . . . .	5	1	5	11
10 to 11 months, . . . . .	1	1	—	2
11 to 12 months, . . . . .	1	—	—	1
12 to 13 months, . . . . .	—	2	—	2
13 to 14 months, . . . . .	2	—	1	3
14 to 15 months, . . . . .	2	—	—	2
Total, . . . . .	51	17	31	99

*Showing Length of Absence from Hospital of Those who were discharged from Treatment prior to May 6, 1894, had relapsed, had been returned to and were in the Hospital, beginning of Day of May 6, 1894.*

LENGTH OF ABSENCE.	Number of Persons.
Less than 1 month, . . . . .	3
1 to 2 months, . . . . .	1
2 to 3 months, . . . . .	1
3 to 4 months, . . . . .	1
4 to 5 months, . . . . .	3
8 to 9 months, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	10

*Showing Length of Absence from Hospital of Those who were discharged from Treatment prior to May 6, 1894, had relapsed and been returned to Hospital at Some Time between May 6 and July 6, 1894.*

LENGTH OF ABSENCE.	Number of Persons.
Less than 1 month, . . . . .	1
1 to 2 months, . . . . .	3
2 to 3 months, . . . . .	5
5 to 6 months, . . . . .	1
6 to 7 months, . . . . .	1
13 to 14 months, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	12

## PRODUCTS OF THE FARM.

Oct. 1, 1893, to Oct. 1, 1894.

76,554 quarts of milk, . . . . .	\$2,296 62
2,298 pounds of pork, . . . . .	183 84
35 tons hay, . . . . .	630 00
225 bushels potatoes, . . . . .	123 75
110 bushels peas, . . . . .	165 00
18,000 ears corn, . . . . .	180 00
125 barrels apples, . . . . .	218 75
150 bushels mangels, . . . . .	75 00
20 bushels table beets, . . . . .	10 00
20 bushels onions, . . . . .	15 00
20 bushels turnips, . . . . .	10 00
10 bushels carrots, . . . . .	5 00
10 bushels parsnips, . . . . .	5 00
35 bushels yellow corn, . . . . .	17 50
10 bushels dry beans, . . . . .	20 00
47 bushels string beans, . . . . .	47 00
8 bushels shell beans, . . . . .	6 00
20 bushels tomatoes, . . . . .	10 00
1 bushel peppers, . . . . .	1 00
1,000 bunches radishes, . . . . .	30 00
7 tons rye, . . . . .	70 00
9 tons millet, . . . . .	90 00
4 tons barley and millet mixed, . . . . .	40 00
10 tons fodder corn, . . . . .	80 00
2 tons rowen, . . . . .	30 00
3,000 cucumbers, . . . . .	60 00
450 cabbages, . . . . .	18 00
50 cauliflowers, . . . . .	5 00
50 summer squashes, . . . . .	2 50
Calves, . . . . .	25 50
Beef, . . . . .	35 00

---

\$4,505 46

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS  
AND INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1894.

## ASSETS, SEPT. 30, 1894

Real estate —	
Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . .	\$15,000 00
Buildings —	
Administration building and barn, . . . . .	\$14,000 00
Small farm-house, . . . . .	500 00
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	5,000 00
Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	120,000 00
Workshop, . . . . .	3,650 00
	<hr/> \$143,150 00
Personal estate —	
Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$2,285 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	800 85
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	1,300 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	684 00
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	3,979 83
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	3,478 45
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	3,102 69
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	254 31
Dry goods, . . . . .	716 09
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	1,309 94
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	85 00
Fuel, . . . . .	2,086 74
Library, . . . . .	100 00
Other supplies undistributed, . . . . .	2,238 39
	<hr/> 22,421 29
Total assets, . . . . .	<hr/> \$180,571 29

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand at the beginning of the year, . . . .	\$3,990 79
Amount received from the State appropriation for the present calendar year, . . . .	\$29,000 00
Amount received from unexpended appropriations of former calendar years, . . . .	6,064 04
<b>Total cash received from appropriations, . . . .</b>	<b>35,064 04</b>
Amount received from other sources, viz : —	
From farm and farm produce, . . . .	\$760 71
labor, . . . . .	670 25
towns and cities for support of inmates, . . . .	6,661 98
individuals for support of inmates, . . . .	2,267 79
State for support of inmates, . . . .	8,810 69
all other sources, . . . . .	449 90
<b>Total receipts, . . . . .</b>	<b>19,621 32</b>
	<u><u>\$58,676 15</u></u>

## EXPENDITURES.

A. *Current Expenditures.*

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$17,636 62
Provisions and supplies, viz : —	
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$2,585 66
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	366 07
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	402 66
Flour, . . . . .	1,903 41*
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	93 45
Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	1,185 91
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	427 15
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	675 11
Milk, butter and cheese, . . . . .	1,145 38
Salt and other groceries, . . . . .	1,106 96
<b>Total for provisions and supplies, . . . . .</b>	<b>9,891 76</b>
Clothing, . . . . .	945 38
Fuel and lights, . . . . .	3,527 56
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . . .	289 26
Transportation, . . . . .	311 01
Ordinary repairs, . . . . .	3,907 68
Expenses of the superintendent, trustees or inspectors, . . . .	422 22
All other current expenses, . . . . .	7,320 37
<b>Total current expenditures, . . . . .</b>	<b>\$44,251 86</b>

\* No flour was purchased during the year; this expenditure was for bread.

# 32 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Jan. '95.

## B. Extraordinary Expenditures.

New workshop, . . . . .	\$3,652 88	
Total extraordinary expenditures, . . . . .		\$3,652 88
Total expenditures, . . . . .		<u>\$47,904 74</u>

## RESOURCES, SEPT. 30, 1894.

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$10,771 41	
Bills receivable, . . . . .	4,571 50	
Total resources applicable to expenses, . . . . .		\$15,342 91

## LIABILITIES, SEPT. 30, 1894.

Total liabilities, . . . . .	None.	
Balance for the institution, . . . . .		<u>\$15,342 91</u>

## CASH ACCOUNT.

### Dr.

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1893, . . . . .	\$3,990 79	
Since drawn from the State Treasury, . . . . .	35,064 04	
Received from the sale of produce, . . . . .	760 71	
Received from the sale of other articles, . . . . .	276 98	
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	18,583 63	
Total, . . . . .		<u>\$58,676 15</u>

### Cr.

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$17,636 62	
For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	9,891 76	
For fuel and lights, . . . . .	3,527 56	
For clothing, furniture and bedding, . . . . .	945 38	
For repairs and improvements, . . . . .	3,907 68	
For all other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	8,342 86	
For all other extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	3,652 88	
On hand Sept. 30, 1894, . . . . .	10,771 41	
Total, . . . . .		<u>\$58,676 15</u>

## SUMMARY.

### Dr.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1893, . . . . .	\$3,990 79	
Since drawn from State Treasury, . . . . .	35,064 04	
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	19,621 32	
Total, . . . . .		<u>\$58,676 15</u>

### Cr.

Cash paid on account of current expenses, . . . . .	\$44,251 86	
Cash paid on account of extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	3,652 88	
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1894, . . . . .	10,771 41	
Total, . . . . .		<u>\$58,676 15</u>

WARREN F. SPALDING,

*Treasurer.*



## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies, —  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

SECT. 4. Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however*, that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

SECT. 5. Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 6. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 7. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

---

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

SECT. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of said trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue his proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however,* that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence, shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, in any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to either of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or being in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

SECT. 7. All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said person residing or being within the county as therein provided. Such order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308

Residence of patient to be certified.

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he

shall state his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Copy to be sent to hospital.

Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.

SECT. 16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant, as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.

Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.

SECT. 8. All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Patient may be detained two years.

Conditional release.

Revocation of permit to be at liberty.

SECT. 9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder or holders of such permit and their return to the hospital, and such order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. Any person at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit when returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.

Voluntary return of patient.

SECT. 10. Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing them to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be held in said hospital to abide the final order of said court.

Appeal from order of commitment.

SECT. 11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes.

Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

... At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]



# INDEX.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

	PAGE
Progress of the work, . . . . .	5
Methods employed, . . . . .	6
Employment of patients, . . . . .	6
Gymnastic exercise, . . . . .	7
Results, . . . . .	8
Workshop buildings needed, . . . . .	8
Prohibition of smuggling liquor, . . . . .	8

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Admissions and discharges, . . . . .	10, 11
Employment of inmates, . . . . .	11, 12
Investigation regarding results, . . . . .	13-15
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	17-29
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	30-32

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	v
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may be defaulted, . . . . .	vi
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	vi
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	v, vi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	iv
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	iv
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	v
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	v
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	iii
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	iv
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	iii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	v

### COURTS AND JUDGES:

certain, may commit, . . . . .	iii
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	v
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	v
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	iii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	iii

<b>HOSPITAL :</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	iii
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	iii
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	ii
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	ii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	i
<b>INMATES :</b>	
board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	vii
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	vii
general character of, . . . . .	iii
insane, may be transferred to lunatic hospital, . . . . .	vi
may be detained two years, . . . . .	v
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	v
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	v
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	iii
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	ii
<b>OVERSEERS OF THE POOR :</b>	
to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	iv
<b>PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY :</b>	
how granted, . . . . .	v
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
may become void, . . . . .	v
may be revoked, . . . . .	v
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	v
<b>PHYSICIANS :</b>	
must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	iv
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	iv
<b>SUPERINTENDENT :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	v
<b>TRANSFERS :</b>	
of certain persons from lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
of insane inmates to lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
<b>TREASURER :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	viii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to give bond, . . . . .	ii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii
<b>TRUSTEES :</b>	
a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	i
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	i
compensation of, . . . . .	vi
removals of, how made, . . . . .	i
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	i

# INDEX.

xi

## TRUSTEES — *Concluded.*

	PAGE
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	vi
duties and powers :	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	ii
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	ii
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	vii
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	ii
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	ii
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	i
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	vii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	ii
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	i
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	ii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	vii



---

**FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

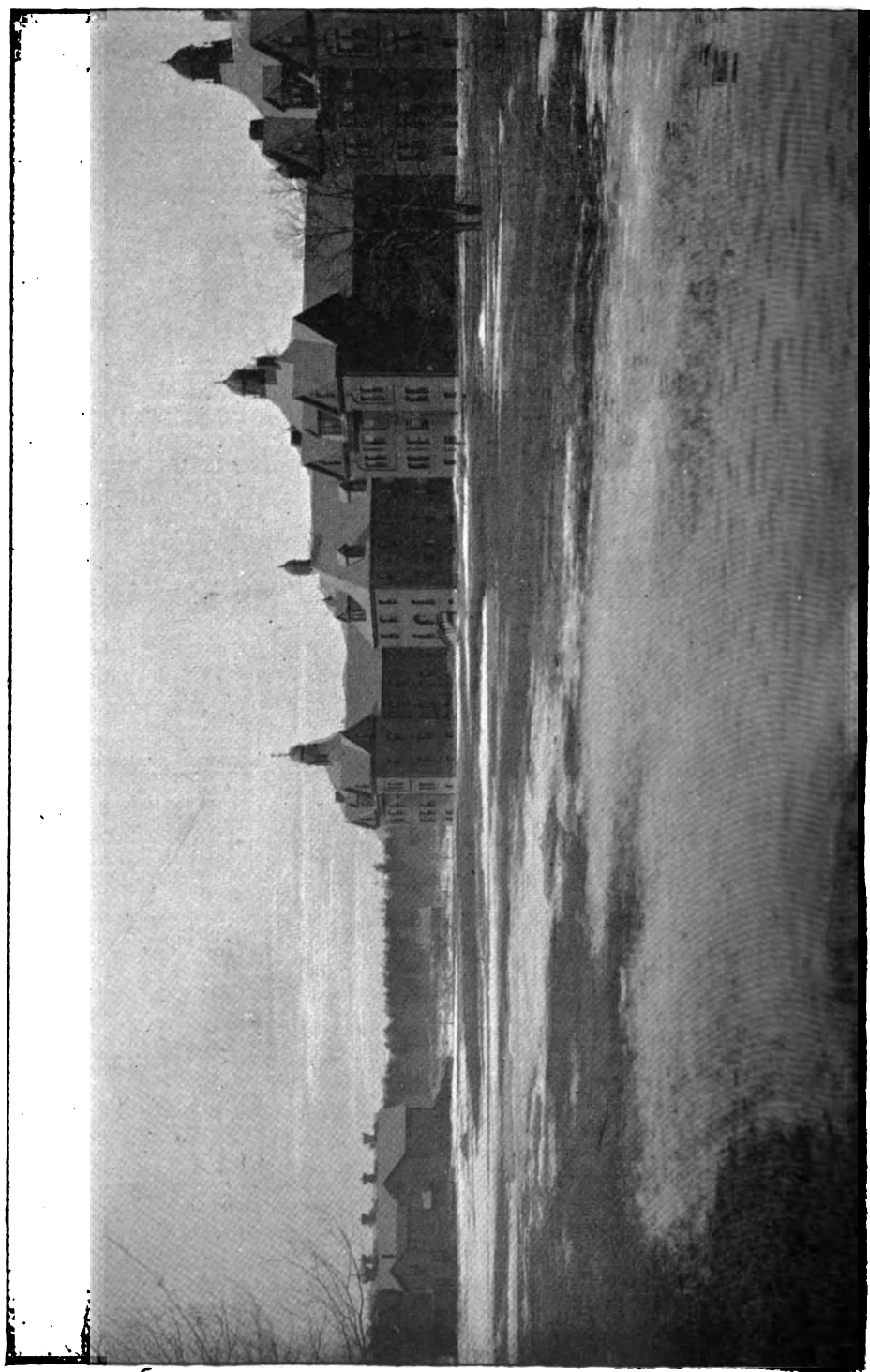
**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1895.**

---

**BOSTON :**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1896.**







COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.

DINING-ROOM

\*\*\*\*\*



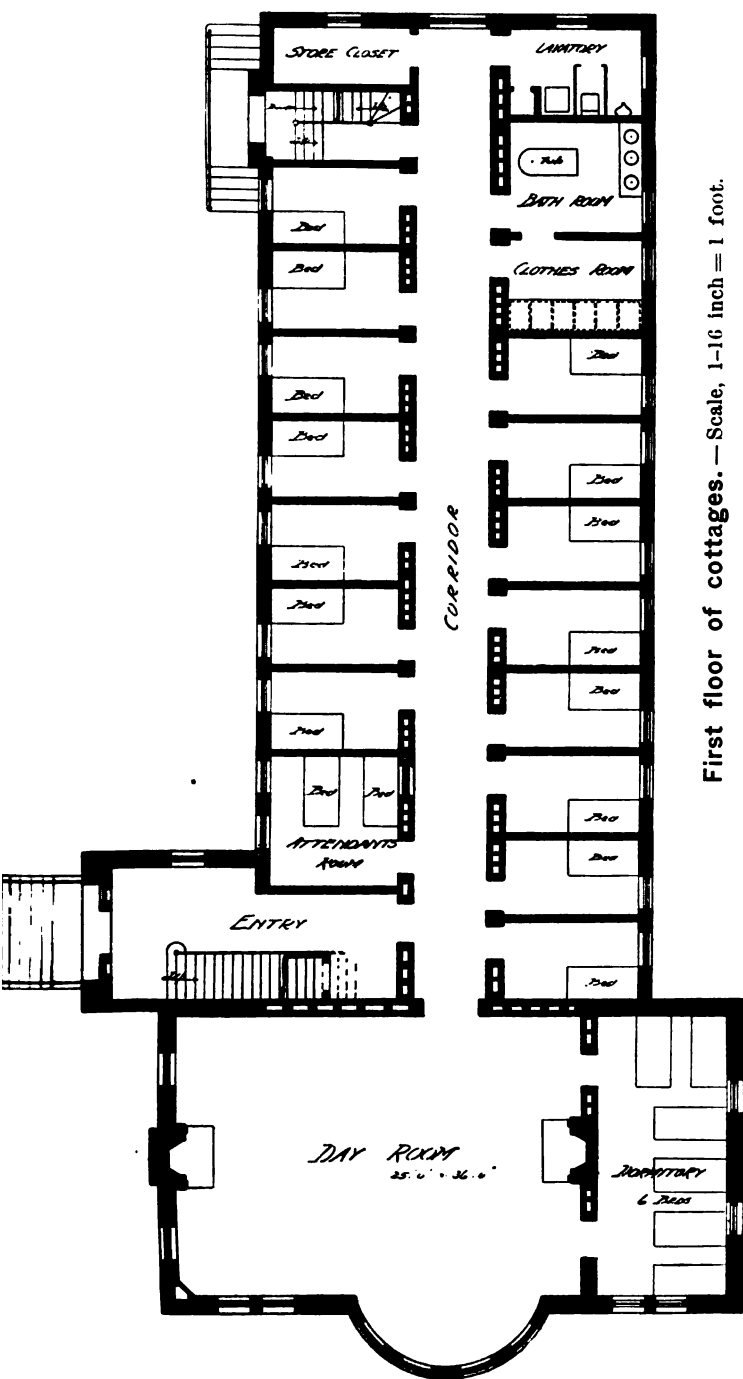


COTTAGE. — DINING-ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.

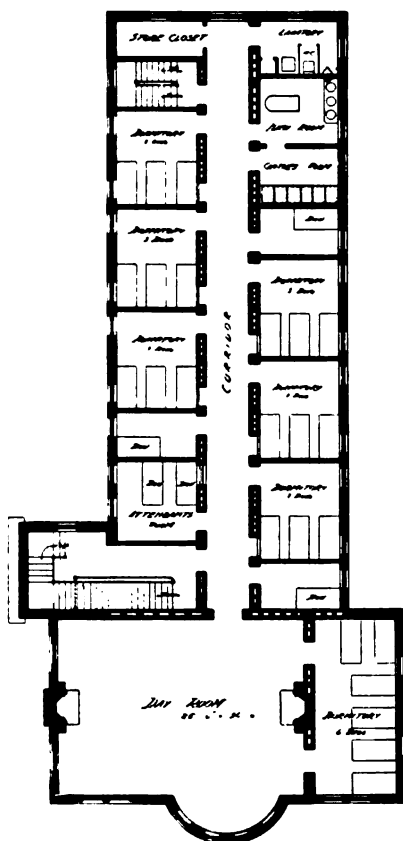


INTERIOR OF DAY ROOM.

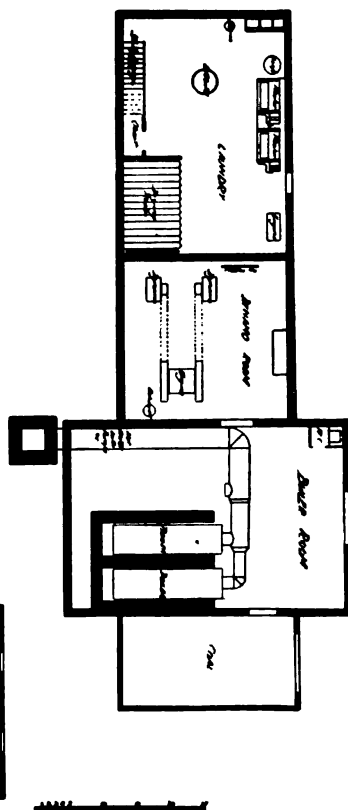




First floor of cottages. — Scale, 1-16 inch = 1 foot.

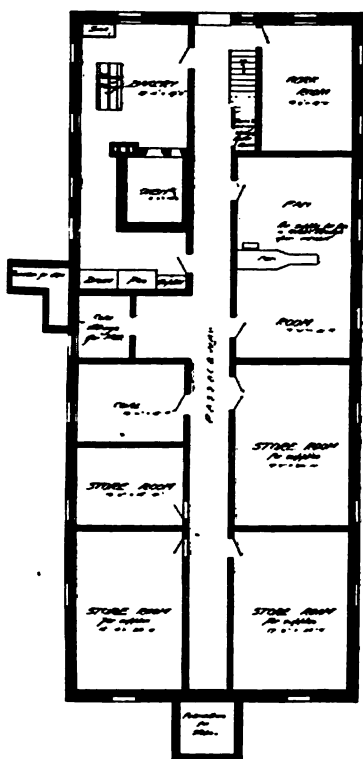


Second floor of cottages.

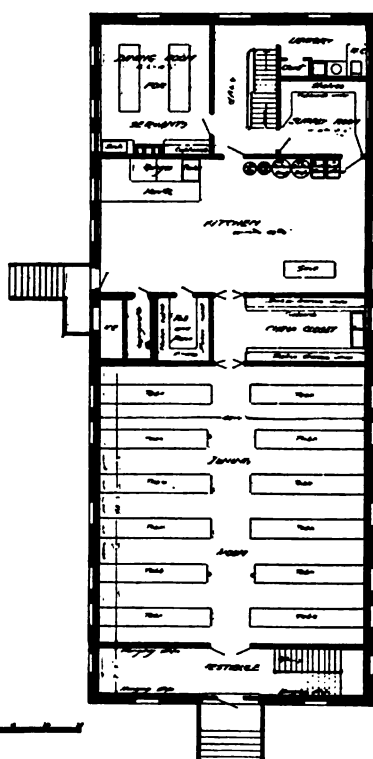


Boiler house and laundry.

# DINING ROOM BUILDING.



Basement.



First floor.



**FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

•  
\_\_\_\_\_  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1895.**  
\_\_\_\_\_

**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1896.**

HARVARD COLLEGE  
(JUL 16 1900)

*the King's*



# OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

## TRUSTEES.

JAMES J. MINOT, M.D.  
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.  
HEMAN M. BURR.  
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D.

---

## RESIDENT OFFICERS.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON, M.D., *Superintendent.*  
WILLIAM NOYES, M.D., . . . *Assistant Physician.*

---

## TREASURER.

WARREN F. SPALDING, 15 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.

# TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

NAME.	Residence.	When Appointed.	Service Ended.	From What Cause.
SAMUEL CARR, . . . .	Boston, . .	1889	1895	Term expired.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M.D., .	Lowell, . .	1889	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES, . . . .	Boston, . .	1889	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS,	Boston, . .	1889	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER, . .	Boston, . .	1889	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . .	Boston, . .	Dec., 1890	-	Still in office.
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D., . .	Boston, . .	Oct, 1891	-	Still in office.
HEMAN M. BURR, . . . .	Newton, .	Sept., 1894	-	Still in office.
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D., . .	Lynn, . .	July, 1895	-	Still in office.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their fourth annual report and the report of the superintendent and treasurer, together with the tables of statistics.

The trustees find increasing satisfaction in the good results brought about by the system of gymnastic exercises and baths introduced into the hospital a year ago last June. This year a new feature has been added, namely, a system of measurements, the machines to carry out which were lent to the hospital by Miss Amy M. Homans, director of the Boston School of Gymnastics, and the trustees desire to express their gratitude for the use of them. By means of these machines certain measurements of the body are taken when the patients enter the class of gymnastics, and again just before their discharge, and diagrams of each patient are made by the instructor, which show the improvement the exercises have produced, — an improvement that each patient can see for himself, at a glance. He is told what physical weaknesses he has to be corrected, and how this can be done. The measurements and the strength tests have created a strong interest among the patients. A fuller account of the system, and a diagram, will be found in the superintendent's report.

The number of patients in the hospital has increased and is still increasing, and in the near future the day room, which is now used for gymnastic exercises, as well as for the chapel and entertainment room, will be needed for its specific purpose, — a day room. Likewise, the day room will not be large enough to be used economically for the exercises, for if, owing to lack of space, the classes must be small, there

must, of course, be more of them, and this condition of things will require more service from the instructor than he at present renders. Even now certain exercises that would be of benefit to the patients must be in part omitted for the want of room.

The bath room is simply a small room where the patients are bathed after the exercises, by means of a garden hose and nozzle, the water being properly tempered. More space and more appropriate arrangements are, even now, needed to bathe the number of patients in the hospital; some of the patients have already objected to being bathed in the manner necessitated by present conditions. As the gymnastic exercises and baths have already produced such beneficial results, and promise still greater in the future, not only for these patients but as a scientific contribution towards what can be done for larger classes of men who are out of condition, the trustees, believing that the good work well begun will be seriously crippled, if not made almost impossible, for lack of space, earnestly request an appropriation for a gymnasium building. This would also serve the purpose of chapel and entertainment room.

The addition to the workshop has been erected by means of the appropriation granted last year. The making of brooms continues to give satisfactory employment to many of the patients, winter and summer, and the industry is still self-sustaining.

Another new feature has been introduced into the hospital life during the past year by the patients. They organized a committee among themselves which provided very creditable entertainments one evening in the week. Friends of the hospital have also done their share in enlivening the routine of the life. The list of these entertainments will be found in the report of the superintendent.

The treatment of the patients consists of medicine, a certain amount of work, gymnastic exercises and baths, according to their needs; but, as there was no power to compel a patient to follow the regimen, and as in the nature of the case he could not be discharged, as from a general sick hospital, for refusing to carry out the directions of the physician, a new system of government was put into force on

August 1, by which each patient is discharged on leave of absence only after six months' faithful following of the prescribed treatment. The trustees are aware that to discharge every patient, indiscriminately, on trial, after six months' detention, without regard to whether his craving for drink is of long or short duration, or whether he inherits a tendency to this craving, or is born with a weak or even diseased nervous system, is an unscientific way of treating disease, but thought it might prove useful as a temporary expedient.

The superintendent and assistant superintendent have made, as last year, personal inquiries into the condition of all those patients who have been discharged from the hospital since it was opened, and the results will be found in the tables annexed to the report of the superintendent.

At the close of the hospital year, Sept. 30, 1895, there were 129 patients in the hospital; at the present date (October 31) there are 151. In the near future it will probably be full; but, as the expenses of the coming year cannot be entirely met from the board of the patients, the trustees request an appropriation for part of the current expenses of 1896.

The trustees have put themselves into communication with physicians in England and France, in order to ascertain what legislation, if any, obtains there concerning inebriates. Two of these gentlemen have been heard from; namely, Dr. Norman Kerr of London, and Dr. Legrain, médecin en chef à l'asile de Ville-Évrard, in the neighborhood of Paris.

England has acts entitled the Habitual Drunkards Act, 1879, and the Inebriates Act, 1888, which permit the establishment of retreats (a retreat is defined as a house licensed by the licensing authority for the reception, care and curative treatment of habitual drunkards). These retreats are private establishments, but are subject to government inspection. The patients are "voluntary," but on entrance must sign a paper agreeing to remain a definite time, the maximum period being one year; if they run away, they may be returned by the proper authority. This act, however, did not cover the needs, and in 1893 a report containing a large mass of evidence was presented to both houses of Parliament from the Departmental Committee on the treatment of inebriates. Two

of the principal recommendations of this report were : first, compulsory commitment ; and second, the extension of the maximum period of detention to two years. Following this report, and embodying its ideas, an inebriate bill was brought before Parliament by the late government, in 1895, and passed to a second reading in the House of Lords, but fell to the ground, owing to the dissolution of Parliament. Dr. Kerr writes that the new government has not yet gone into this question, but a bill by and by is hoped for from them, with some advance in legislation.

In many of the British colonies there is legislation concerning the care and treatment of inebriates. In Ontario, South Australia and Victoria commitment to a retreat or hospital may be voluntary or compulsory, but in either case if a patient escapes he may be returned by the proper authority. In Quebec, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick legislation is similar in character to that of Ontario, but not identical with it.

In France, in 1893, Drs. Legrain and Magnan, at the request of the " Conseil Supérieur de l'Assistance Publique," made a report to the fourth section on the establishment of special asylums for persons suffering from alcoholic insanity, and recommended that such should be erected. The report also suggests the need for asylums for inebriates, with compulsory commitment, and Dr. Legrain, in an article entitled " Asiles d'Ivrognes," has advocated this need directly ; but as yet such a hospital does not exist in France.

In 1890 a law was passed in the Canton of St. Gall, in Switzerland, to establish a hospital for inebriates ; the commitments are either voluntary or compulsory. The time of detention varies, as a rule, from nine to eighteen months. In exceptional cases the State contributes towards the support of the family while the patient is in the hospital.

In Austria \* the minister of justice has lately submitted an inebriates' bill to Parliament. If this bill passes, special asylums will be established, either by the State, province or municipality ; commitments may be either voluntary or compulsory, but even voluntary inmates will not be allowed to

---

\* *Lancet*, Sept. 14 and 21, 1895.

leave the hospital at their own option. The time of detention is two or three years; this time may be reduced or renewed, as occasion requires.

In Germany, although there are private hospitals, there are as yet, so far as learned, no hospitals established by the State, but the movement has begun in that direction. These private hospitals make use of gymnastic exercises for the patients.

On July 1 Mr. Samuel Carr's term of service as trustee expired, and, to the regret of his co-trustees, he felt compelled to decline reappointment. Dr. Joseph G. Pinkham of Lynn was appointed a trustee, to succeed Mr. Carr. He qualified July 24, 1895.

JAMES J. MINOT.

A. LAWRENCE LOWELL.

ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

HEMAN M. BURR.

J. G. PINKHAM.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

The annual report for the year ending Sept. 30, 1895, is hereby respectfully submitted.

For a statement of the general movement of the population of the hospital during the year and of apparent result in the case of those who were discharged from treatment prior to May 6, 1895, reference is made to appended tables.

There have been 212 admissions during this year, 59 more than during the previous one. The daily average number resident in the hospital was 125.14. The weekly average cost of support per capita was \$7; during the previous year it was \$8.41. In determining the average cost of support, all sums expended for material to be used in the production of brooms were deducted from the gross outlay for the year, as it has all been returned through the sale of the brooms.

Few subjects are receiving more general and persistent consideration than that of inebriety, and there is none upon which more varied and opposing views are maintained. The term "inebriety" is inexact, and thus far no clear and sufficient definition of it has been given. Still, it is accepted as the distinctive name of a true disease, a phase of insanity, characterized by an intense, imperative, irresistible craving for the soothing effect of some narcotic poison, notably alcohol. It is distinguished as a disease, not as a habit. As a disease it has its history, causes and symptoms, and is subject to pathological laws as are other diseases. In the words of the American Association for the Cure of Inebriates, it is "a disease that is curable in the same sense that other diseases are, its primary cause being a constitutional



susceptibility to the alcoholic impression, which may be inherited or acquired."

It does not, as an organism, enter the system from without, but arises from within, and exists as a change of structure or function, or both. Apparently no organ or tissue escapes. There are irregularities in the functional activity of the various organs; there is impairment of muscular movement, even paralysis; also neuritis, with its attendant pains, frequently called "rheumatic pains." When fully developed, it manifests such symptoms as are associated with hardening of the tissues and fatty degeneration. The most characteristic of them, diminished will-power, blunted moral perception and impaired cerebration, point to the brain. They indicate a state of dementia which frequently can be recognized long before it is sufficiently pronounced to justify a certificate of insanity.

The careful observations and studies already made of the condition of the inebriate, the subject of chronic alcoholic poisoning, have made it apparent that this disease is very largely dependent upon inborn tendencies, or heredity, and upon surrounding conditions and influences, or environment; that it is frequently dependent upon physical conditions and causes with which the substance alcohol has nothing to do; that where there are no predisposing or exciting causes, it may be originated by the indiscreet or inconsiderate use of alcohol itself.

The inebriate, as he is presented for care and treatment, is usually shattered by years of alcoholic indulgence and dissipation. Not infrequently he is further weakened by some associated neurosis, or by some organic or constitutional disease. It is not reasonable to suppose or expect that under such circumstances he can be restored to health in a few weeks by the use of any one drug, or combination of drugs, alone. Other agencies must be employed, — complete cessation from the use of alcohol, restraint and control of the person for a time, even for a long time, rest, freedom from worries, baths and systematic exercise, occupation, regularity in habits, diets and good hygienic surroundings. All these can be secured at home, but usually at a large expense. Most persons must seek the protection and care of a hospital,

for they are too deficient in will-power to be controlled by personal appeal, pledge or fear of financial or social ruin.

There is no short cut by which the disease can be checked and the diseased tissues restored to their normal condition. It is necessary to follow the same general course as in the treatment of other diseases, particularly those affecting the nervous system. Until the exact pathology of the disease and the true physiological action of alcohol are demonstrated, it will be necessary to look to the inferences and results of experience for guidance in its treatment.

It may be of some interest to indicate what is sought to be done in the care and treatment of those committed to this hospital. By the statute law governing commitment to and detention in the hospital, provision is made for one of the chief factors in treatment, — time, or prolonged residence in the hospital. Time is necessary, compelling the non-use of alcohol, affording an opportunity for nature to restore the diseased tissues to their normal condition, and also for the sustained use of drugs, baths, exercise and other remedial agencies. Under the law, a man, when committed, can be detained for two years. You, as trustees, are given discretionary power for earlier discharge, which discharge is not full or final, but conditional, or leave of absence. When so discharged, any person violating the conditions of his release and resuming his drinking habits may be returned to the hospital and there detained during the unexpired portion of the two years for which his commitment papers are valid. According to rules established by your Board, each person is allowed to go from the hospital on leave of absence at the end of six calendar months, provided he has met all requirements as to the taking of medicines, occupation and attendance upon the classes in physical training.

When received at the hospital each person is bathed and then examined for injuries, or anything else unusual. He is then placed in a room, where he remains in seclusion for some days, to preserve his strength, if much debilitated or in a state of delirium. The use of alcohol in any form is stopped at once. While in a state of delirium he has an attendant constantly near him, both night and day. When otherwise seriously sick the same watch is maintained.

Appropriate treatment is directed to the relief of the conditions resulting from the use of alcohol, and also of any complicating disease.

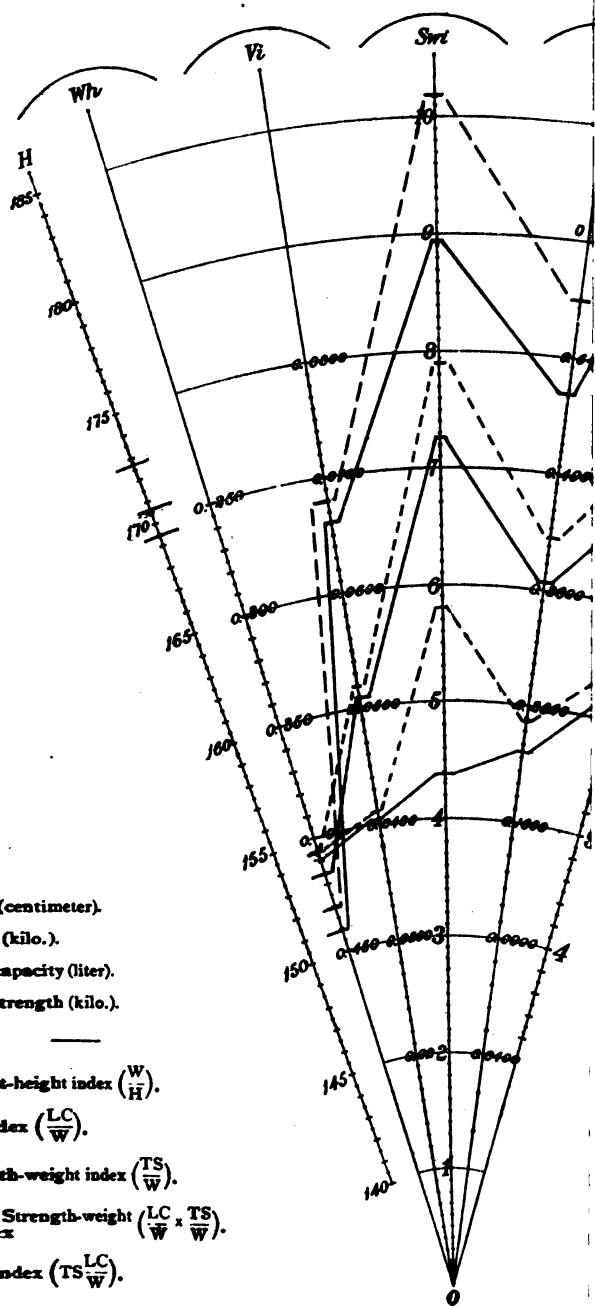
At a suitable time each one is required to attend regularly a class in physical training. About one-quarter part are excused for some positive incapacity. The classes in physical training are under the direction of one who has been specially educated for such work. His services are given during five half-days of each week. At the close of each exercise each class receives, at the hand of the instructor himself, a carefully tempered bath, a spray bath, which cleanses the body of all exudations, stimulates the nervous system and the subcutaneous circulation. As the patients present themselves for the training, they show faulty attitudes, weakened organs of circulation and respiration, imperfect muscular co-ordination, comparative inability to concentrate and apply their mind, slow response to mental stimuli, diminished will-power. It has not been sought to train athletes for the performance of special acts, but to bring about a healthy action of heart, lungs and mind, and more perfect co-ordination of nerves and muscles, a proper performance of the other bodily functions, to form habits of order, application and purpose; most of all to increase the power of the will in controlling, through its organs, the central nervous system, all functions, movements and desires of the body. This end is sought through a series of movements so arranged and executed as to bring all parts of the system under the influence of the will, and to strengthen the will through the frequent and well-directed use of it.

To afford the instructor a thorough knowledge of each patient, to enable him to better understand his condition, his weaknesses and needs, and in turn to more intelligently regulate the amount and character of the exercise he is to receive, an examination is made. Such matters as height, weight, lung capacity, state of nutrition, etc., are noticed. By means of special machines tracings are taken upon paper of the outline of the chest in a vertical section from front to back, while in a state of rest and also while in the state of full inspiration and of full expiration. Similar tracings are made of a horizontal section of the chest. Another tracing

is made showing the line of the spinal column and any lateral curvature, if present. Another such set of tracings is made just before the patient goes from the hospital. By comparing the two sets, a ready estimate of the improvement secured is made. By the original diagrams, particularly when compared with those of fellow-patients, each one is shown his defects, so that he will the more willingly and intelligently assist in remedying them. Each month what is called the strength test is made. This consists in ascertaining the height, weight, lung capacity, strength of back, chest, legs and forearms by means of special instruments. These items are brought into relation to each other, and projected on a chart as a diagram. As a record, and for the purposes of comparison, each patient has a chart devoted to him, upon which his line or diagram for each month is projected. These charts act as a safeguard to the instructor. They show the exact standing of each patient, and give him a chance to modify the treatment for such as have not made satisfactory progress. By explaining his chart to each patient he can see and know how much progress he has made, or to what extent his defects have been remedied; and it may be hoped that he will be stimulated to more earnest co-operation and effort.

On the chart opposite this page are indicated several strength-test lines. The line A is that of an individual patient taken on July 1, 1895; line B is that of the same individual taken Aug. 15, 1895, or after he had attended the classes for a month and a half. Line E is that of another individual patient on July 1, 1895, and line F is that of the same man on Aug. 15, 1895. Lines C and D are the average lines of fifty patients who were tested for strength on July 1, 1895, and again on Aug. 15, 1895. The eye readily distinguishes the relative amount of gain in each case.

The patients are also placed upon parole within the limits of a certain portion of the hospital grounds, and have this freedom from breakfast time to that of supper. When given parole they are at the same time assigned to some task. Thus they assist in the kitchen, dining rooms, laundry, boiler house, barns, in the work upon the farm, in painting and general repairs. There is also a broom shop, which



... i i t e r k j a s h v h a s p i c i n s l i t i o f p T b a

affords employment for some all of the time and for many during the winter season.

During the past winter the patients have provided themselves with an entertainment nearly every week. These have been arranged and conducted by a committee chosen for each evening, by their own action, from among their own number. They have always relied upon the talent to be found among themselves and employees. Occasionally kind friends have assisted, coming from the village. A few evenings have been occupied by others. Dr. E. M. Hartwell of Boston, director of physical training in the public schools, has addressed them twice upon his special subject. One evening was occupied by a "Relation of personal reminiscences of a singer of patriotic songs in the Army of the Rebellion," another by "Reminiscences of life in Andersonville and other prisons of the South." A vocal concert was given one evening by a male quartette from Taunton; on another evening an instrumental and vocal concert by two young ladies from Medford. An evening of recitation and song was afforded by young friends from the village.

The experiences of the past year have emphasized the need of a suitable hall or room for the purposes of general gatherings, such as religious services and evening entertainments, and for the more ready and efficient handling of larger classes in physical training. The rooms now used for these purposes are the bath room, bed rooms and day room of a ward as yet unoccupied by patients. It appears very probable that this ward, with its rooms, will be needed for their legitimate uses during this winter. This is indicated by the rapid increase in the number of patients at the present time. These rooms were not designed for their present use. The air space and ventilation were arranged for about thirty-five patients. When the living room is filled by one hundred and fifty or more people, the air is soon exhausted and vitiated, and when resort is made to ventilation by means of the windows, those who from necessity are near the windows are subjected to the discomfort and dangers of strong draughts of cold air. Even then some do not escape the effects of foul air before the end of the hour of meeting. Another great need in connection with the classes in physical training is

better and increased facilities for bathing. As it is at the present time, the class is huddled together in a small room under a waterproof canopy, touching elbows, while receiving the needed bath administered through the spray nozzle of an ordinary garden sprinkler. A few of the men have objected to attending the classes because of the lack of privacy in connection with the bath.

I earnestly commend to your consideration the need of a new building, to contain a hall with associated rooms adapted to the purposes of religious services, evening entertainments and the classes in physical training.

Mention is made below of some of the men who have been longest away from the hospital, and who are still looked upon as doing well, or abstinent. They serve to indicate the good accomplished under adverse, even seemingly hopeless, circumstances. Many who are admitted are evidently hopeless from the first. During the year seventeen have been transferred to a hospital for the insane. Many others are recognized as very close to the line, if not actually within the limits, of insanity. Others are subject to such gross physical degeneration as to preclude any hope of lasting benefit.

Stone cutter, sixty years old, widower ; has been drinking for forty years ; to excess during the past twenty, as often as every two months. Has no known heredity or exciting cause. Has no known associated habit. Has been much more intemperate since the death of his wife, sixteen years ago. At time of commitment was tremulous, irritable and somewhat confused and debilitated. He was under treatment about six months. He has been absent from the hospital twenty-three months, and according to the statement of his children he is doing all right, is working regularly, is as they would wish him, is happy with them and they with him, contrary to what has been during the past twenty years. He has not taken anything intoxicating but once, in small amount, and that was associated with July 4.

Professional man, forty-three years old, married ; has drank for years ; uses Jamaica ginger as freely as he does liquor. For six weeks just prior to commitment he consumed large quantities of liquor, also of Jamaica ginger. At entrance



appeared to be verging upon delirium tremens. His father used liquor. No known exciting cause. His indulgence was solitary. During this last spell he has imagined that his wife was intending to poison him, and he became very ugly towards her. At entrance he was much debilitated, tremulous, and his stomach was much disordered. Had an alcoholic fit four days after entrance. Says he had a similar fit about thirteen years ago. Was in the hospital about six months. Has been at home twenty months, and from reliable sources it is known that he has continued abstinent and has attended to his business regularly.

Laborer, thirty-two years old, unmarried; duration of drinking habits unknown. His father was a heavy drinker. He has been known to the committing physicians as a confirmed inebriate, who wandered about at night searching for some imaginary thing, and was a nuisance to those around him. Had no known associated habit. At time of admission he was extremely weak, but not intoxicated. At end of ten days he began to rally, and improved rapidly. Was in the hospital about six months, and his improvement was very pronounced. Has been at home a little more than nineteen months, and is known to have worked regularly and to have been abstinent.

Carpenter, forty years old, married; has drank for twenty-five years, or since he was fifteen years old; has always drank immoderately, but much worse since his head was cut, two years ago, taking his liquor away from home. His father and mother both used liquor to excess. All his relatives are or were people of weak constitution. When not in liquor he thinks well of his family, but when in liquor he is ugly and abusive, and for that reason his wife has once left him. An employer has discharged him because of violence threatened. He was in the hospital six months. Has been home eighteen months. From reliable sources it is known that he has worked regularly, has been what he should be to his family, and also abstinent.

Bartender, thirty-eight years old, married; has drank during all his married life of five years, how much longer is not known. Has drank immoderately during the last year. No known heredity. Entered the hospital in a state of delirium

tremens; was entirely incoherent and very tremulous. Required camisole during the first twenty-four hours, to prevent self-injury. Became coherent on the third day. He was in the hospital a few days less than six months. Went home in a very much improved physical condition. After an absence of nineteen months it is known that he works regularly and is abstinent.

Salesman, twenty-eight years old, married; has drank for seven years; has also used chloral and absinthe. His father and all male relatives on his father's side have used liquor. His maternal aunt is insane. During the year preceding his commitment he used whiskey or brandy daily in large quantities, and developed marked chronic alcoholic poisoning. He has had epileptiform seizures undoubtedly due to alcoholism. At such times he was violent to persons and destructive to things, requiring vigorous restraint. At entrance was sober, but tremulous and much debilitated from recent drinking. He had a severe fit the same evening. He was in the hospital about six months. Has been absent from the hospital eighteen months, and according to good authority he has been constant at work and abstinent in habit.

Clerk, thirty-five years old, unmarried; has drank during eight years, and to excess during the last three. Hereditary or exciting causes unknown. He always began with beer, socially, and ended with whiskey. He has had treatment a number of times in a private institution. At entrance quite tremulous, stomach much disturbed, heart's action irregular and had bromide eruption over body. Has been out of hospital twenty-three months, and has continued abstinent and industrious. Recently his father wrote: "He is one of the best improved young men in ———, in a good position. If you saw him I think that you would not know him, the improvement is so great for the better. He has no use for liquor now."

Salesman, forty-four years old, unmarried; presented himself for examination and asked for his commitment. Has drank during twenty-three years, and to excess during the last eight or nine. Admits being in house of correction about four years ago, and also in the Massachusetts Reformatory about a year for inebriety. His drinking habits

quite constant of late years. He bore evidence of continued chronic alcoholism. Eight months prior to admission was much troubled with diarrhœa, for which he took laudanum and rhubarb; then laudanum alone; became frightened at the laudanum, and took to whiskey. Said he had been drunk every day for six months. After being in the hospital three months he ran away, remaining out one month, when he was returned to the hospital. He then remained about seven months. Has now been out of hospital seventeen months, and during that time has been seen frequently by people from the hospital; at such times always was sober. He is now managing a good business. His friends claim that he has at all times been abstinent.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, Oct. 22, 1895.



---

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1895.

---

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics of the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1894, . . . . .	110
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	245
By commitment, . . . . .	212
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	25
By return from elopement of previous year, . . . . .	8
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	355
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	70
By death while in the house, . . . . .	5
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	2
By death while on elopement, . . . . .	2
As insane, . . . . .	17
As insane while on leave of absence, . . . . .	1
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	18
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	5
By time limit while in hospital, . . . . .	20
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	156
On leave of absence, . . . . .	89
By elopement, . . . . .	67
Patients remaining in the hospital Sept. 30, 1895, . . . . .	129
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	70
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	51
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	8
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	342
Persons committed, . . . . .	212
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	125.14

### *Showing the Status Sept. 30, 1895, of Those reported Sept. 30, 1894, as "absent, not finally discharged."*

Absent Sept. 30, 1894, . . . . .	136
Discharged by time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	57
Discharged by time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	10
Recommitted while on leave of absence, . . . . .	2
Returned to hospital from leave of absence, . . . . .	12
Returned to hospital from elopement, . . . . .	1
Recommitted while on elopement, . . . . .	2
Sent to State Prison while on elopement, . . . . .	1
Died while on leave of absence, . . . . .	3
Remaining absent, on leave of absence, . . . . .	33
Remaining absent, on elopement, . . . . .	15

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.*

MONTHS.	ADMITTED.						DISCHARGED.						Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.
	Comments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1892-94.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1893-94.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1894-96.	Return from Klopement of 1893-94.	Return from Klopement of 1894-96.	FINAL.		CONDITIONAL.		Totals.		
							Time Limit.	Inane.	Death.	Leave of Absence.		Klopement.	
<b>1894.</b>													
October, . . . . .	14	-	6	2	2	-	1	1	1	11	5	19	112.45
November, . . . . .	12	1	4	-	1	3	-	1	-	8	4	13	119.20
December, . . . . .	8	-	2	4	2	2	1	2	-	13	4	20	124.29
<b>1895.</b>													
January, . . . . .	26	-	7	9	-	3	-	1	1	12	4	18	130.97
February, . . . . .	14	-	2	7	1	1	1	-	-	13	3	17	150.42
March, . . . . .	14	-	-	2	2	3	3	-	1	21	12	37	145.22
April, . . . . .	13	-	1	7	-	5	5	2	-	26	21	54	127.40
May, . . . . .	20	-	-	11	-	21	2	1	-	19	26	48	109.67
June, . . . . .	18	-	1	10	-	7	2	1	1	13	17	34	117.03
July, . . . . .	30	-	-	6	-	6	4	1	1	18	12	36	121.83
August, . . . . .	18	-	1	9	-	5	1	3	-	20	19	43	123.03
September, . . . . .	25	-	-	7	-	9	1	4	-	8	13	26	120.16
Total of cases, . . . . .	212	1	24	74	8	65	21	17	6	182	140	365	-
Total of persons, . . . . .	212	1	24	74	8	52	21	17	5	174	108	325	-
Returned to hospital, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	74	52	126	-
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	89	67	156	-
Daily average for the year, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	126.14



*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	197
Second commitment, . . . . .	14
Third commitment, . . . . .	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	212
Total of persons, . . . . .	212

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Fifteen years and less, . . . .	1	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . .	51	1	—
20 to 25 years, . . . .	67	9	1
25 to 30 years, . . . .	39	19	1
30 to 35 years, . . . .	26	32	—
35 to 40 years, . . . .	13	38	1
40 to 50 years, . . . .	11	71	1
50 to 60 years, . . . .	3	22	—
60 to 70 years, . . . .	1	16	1
70 to 80 years, . . . .	—	3	—
Over 80 years, . . . .	—	1	—
Total of persons, . . . .	212	212	5
Average ages, . . . .	24	41	38

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts, . . . . .	126	35	35
Maine, . . . . .	11	14	22
New Hampshire, . . . . .	5	10	8
Vermont, . . . . .	1	5	2
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	—	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	3	1	1
New York, . . . . .	4	6	4
New Jersey, . . . . .	1	—	—
Canada, . . . . .	1	2	3
New Brunswick, . . . . .	2	1	3
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	4	5	4
Newfoundland, . . . . .	1	1	1
England, . . . . .	8	18	15
Scotland, . . . . .	2	7	3
Ireland, . . . . .	39	102	106
Wales, . . . . .	1	1	—
Germany, . . . . .	—	2	2
Sweden, . . . . .	1	1	1
Switzerland, . . . . .	1	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	212	212	212

*Residence of Persons admitted.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	107
Essex County, . . . . .	34
Middlesex County, . . . . .	30
Plymouth County, . . . . .	3
Bristol County, . . . . .	12
Norfolk County, . . . . .	7
Worcester County, . . . . .	14
Hampshire County, . . . . .	3
Berkshire County, . . . . .	2
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>212</b>
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	201
Country districts, . . . . .	11

*Civil Condition of Persons admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Total.
First, . . . . .	85	82	23	4	194
Second, . . . . .	7	7	1	2	17
Third, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
<b>Totals, . . . . .</b>	<b>93</b>	<b>89</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>212</b>

*Occupation of Persons admitted.*

Accountant, . . . . .	1	Longshoreman, . . . . .	1
Artists, . . . . .	2	Loom fixer, . . . . .	1
Auctioneer, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	5
Barbers, . . . . .	4	Marble worker, . . . . .	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	Mason, . . . . .	1
Bartenders, . . . . .	3	Merchant, . . . . .	1
Bicycle manufacturer, . . . . .	1	Mill operative, . . . . .	1
Blacksmith, . . . . .	1	Morocco dressers, . . . . .	4
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	8
Book-keepers, . . . . .	2	Painters, . . . . .	9
Brakeman, . . . . .	1	Paper hanger, . . . . .	1
Brass moulder, . . . . .	1	Paver, . . . . .	1
Butcher, . . . . .	1	Physicians, . . . . .	3
Canvasser, . . . . .	1	Penman, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	5	Peddler, . . . . .	1
Carriage wood-worker, . . . . .	1	Piano polishers, . . . . .	2
Chemist, . . . . .	1	Piano tuner, . . . . .	1
Cigar maker, . . . . .	1	Plumbers, . . . . .	2
Clergymen, . . . . .	2	Porter, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	20	Printers, . . . . .	5
Cooper, . . . . .	1	Provision dealers, . . . . .	2
Coppersmith, . . . . .	1	Railroad employees, . . . . .	2
Curriers, . . . . .	2	Real estate broker, . . . . .	1
Dentist, . . . . .	1	Reporter, . . . . .	1
Druggist, . . . . .	1	Salesmen, . . . . .	7
Electric car conductor, . . . . .	1	Seamen, . . . . .	2
Engraver, . . . . .	1	Shoe cutters, . . . . .	2
Expressmen, . . . . .	2	Shoemakers, . . . . .	13
Farmers, . . . . .	2	Shoe dealer, . . . . .	1
Fireman, . . . . .	1	Shoe packer, . . . . .	1
Fisherman, . . . . .	1	Silverware plater, . . . . .	1
Furniture mover, . . . . .	1	Steam fitters, . . . . .	2
Furniture finisher, . . . . .	1	Tailors, . . . . .	3
Furniture polisher, . . . . .	1	Teamsters, . . . . .	9
Gardeners, . . . . .	2	Tinsmiths, . . . . .	2
Gas inspector, . . . . .	1	Trader, . . . . .	1
Grocer's clerk, . . . . .	1	Undertaker, . . . . .	1
Hack drivers, . . . . .	2	Veterinary surgeon, . . . . .	1
Hatter, . . . . .	1	Waiter, . . . . .	1
Hostlers, . . . . .	3	Wax goods manufacturer, . . . . .	1
Hotel keeper, . . . . .	1	Watchmen, . . . . .	2
Jeweller, . . . . .	1	Watch case manufacturer, . . . . .	1
Laborers, . . . . .	16	Weavers, . . . . .	3
Last maker, . . . . .	1	Wheelwright, . . . . .	1
Lawyer, . . . . .	1	Wool carder, . . . . .	1
Livery stable keeper, . . . . .	1		
Liquor dealer, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	212

*Relations to Hospitals of Persons admitted.*


---



---

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	172
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	10
of other hospitals only, . . . . .	21
of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	9
Total, . . . . .	212

---



---

*Causes of Death.*


---



---

Delirium tremens, . . . . .	2
Neuritis and diarrhoea, . . . . .	1
Pulmonary tuberculosis, . . . . .	1
Valvular disease of heart, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	5

---



---

*Showing the Number discharged from Treatment on a First Leave of Absence during the Year beginning May 6, 1894, and ending May 5, 1895, also Their Apparent Habits on July 6, 1895, i. e., after an Absence from the Hospital of Fourteen Months or Less.*

---



---

Total number discharged under above conditions, . . . . .	112
Not under consideration as to habits, . . . . .	6
Insane after leaving hospital, . . . . .	3
Died after leaving hospital, . . . . .	3
Under consideration as to habits, . . . . .	106
Remaining out of hospital on July 6, 1895, . . . . .	59
Doing well, or abstinent, . . . . .	27
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	10
Unimproved, or drinking as much as ever, . . . . .	22
Returned to hospital prior to July 6, 1895, . . . . .	47

---



---

*Habits and Percentages of Ascertained Cases, as shown by Preceding Table.*

HABITS.	Totals.	Percentages.
Doing well, . . . . .	27	25.47
Improved, . . . . .	10	9.44
Unimproved, . . . . .	69	65.09
Total, . . . . .	106	100.00

*Showing Length of Absence from Hospital of Those who were discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1894, and were still absent from Hospital on July 6, 1895.*

LENGTH OF ABSENCE.	Doing well.	Improved.	Unimproved.	Totals.
2 to 3 months, . . . . .	5	2	4	11
3 to 4 months, . . . . .	3	—	3	6
4 to 5 months, . . . . .	3	—	—	3
5 to 6 months, . . . . .	2	1	1	4
6 to 7 months, . . . . .	1	—	3	4
7 to 8 months, . . . . .	1	—	1	2
8 to 9 months, . . . . .	1	3	1	5
9 to 10 months, . . . . .	1	—	—	1
10 to 11 months, . . . . .	3	1	1	5
11 to 12 months, . . . . .	4	1	1	6
12 to 13 months, . . . . .	—	1	3	4
13 to 14 months, . . . . .	3	1	4	8
Totals, . . . . .	27	10	22	59

*Showing Length of Absence from Hospital of Those who were discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1894, had relapsed, and had been returned to Hospital prior to July 6, 1895.*

LENGTH OF ABSENCE.	Number of Persons.
Less than 1 month. . . . .	26
1 to 2 months, . . . . .	5
2 to 3 months, . . . . .	3
3 to 4 months, . . . . .	6
4 to 5 months, . . . . .	4
5 to 6 months, . . . . .	1
6 to 7 months, . . . . .	1
7 to 8 months, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	47

*Showing Apparent Habits on July 6, 1895, of Those who were discharged from Treatment prior to the Beginning of Day of May 6, 1894, and Whose Apparent Habits on July 6, 1894, are indicated in the Report for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1894.*

DISCHARGED PRIOR TO MAY 6, 1894.	JULY 6, 1894.		JULY 6, 1895.	
	Individuals.	Percent-ages.	Individuals.	Percent-ages.
Doing well, . . . . .	51*	42.14+	31	26.05+
Improved, . . . . .	17†	14.04+	13	10.91+
Unimproved, . . . . .	53	43.80+	75	63.02+
Total, . . . . .	121	100.00	119	100.00

\* One became insane.

† One died.

*Showing Length of Absence from Hospital of Those who were discharged from Treatment prior to May 6, 1894, were still absent from Hospital on July 6, 1895, and were still doing well.*

LENGTH OF ABSENCE.										Doing Well.
14 to 15 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
15 to 16 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6
16 to 17 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
17 to 18 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
18 to 19 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
19 to 20 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4
20 to 21 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
21 to 22 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5
22 to 23 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
25 to 26 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
26 to 27 months,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	31



## PRODUCTS OF FARM, 1895.

---

81 quarts milk, at 3 cents,	\$2,102 43
4 pounds pork,	193 92
ons hay,	276 00
ns rowen,	36 00
bushels potatoes,	276 00
ushels pease,	131 25
ushels string beans,	37 00
0 ears corn,	90 00
bushels mangel-wurzels,	275 00
ushels beets,	12 50
ushels onions,	37 50
ushels turnips,	17 50
shels carrots,	2 50
ushels parsnips,	7 50
ushels beans "dry,"	28 00
shels shell beans,	3 00
ushels tomatoes,	25 00
bunches radishes,	15 00
0 pounds squash,	50 00
0 cucumbers,	180 00
ummer squashes,	2 50
cabbages,	4 00
s rye,	90 00
ns millet,	110 00
s rowen, fed green,	20 00
ns barley,	25 00
ns fodder corn,	96 00
and veal,	188 35
	\$4,331 95

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS  
AND INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1895.

---

ASSETS, SEPT. 30, 1895.

Real estate: —	
Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . .	\$15,000 00
Buildings: —	
Administration building and barn, . . . . .	12,000 00
Small farm-house, . . . . .	500 00
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	5,000 00
Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	120,000 00
Workshop, . . . . .	6,500 00
	<hr/> \$159,000 00
Personal estate: —	
Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$2,438 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	925 75
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	1,315 98
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	854 63
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	4,156 23
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	4,212 67
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	3,217 97
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	664 21
Dry goods, . . . . .	533 20
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	747 69
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	95 00
Fuel, . . . . .	2,886 50
Library, . . . . .	269 96
Other supplies undistributed, . . . . .	4,506 34
	<hr/> 26,824 13
Total assets, . . . . .	<hr/> \$185,824 13

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand at the beginning of the year, . . . . .	\$10,771 41
Received from State appropriation, 1895, . . . . .	\$20,000 00
Received from special appropriation for enlarging workshop, . . . . .	3,110 94
Total cash received from appropriations, . . . . .	23,110 94
Received from other sources, viz.:—	
From farm and farm produce, . . . . .	\$612 23
From sale of brooms, . . . . .	2,856 41
From towns and cities for support of inmates, . . . . .	10,212 59
From individuals for support of inmates, . . . . .	2,055 51
From State for support of inmates, . . . . .	9,279 86
From all other sources, . . . . .	757 75
	<u>25,774 35</u>
Total receipts, . . . . .	<u>\$59,656 70</u>

## EXPENDITURES.

## A. Current Expenditures.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$18,853 54
Provisions and supplies, viz.:—	
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$2,589 57
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	492 97
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	427 08
Bread, . . . . .	1,690 39
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	81 65
Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	634 21
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	268 75
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	687 91
Milk, butter and cheese, . . . . .	1,398 72
Fruit and other groceries, . . . . .	1,323 61
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . . .	9,594 86
Clothing, . . . . .	1,838 21
Fuel and lights, . . . . .	4,860 12
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . . .	350 61
Transportation, . . . . .	371 78
Ordinary repairs, . . . . .	839 81
Expenses of superintendent and trustees, . . . . .	506 73
All other current expenses, . . . . .	8,360 08
Total current expenditures, . . . . .	<u>\$45,575 69</u>

## B. Extraordinary Expenditures.

Enlarging workshop, . . . . .	\$3,110 94
Materials used in manufacturing brooms, . . . . .	3,468 82
Completing sewerage system, . . . . .	683 19
Total extraordinary expenditures, . . . . .	<u>7,262 95</u>
Total expenditures, . . . . .	<u>\$52,838 64</u>

# 36 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, ETC. [Jan. '96.]

## RESOURCES, SEPT. 30, 1895.

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$6,818 06
Bills receivable, . . . . .	5,476 48
Total resources applicable to expenses, . . . . .	<u>\$12,294 54</u>

## LIABILITIES, SEPT. 30, 1895.

Total liabilities, . . . . .	None.
Balance for the institution, . . . . .	<u>\$12,294 54</u>

## CASH ACCOUNT.

### Dr.

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1894, . . . . .	\$10,771 41
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	23,110 94
Received from sale of produce, . . . . .	612 23
Received from sale of other articles, . . . . .	3,368 94
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	21,793 18
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$59,656 70</u>

### Cr.

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$18,853 54
For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	9,594 86
For fuel and lights, . . . . .	4,860 12
For clothing, furniture and bedding, . . . . .	1,838 21
For repairs and improvements, . . . . .	839 81
For all other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	9,589 15
For extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	7,262 95
By cash on hand Sept. 30, 1895, . . . . .	6,818 06
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$59,656 70</u>

## SUMMARY.

### Dr.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1894, . . . . .	\$10,771 41
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	23,110 94
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	25,774 35
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$59,656 70</u>

### Cr.

Cash paid on account of current expenses, . . . . .	\$45,575 69
Cash paid on account of extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	7,262 95
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1895, . . . . .	6,818 06
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$59,656 70</u>

WARREN F. SPALDING,

Treasurer.

## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies, —  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

SECT. 4. Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however*, that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

SECT. 5. Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 6. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 7. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

---

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

rr. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of the trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue a proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for the insane and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.*

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

rr. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, of any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of the district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to any of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

rr. 7. All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person in which it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

rr. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate thereunto signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. The said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, and give in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary for him to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and the certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308

Residence of patient to be certified.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he



## APPENDIX.

- his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, the said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each relative, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.
16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of the person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant shall be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or control of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.
17. All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital for not more than two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees of the hospital that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be cured of dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently proper to be committed by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, the trustees may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the permit shall of itself make said permit void.
18. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder of such permit and their return to the hospital, and the order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to execute criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. The holder of such permit shall be at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, to voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit shall be returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, and shall be detained therein according to the term of his commitment.
19. Every person may appeal from the order of the trustees committing them to said hospital to the superior court to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be required to abide the said hospital to abide the final order of said court.
20. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance the appellant as in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twenty of the Public Statutes.
- Copy to be sent to hospital.
- Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.
- Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.
- Patient may be detained two years.
- Conditional release.
- Revocation of permit to be at liberty.
- Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.
- Voluntary return of patient.
- Appeal from order of commitment.
- Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

. . . At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]

# INDEX.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

	PAGE
Progress of the work, . . . . .	5
Increase in number of patients, . . . . .	6
Methods employed, . . . . .	6
Enlargement of workshop, . . . . .	6
Necessity for new building, . . . . .	6
Foreign legislation regarding inebriety, . . . . .	7

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Admissions and discharges, . . . . .	10
Inebriety as a disease, . . . . .	10
Hospital methods of treatment, . . . . .	12
Physical training, . . . . .	13
Results attained, . . . . .	14
Cases of marked improvement, . . . . .	16
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	23
MEASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	34

## APPENDIX. — LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

How taken, . . . . .	v
Appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may be defaulted, . . . . .	vi
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	vi
Proceedings in case of, . . . . .	v, vi

### COMMITMENT:

Application for, how made, . . . . .	iv
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	iv
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
May be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	v
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	v
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	iii
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	iv
What courts and judges may make, . . . . .	iii
Who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	v

### ACTS AND JUDGES:

Certain, may commit, . . . . .	iii
May bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	v

<b>COURTS AND JUDGES — <i>Concluded.</i></b>	<b>PAGE</b>
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	v
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	iii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	iii
<b>HOSPITAL :</b>	
to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	iii
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	iii
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	ii
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	ii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	i
<b>INMATES :</b>	
board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	vii
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	vii
general character of, . . . . .	iii
insane, may be transferred to lunatic hospital, . . . . .	vi
may be detained two years, . . . . .	v
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	v
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	v
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	iii
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	ii
<b>OVERSEERS OF THE POOR :</b>	
to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	iv
<b>PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY :</b>	
how granted, . . . . .	v
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
may become void, . . . . .	v
may be revoked, . . . . .	v
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	v
<b>PHYSICIANS :</b>	
must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	iv
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	iv
<b>SUPERINTENDENT :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	v
<b>TRANSFERS :</b>	
of certain persons from lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
of insane inmates to lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
<b>TREASURER :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	viii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to give bond, . . . . .	ii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii

# INDEX.

xi

## TRUSTEES:

	PAGE
a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	i
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	i
compensation of, . . . . .	vi
removals of, how made, . . . . .	i
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	i
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	vi
duties and powers :	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	ii
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appoint- ment, . . . . .	ii
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	vii
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	ii
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	ii
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	i
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	vii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	ii
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	i
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	ii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	vii





*... Stearns*

PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . . . No. 47.

---

**FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT**

OF THE

**TRUSTEES**

OF THE

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**

FOR

**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**

**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

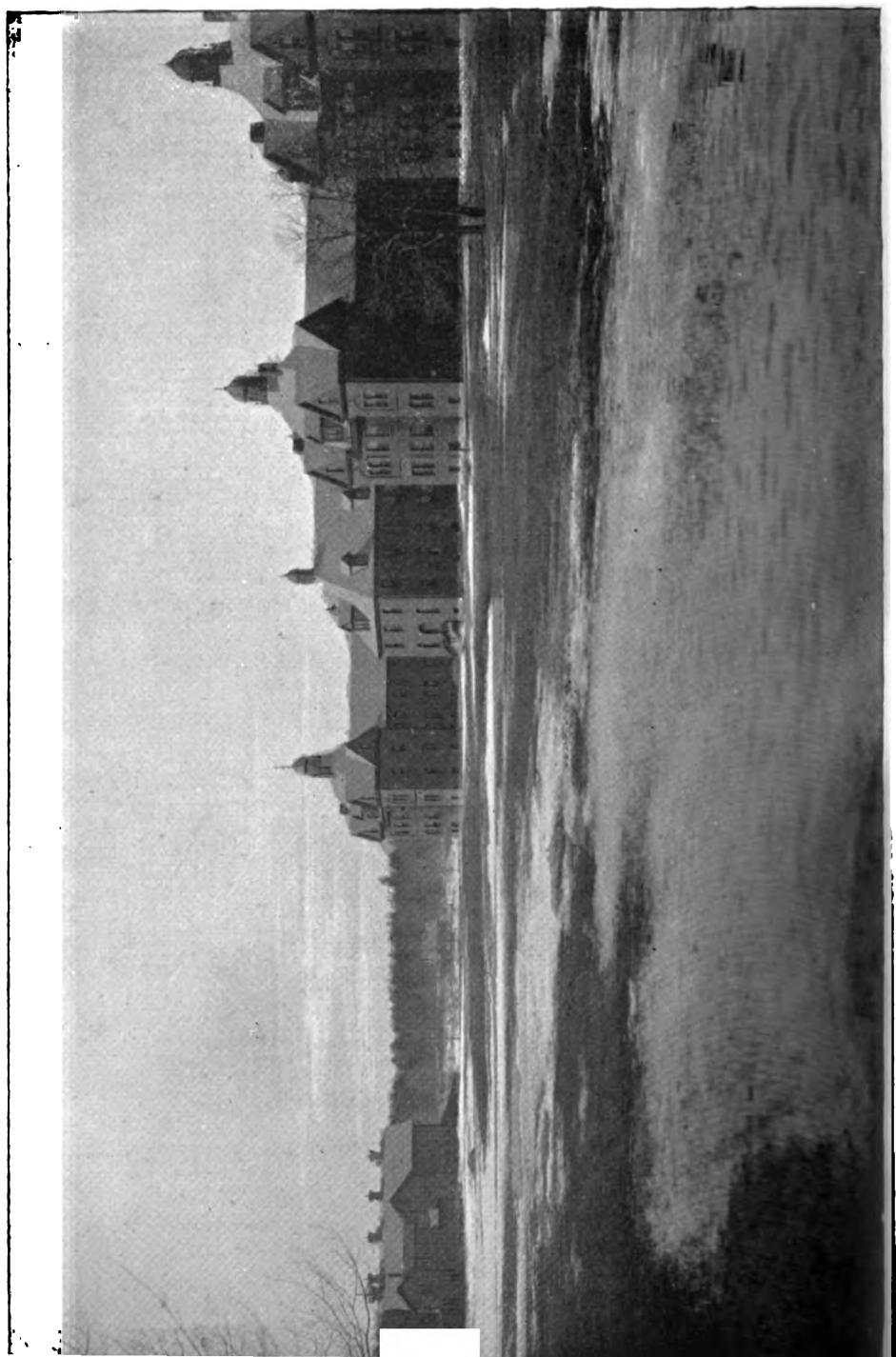
**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1896.**

---

**BOSTON :**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1897.**





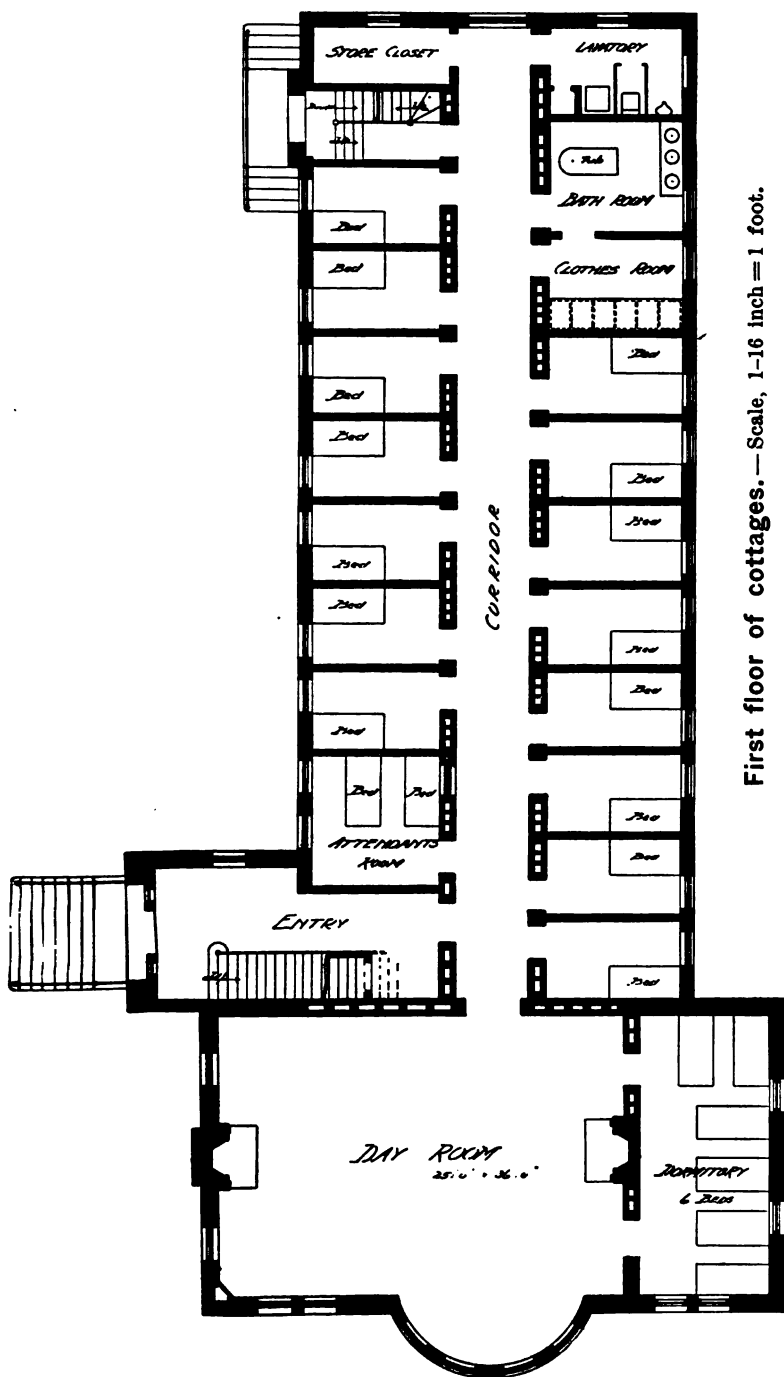




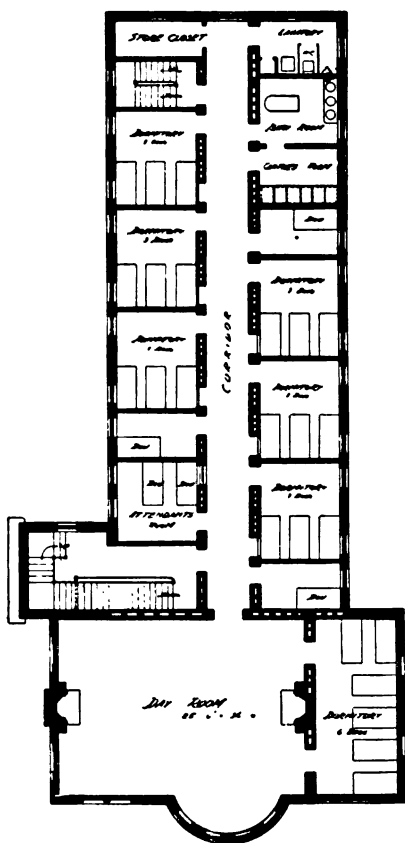
COTTAGE.—DINING-ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.



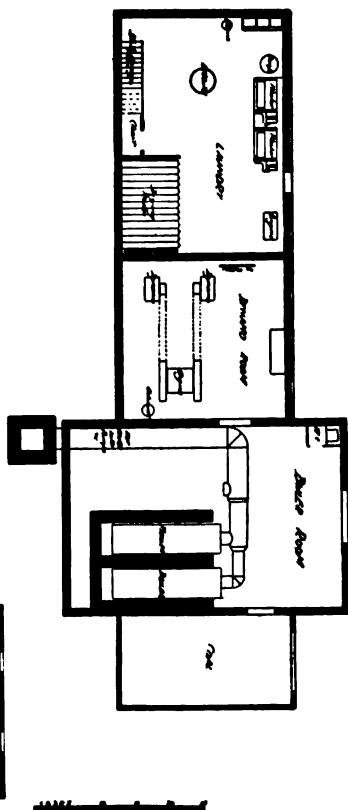




First floor of cottages.—Scale, 1-16 inch = 1 foot.



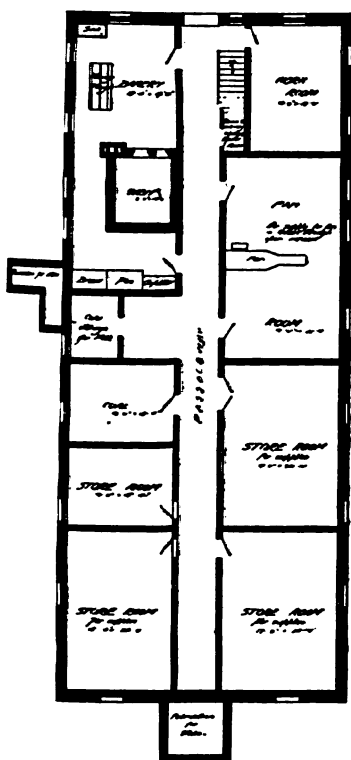
Second floor of cottages.



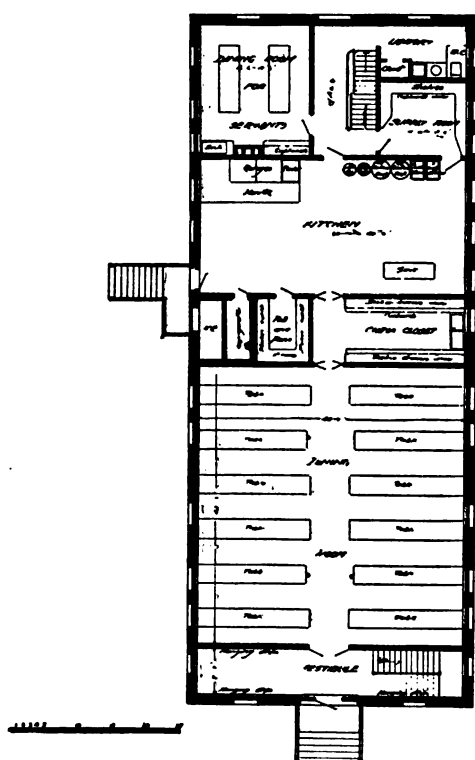
Boiler house and laundry.



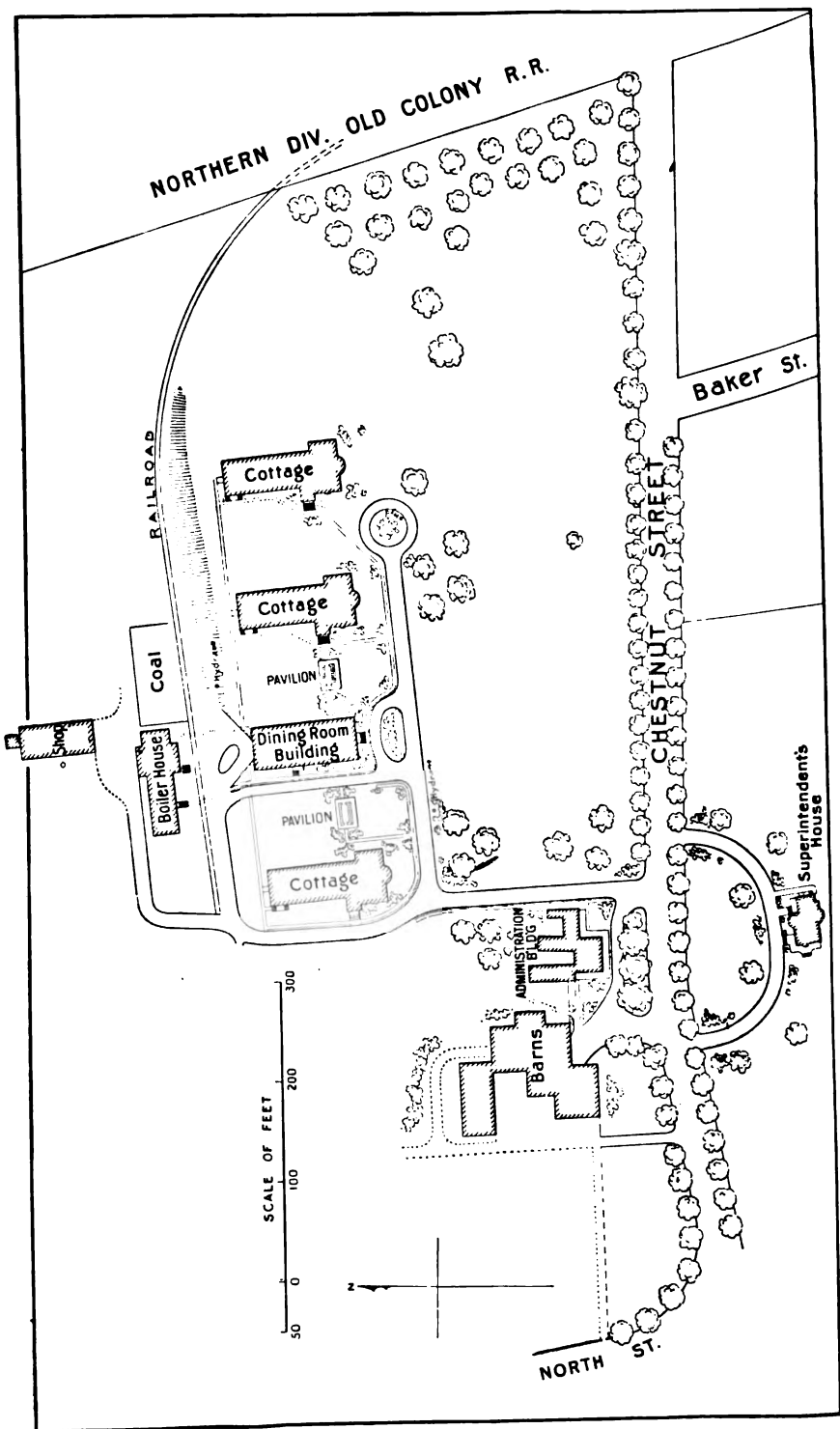
# DINING ROOM BUILDING.



Basement.



First floor.



Plan showing relative position of buildings.

**FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1896.**

---

**BOSTON :**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1897.**

RECEIVED  
MAY 15 1911

50

# OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

## TRUSTEES:

EDWARD COWLES, M.D.  
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.  
ROBERT H. RICHARDS.  
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D.

---

## RESIDENT OFFICERS.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON, M.D., *Superintendent.*  
E. R. P. FOURTIN, M.D., . . . *Assistant Physician.*

---

## TREASURER.

WARREN F. SPALDING, 15 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.

# TRUSTEES

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

NAME.	Residence.	When Ap- pointed.	Service Ended.	From What Cause.
SAMUEL CARR, . . . .	Boston, .	1889	1895	Term expired.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M.D., .	Lowell, .	1889	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES, . . . .	Boston, .	1889	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS,	Boston, .	1889	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER, . . .	Boston, .	1889	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1890	Jan., 1896	Resigned.
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D., . . .	Boston, .	Oct., 1891	July 1, 1896	Term expired.
HEMAN M. BURR, . . . .	Newton, .	Sept., 1894	Dec., 1895	Resigned.
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D., . . .	Lynn, .	July, 1895	-	Still in office.
ROBERT H. RICHARDS, . . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1895	-	Still in office.
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, . .	Ayer, .	Jan., 1896	-	Still in office.
EDWARD COWLES, M.D., . .	Belmont,	July, 1896	-	Still in office.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their fifth annual report, with the reports of the superintendent and treasurer. The tables of statistics show substantial improvement in the financial results of the year and in the medical work. It seems fitting to invite attention here to some of the principal points of interest.

The increase of 59 in the number of patients committed during the year, and that this increase was composed of persons under forty years of age, shows a better understanding of the hospital and of what may be expected of it, as to the character of the cases that can be benefited by its privileges. This explains also, in a comparison with the previous year, the decided increase—from 27 to 68 persons—of those remaining abstinent and doing well after leaving the hospital. The facts in this regard were ascertained by visitation and careful personal inquiry in each case by an agent especially employed under the direction of the superintendent. The addition of 20.18 to the daily average number present during the year, together with the gain of another year's experience in managing the hospital, demonstrates a natural law of hospital administration in the material reduction of the weekly per capita cost to \$6.32. The superintendent's report shows the average cost to have been substantially reduced each year since the opening of the hospital.

Among others of the more general indications of progress in the development of the hospital and its work, it is of interest to mention the improvement of the grounds. Upon the recommendation of the superintendent, for the purpose of effecting a desired change in the appearance of the hospital surroundings, and at the same time to furnish work

for patients, which at certain seasons it is difficult to obtain in suitable and sufficient amounts, a plan has been obtained from Mr. Joseph H. Curtis for rearranging the roadways, walks, setting out trees and shrubbery, etc. The work will be well advanced this fall, and will produce the results indicated by the new plan of the grounds and buildings referred to in the superintendent's report.

There are a number of special and important matters that now claim careful consideration as urgently needing attention by the governing authorities, if it is expected of the trustees that they shall follow up their opportunity to advance this new and difficult work confided to them, and properly discharge the responsibility of the trust imposed upon them by the Commonwealth. The special considerations now presented relate to the work of the institution in the medical care and custodial care of its patients. It follows, from the experience of the hospital thus far in these particulars, that certain new and more practicable provisions should be made with reference to the selection of patients who are entitled to the privileges of the hospital.

#### MEDICAL CARE.

It is enough for the present purpose to refer to the superintendent's report for 1895 for a careful and forcible statement regarding the nature of the disease to be treated in this hospital, the objects to be gained by treatment, as to the steps to recovery, and the methods to be employed that offer the best and most lasting results. The work of applying the now well-recognized principles of physical training, in gymnastics, baths, etc., is shown, in this accompanying report, to have yielded the significant and instructive results graphically indicated in the table prepared by the director of gymnastics. This is direct medical treatment, and furnishes "all-round exercise."

In the summer of 1895 a temporary expedient was adopted which produced the double effect of overcoming the reluctance of the patients to take the gymnastic treatment, etc., and of allaying the general demand for too early discharge. A level rule was made requiring a six months' course of treatment for every patient in the hospital, the



discharge not being given then, however, unless the prescribed medicines, gymnastic exercises and baths had been taken and a certain amount of work done. This rule effected the desired results; the patients took their treatment, and with general satisfaction, inasmuch as all were treated alike. The period of six months was adopted as a minimum, because experience has shown, here and elsewhere, that even a longer time of treatment, as a rule, is needed to gain the best results. But the commitment of patients to this hospital is a judicial order to the trustees to keep them until it shall appear that they "will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends." The determination of the proper time for release is essentially a medical question. The cases are not all alike, and it was found that the best interests of some patients made imperative longer care than the inflexible rule permitted. Therefore the trustees have recently provided for varying the rule when necessary.

All persons, even those who think the least upon the merits of the medical treatment of inebriety, agree that these patients need to work as a part of their treatment. Employment has been found as usual in the stable, boiler house, kitchen, etc., as adapted to the strength and health of the patients. Work in farming and gardening has been carried on to a considerable extent. A few men employed at carpentering and painting are poorly accommodated. In the one shop possessed by the hospital the making of brooms is self-supporting; it employs about 60 men at daily stints, and yields about one hundred dozen brooms per week. This work, especially some parts of it, is so light and simple as to be well suited to the new-comers just recovering from acute stages of sickness and weakness.

The trustees realize the enormous difficulties incident to the peculiar effects of the disease with which they have to cope, and, in reviewing the work of the past three and a half years, must bear testimony to the good accomplished in the difficult part of the labor of preparing the way for rendering a great service to the State. Credit is fairly claimed for good results already wrought out in the spirit of

making the best of the means at hand. A careful examination of the present state of the hospital, as to what it has attained in medical care with its available means, leaves no room for doubt in the minds of the trustees that the value and success of the future work is now certain, provided they are granted their requests for aid in carrying out their new plans for conducting the institution.

In recommending again this year the construction of a building to contain an assembly room which may be used as a chapel, gymnasium, etc., also a library and reading room, the trustees would emphasize these requirements as essential to the purposes which really belong to medical treatment. In noting, also, the increase in the number of patients, the trustees invite attention to a fact that has special significance. This is the increasing number of applications for the admission of paying patients at higher rates than can now be charged. The lack of accommodations compels the turning away of these patients, whose presence would contribute in several ways to the welfare of the hospital and all its inmates.

Other indications pertaining to medical care show the need of a building for a reception and observation ward, especially adapted in part to the treatment of new-comers who often are very sick, and in part to the uses of a custodial ward for those whose need of the closer restraint is most prolonged. For the latter purpose an enclosed garden might be found expedient. These considerations lead the trustees to recommend a building to accommodate 25 to 30 patients, as a receiving and custodial ward. This would leave room in the other wards for the increasing numbers, and would enable the trustees to make a beginning in meeting the demands of those who wish to pay for more private accommodations. Applications of this kind continue to be made at the hospitals for the insane, where there are such accommodations.

#### CUSTODIAL CARE.

In the conditions surrounding the problem of custodial care lie the causes of great difficulties that have attended the work of the hospital. The elopement of patients is a

matter of much anxiety to the trustees, although they are glad to report that this has shared in the improvement noted in other respects. In proportion to the whole number under care, or to those admitted during the year, the escapes were less than in the previous year; and one-half as many patients as escaped were returned, either voluntarily or involuntarily. While a large majority of these escapes occurred within a few weeks after admission, and soon after the patients were put on parole, it is probable that, even if this had been much longer delayed, many of them would have broken their parole when they had the opportunity. Although there is encouragement in the fact of progress under circumstances that have been adverse, no one realizes more clearly than do the trustees that the escapes are still too frequent. But it is as easy as it is interesting to see how the hospital has been brought to its present position in this matter as a logical outcome of the circumstances that have existed from the opening of the hospital to the present time.

To understand the situation, one must first take into his mind some preliminary facts. As to the hospital itself, when it was opened it consisted of six wards, comprising each a sitting room and adjoining bed rooms, accommodating about 35 patients in each ward. There was a service building, with kitchen, dining room and employees' quarters; besides these there were the boiler house, and stable with space under it to be used for the piggery. There were no other arrangements, except work on farm or garden, for employing or treating patients. The other preliminary facts to be noted are the two prime provisions of the act establishing the institution: it was to be a *hospital*, and the law declares that no person shall be committed to it "until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from their habits of inebriety."\*

Under some misapprehension in the first years many persons were sent to Foxborough who were confirmed drunkards or past the age when they were likely to be

---

\* See chapter 414, Acts of 1889, section 6.

curable; many others had been convicted of crimes, and were of the "bad character" that should have debarred them from the privileges of the hospital. The law provided no way for revising or annulling such erroneous commitments, and the hospital, having no remedy, was continually burdened with this incorrigible and demoralizing element. The trustees, being under legal obligation to take and hold in custody these patients, were placed between two virtual impossibilities, viz., to keep them safely shut up within locked doors and never take them out except under strong guards, or to take them out for exercise and work, and keep them from running away without having the walls of a jail yard, which alone could effectively restrain such people. The situation was offensive and harmful to the very people sought to be benefited,—the well-meaning and curable patients,—and it was intolerable to all concerned, not least of all to the trustees. With the purpose of developing the necessary conditions of moral control, through the helpful and curative influences of mutual trust and confidence, the change was made to an extreme use of the parole system. The change had to be radical to produce the required effect, and has produced it in a large measure. It was judged to be most expedient, under the then existing circumstances, to put patients on parole, with liberty of the grounds by day, very early after their coming. It should be understood that many of those who have eloped ought never to have encumbered the hospital; the improvement in this regard has already been noted. Certain others have been influenced in their weakness by the men of "bad character" whom the law intended to exclude. It is due to the gradual improvement in the character of the patients, and their being made more amenable to the requirements of the hospital, that the results are coming to be as good as they are.

Additional legislation is needed to secure the return of escaped patients. The uncertainty of their being returned tempts men to break their parole, and directly increases the number of elopements. The time has come when study and experience point out new steps to be taken. The greater remedy is to be gained by some necessary changes in the law, to accomplish what was evidently intended by it; these changes will be specified hereafter. But there is something,

aside from the better material improvements asked for, which the trustees will undertake to do at the hospital, in the proposed new regulations governing this matter. These touch, in a certain way, the relations of the hospital to the courts. Some very satisfactory and encouraging conferences have been had, recently, with a number of the judges who could be conveniently seen, and through whom many of the commitments are made to the hospital. The purpose of the hospital is best served when it aids the courts in their efforts to deal helpfully and humanely with the difficult problems that these cases present. The cordiality with which the views of the trustees have been welcomed and approved by every magistrate to whom they have been personally presented must lead to a better understanding of the mutual relations.

The experience of all teaches the obvious necessity for certain amendments of the law. Through the new circumstances that could thus be made possible, and with the aid which some of the judges have recommended the trustees to seek in the admirable "Massachusetts probation system," there can be no doubt that the courts and probation officers can act to bring the benefits of the hospital more largely to proper persons, and prevent the commitment of improper ones who could not be benefited there, and could only do harm to others.

In regard to what can be done at the hospital, it is proposed by the trustees to inform the magistrate by whom each patient was committed of the changes made in his status in the hospital in the event of relaxing strict custody by granting parole, and of release on permit for leave of absence, etc. The notice in each case being placed with the original commitment in the files of the judge's office, a guide is furnished for future action in the case. The magistrates to whom this measure has been proposed have approved it.

The character of the patients for whom the hospital was intended, and to whom it can be most useful, is plainly indicated; its place in relation to other institutions should be equally well recognized. It remains true today, to some extent, that some of its patients belong to the penal institutions, and others, without this hospital, would be sent to the hospitals for the insane, or to the jails, where they

do not belong. The trustees appreciate the necessity of excluding the incorrigible classes. There would then remain those suffering, in body and mind, the effects of inebriety. Heretofore, when such cases have come to the need of legal restraint, and have occurred among people of sufficient means to provide for them otherwise than inside the prisons, it has long been the custom, throughout the civilized world, to regard them as the subjects of mental infirmity, and to send many of them to the hospitals for the insane for treatment, in the hope of cure. But when those who, becoming dependent upon public care under like circumstances of inebriety, must be restrained, and are sent, as they usually are, to meet the contaminations and the stigma of the jail for terms of punishment, it is contrary to the spirit now animating the new work of the Commonwealth in this regard. It was in this spirit that remedial influences were sought for these cases by the law of 1885, sending them to the lunatic hospitals if they were persons of good character, apart from their habits of inebriety. But it has been proved, the world over, that attempts to treat those mentally infirm from inebriety in actual association with the insane works badly for both. Here the Foxborough Hospital has its place; instead of inebriates being distributed through all the lunatic hospitals, to little purpose, they can now be sent to one hospital for their special form of mental disorder with its concurrent bodily affections.

A considerable number of patients who are found to be insane are regularly transferred from Foxborough to the State lunatic hospitals, without new commitment, by a special provision in the law. The work of all these hospitals is closely allied. These and like problems of custodial care are presenting themselves to the trustees for their careful study.

#### AMENDMENTS OF THE LAW.

The trustees respectfully present some suggestions for the legislation that is needed to improve the work of the hospital. The position it now holds, under the existing law, is as follows :—

The provisions of its organic act place the hospital exactly in the position of a State hospital for the insane. The act declares that all the laws relative to the commitment of insane persons to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable, "except that, in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such persons, it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane." The certificates of the examining physicians must necessarily be based upon the implied fact of mental disease or weakness in the inebriate that renders him dangerous to himself or others, and incapable of managing himself and his affairs. This is recognized in all countries where there is legislation of this kind. The existing "habitual drunkards act" of Great Britain defines an "habitual drunkard" as "a person who, not being amenable to any jurisdiction in lunacy, is, notwithstanding, by reason of habitual intemperate drinking of intoxicating liquor, at times dangerous to himself or herself, or to others, or incapable of managing himself or herself and his or her affairs." In Austria, where legislation to the same effect as ours is proceeding in regard to persons subject to treatment in asylums for the cure and reform of drunkards, they are designated by the Ministry of Justice as "those who, owing to habitual or periodical abuse of alcohol, endanger the moral, physical or financial security of themselves or their relations." Another class is designated as "those mentally affected, owing to the habitual or periodical abuse of alcohol, who have been admitted into hospitals or lunatic asylums, and who, although they have recovered their sanity, have not sufficient self-command to resist the temptation to drink." This recognizes, as does the English law, the close kinship of the morbid mental states in the inebriates and the insane.

The Massachusetts law, after having provided for the commitment of inebriate patients, proceeds to provide for their being given permits to be at liberty, under such restraining conditions as the trustees deem best. This is done for cases convalescing from insanity, in the lunatic hospitals, where the measure of permitting absence on visit affords a means of curative restraint and treatment reaching

beyond the hospital, that is doing great good. But, while the time within which the insane patient can be detained in the lunatic hospital is unlimited, and that within which he can be taken back to the hospital when on visit is sixty days, the limitation of the whole time of treatment in the Foxborough hospital is two years. In other words, the patient is committed to the custodial care of the trustees in the intent of the law that the curative influences of medical and moral treatment and restraint shall be applied to him, either in the hospital or his home, as the trustees deem most beneficial; to this end the law prescribes that "all persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years," subject to permission for conditional leave of absence within that limit of time. Such limitations are common to the laws relating to inebriates in other countries.

The foregoing provisions of the Massachusetts law are essentially valuable and fundamental to the success of the institution. The difficulties that have hampered the good work of the hospital may be remedied in a great degree by amendments of the law, to the following effect:—

1. The privileges of the hospital should be more effectively limited to persons susceptible of its benefits. This could be attained by giving the trustees authority to order the final discharge of persons found not to be suitable, within the intent of the law, for the treatment afforded by the institution. Such discharges should be made at any time when the patient has been long enough in the hospital, in the judgment of the trustees, to determine the facts upon which to form a medical opinion of the case.

This would prevent the repeated return, as under the present law, of incorrigible and even criminal inebriates, who take advantage of the commitment to this hospital to escape being sent to prison, where they ought to go; and of others who only seek to get boarded here for a time until ready for an escape, which, in some such cases, is repeatedly made. The hospital cannot, under the law, refuse to receive back even such cases.

2. The law should provide for the issue to the police authorities of a notice to them from the superintendent of the hospital which will authorize them to retake and return



an escaped patient; and it should also provide for the reimbursement to an officer, by the hospital, of the expenditures made by him, and for compensation for his service, in returning the patient.

While there is no question that the commitment of a person to the hospital involves authority to retake him if he escapes therefrom, the police authorities have hesitated, in some cases, to arrest patients who have eloped, there being no provision for giving them a legal notice of the elopement. The correction of this omission would render effective the proper method for the returning of those who, by escaping, disobey the orders of the committing magistrates.

3. A special blank form for commitments should be prescribed, whereby better information can be gained than by the use of the blanks at present employed in committing the insane; specific inquiries should be instituted, for ascertaining the previous record and character of the person alleged to be a fit subject for this hospital.

The trustees earnestly request the enactment of legislation to remedy these defects in the law. The status of the hospital would be improved by removing from it those persons who are an injury to the hospital and to the patients for whom it was really designed; the custodial authority would be reinforced without the great expense that would follow any present attempt to make it completely efficient; and, finally, the hospital would be given a fair chance to extend its field of usefulness.

#### NEEDS OF THE HOSPITAL.

There is urgent need, as has been shown in this and previous reports, of certain new buildings for remedial and useful purposes, as set forth in the superintendent's report: —

1. A chapel and gymnasium. This building would include the assembly room for church services and entertainment hall, gymnasium, bowling alley, and the library, reading room, etc. The estimated cost of building and furnishing is \$30,000.

2. Additional accommodations for shop and store room. Estimated cost, with furnishing, \$3,500.

3. A building to accommodate 20 to 25 patients for receiving and custodial wards. Estimated cost, with furnishing, \$28,000.

4. A piggery, to be placed at a distance from other buildings. Estimated cost, with furnishing, \$2,500.

5. A coal shed. Estimated cost, \$500.

The total of the foregoing estimate is \$64,500.

At the close of the hospital year, Sept. 30, 1896, there were 135 patients in the hospital; the daily average number for the year was 145, and the maximum was 175, or near it, during some months of the year. The expenses of the coming year cannot be met from the board of the patients; the trustees therefore request an appropriation for part of the current expenses of 1897.

The trustees desire to express their cordial thanks to the busy men who each gave an evening of his crowded life to bring pleasure to the patients. Prof. George H. Barton gave a delightful talk at the hospital on "The Hawaiian Islands," which was illustrated by the stereopticon; Prof. Edward F. Morse, one on "Japan and its people;" and Prof. William T. Sedgwick, one on "The earthworm and its work." Both of these latter talks were illustrated by freehand drawing on the blackboard. The trustees would also express their grateful thanks to Mrs. John C. Phillips for money given to provide the patients with the following current periodicals for two years: Two copies of the "Century Magazine," two copies of "Harper's Monthly Magazine," one copy of "Scribner's Monthly Magazine," one of the "New England Magazine," one of the "Forum" and one of the "Review of Reviews." In this connection it may be added that the usefulness of the small hospital library has been much extended by the time and thought given to it by one of the patients who has acted as librarian.

Mr. Heman M. Burr resigned from the Board Nov. 23, 1895, as he was going abroad for some time; Prof. R. H. Richards of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology was appointed in his stead. Professor Richards qualified Dec. 23, 1895. Mr. A. Lawrence Lowell resigned from the Board in December, 1895, as he was elected a member of the Boston School Board; Dr. B. H. Hartwell was appointed in

stead. Dr. Hartwell qualified Jan. 30, 1896. On July 1 J. J. Minot's term of office expired; he did not wish to be reappointed, and Dr. Edward Cowles was appointed a trustee to succeed him. He qualified July 1, 1896.

EDWARD COWLES.

BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL.

ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

ROBERT H. RICHARDS.

J. G. PINKHAM.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

At this time I respectfully submit to your consideration my report as superintendent for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1896.

Appended are tables giving the statistical information in regard to the patients committed to and discharged from the hospital during that year, together with the results ascertained in the cases of those who were discharged from treatment during the year beginning May 6, 1895, and ending May 5, 1896.

It will be seen that 271 were received on order of commitment, or 59 more than during the preceding year; that the daily average number resident in the hospital was 145.32—an increase of 20.18 over the corresponding number for the preceding year. The weekly average cost of support per patient was \$6.32, as against \$7, \$8.41 and \$11.18 for the preceding years of the hospital's existence. As last year, for the purpose of computing the weekly average cost of support, all sums expended for material to be used in the manufacture of brooms were deducted from the gross expenditure for the year.

The usual number of patients have found employment in the work of the dining rooms, kitchen, laundry, boiler house, care of the barns and stock, vegetable gardens, general farm work and the making of general repairs. The broom shop has continued to provide suitable and satisfactory occupation for a large number of patients, and to be self-supporting. There is sufficient variety in the different steps of the process of manufacture to meet the requirements of the varying strength and skill of the men.

The use of exercise and baths in conjunction as thera-

9

,  
l

g  
e

,  
h

f  
g

e  
f

d

,  
r

r

e

f

..  
v

k

d

d

d

o

d

s

r

e

r

e

e

f

d

f

h

e

h

h

y

ll

is

Res 1896.  
discharged on f

No.	Occupation	Age	Height in centimeters	(in kilograms)									
				1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
567	Laborer	22	129										
608	Teacher	23	131										
660	Householder	25	140 1/2										
601	Householder	25	130 1/2										
620	Householder	27	134										
604	Blacksmith	27	150 1/2										
661	Clerk	28	118										
623	Clerk	28	139 1/2										
601	Blacksmith	28	114 1/2										
610	Teacher	29	146										
363	Barkeeper	29	143 1/2										
583	Householder	29	113 1/2										
588	Clerk	30	143 1/2										
619	Millhand	30	134										
659	Freeman	30	112 1/2										
658	Barkeeper	31	118										
612	Laborer	31	148										
611	Clerk	31	140										
642	Farmer	32	137										
558	Lawyer	33	115										
648	Salesman	34	145										
643	Carpenter	34	162 1/2										
633	Salesman	34	122										
586	Collector	35	147										
557	Porter	35	148										
685	Clerk	35	134 1/2										
533	Sanitor	36	139										
606	Salesman	36	158 1/2										
635	Morocco-driver	36	142										
607	Morocco-driver	37	152										
608	Currick	37	140										
557	Farmer	37	140										
505	Householder	39	134										
580	Teacher	40	108 1/2										
564	Teacher	40	131										
549	Machinist	40	126										
565	Poker	41	156										
527	Morocco-driver	41	132										
528	Salesman	42	126										
595	Currick	42	170										
544	Sanitor	43	163 1/2										
517	Clerk	45	114										
676	Laborer	45	156										
613	Blacksmith	45	174										
545	Laborer	47	119										
600	Barkeeper	48	134										
556	Householder	48	138										
650	Reporter	48	132 1/2										
662	Householder	49	153										
563	Agent	53	148										

Averages	
Age	When
Weight	1
Lung Capacity	1
Strength	43

Ernst Hermann  
September 30<sup>th</sup> 1896

peutic agents has been steadily pursued throughout the year, under the direction of a competent teacher of physical training, who now gives his whole time to the work during five days of the week. Most of the patients attend the classes each day, some only two or three days each week, some receive massage treatment, while others take the bath only, due allowance being made for the peculiarities of constitution and temperament, age, previous and existing diseases, injuries and present strength or weakness. The benefit accruing to the patients from the well-directed use of exercise and baths is indicated by the following observed symptoms: increase of appetite and power of assimilation, increase in weight, greater firmness of muscles, better color of skin, larger lung capacity, more regular and stronger action of heart, clearer action of mind, brighter and more expressive eye, improved carriage, quicker response of nerves, and through them of muscle and limb to stimuli. All this has become so evident to them that only a very few are unwilling to attend the classes, and many freely speak of the great benefit derived. Opposite this page is inserted a chart showing the actual and comparative results obtained in the cases of all the patients, of whom there were 50, who were discharged from treatment between April 1 and October 1 of this year, and who had completed a six-months course of treatment. They are arranged according to their ages, beginning with the youngest. The tests applied are with reference to weight, lung capacity and muscular strength, each patient being tested before entering upon the class work and again just before leaving the hospital. The results of the first examination are shown in the columns of figures, while the gain or loss in either respect is indicated by the red and green lines respectively. At the bottom of the chart are shown the average results obtained through the several tests. In one of the cases there was perceptible loss of strength. This man on entrance had great strength of hand and forearm, due to work as a steam fitter, which diminished through lack of customary use, then at an early date he sprained an ankle and did no class work for a full month, after which he took part in a half-spirited, listless manner.

The hospital library now numbers 422 volumes, and is distributed through the various wards, being placed on open shelves, so as to be at all times accessible to would-be readers. Within the year it has been carefully catalogued and cared for by one of the patients, who has widely extended its usefulness through his own personal efforts and services in assisting others in making their selections. He has been ever willing to find any particular volume and to suggest one adapted to the taste of those in doubt. The Boston Press Club has contributed 80 numbers of the current magazines for the use of the patients. Many of the patients regularly receive the daily papers and the lower-priced magazines, such as "McClure's," the "Cosmopolitan," "Munsey's," etc., for their own use, and then allow them to pass into general circulation. From the same source there has been added to the library illustrated reports of the National Museum, the Smithsonian Institution, Major Powell's "Ethnology of the Indian tribes," "Geological Survey of the Rocky Mountains," and 150 paper-bound novels by standard authors. Mrs. John C. Phillips has generously provided the following magazines for two years for the use of the patients: two copies of "Harper's," two of the "Century," one of the "Forum," one of the "New England," and one of the "Review of Reviews."

During the year the patients have arranged and conducted a few entertainments for themselves, and they have further been instructed and entertained by Professor Morse, whose subject was "Japan and its people," illustrated by freehand drawings; by Professor Barton, whose subject was "A visit to the Hawaiian Islands," illustrated by the stereopticon; by Professor Sedgwick, who talked upon "The earthworm and its work," illustrated by freehand drawings; by Mrs. Ritchings, a professional reader; by Mr. Poor, who gave each week a talk upon some subject relating to the ethics of daily life or a lecture upon travel in some portion of Europe, illustrated by the stereopticon. Mr. Edward Caton of Foxborough has kindly assisted with his stereopticon at all lectures requiring the use of that instrument.

With your approval and through your ready co-operation plans have been obtained from Mr. Joseph H. Curtis for the



relocation, in part, of the roads about the buildings, for the extension of the paths and the ornamentation of the grounds with groups of shrubs and trees. This work, involving the construction of about four hundred feet of new roadway and the removal of nearly as much existing roadway, as well as the preparation of proper beds of soil for the trees and shrubs, is being rapidly pushed forward, and in large part done by the labor of the patients. With a continuation of the present favoring weather it is quite probable that all will be in readiness for the planting of the shrubs and trees in the coming spring. In connection with this, two pavilions are to be erected for the use and shelter of the patients at all seasons of the year while they are out of doors. The details of these improvements are shown in a plan prepared by Mr. Curtis, a fac-simile of which is published in connection with this report. These changes will greatly improve the appearance of the grounds, and effectually remove the evident barrenness of which we have been at all times conscious.

I will earnestly request you to consider several evident needs of the hospital. First, a building to contain rooms and appliances adapted to the combined purposes of chapel, amusement hall, gymnasium, reading room, bowling alley and smoking room. As you know, the rooms now used for some of the above purposes, designed and constructed for other uses, are insufficient and ill adapted. Second, an addition to the workshop, equal in size and closely similar to the one last erected, to provide needed store-room and additional work room. Third, a building to accommodate from 25 to 30 patients, to contain small wards suitably arranged for the care of the recently admitted or new patients, many of whom are quite sick, being tremulous, irritable, more or less exhausted and in some cases in delirium tremens, they to remain in this building until in condition to be put on parole. This will enable us to provide better protection and care for the recent cases, and to devote one of the present wards to the use of those supported as private charges and thus materially assist in the further classification of the patients as a whole. Fourth, other and better quarters for the swine now housed under the horse barn, — an improper as well as objectionable arrangement. They should have a

## 22 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, Etc. [Oct. '96.

piggery, to be erected in that portion of the grounds now used by the cattle as an exercise ground, and where there is abundant room for both purposes. Fifth, the supply of coal now lies exposed to the weather throughout the year, and should be protected by a shed, to be erected over the present pocket.

I take this opportunity to express my gratitude for the constant helpful advice you have given and for the great comfort and assistance it has afforded me.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, Nov. 28, 1896.

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1896.

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

---

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1895, . . . . .	129
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	311
By commitment, . . . . .	271
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	26
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	14
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	440
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	56
By death while in the house, . . . . .	1
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	3
By death while on elopement, . . . . .	2
As insane, . . . . .	14
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	15
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	3
By time limit while in hospital, . . . . .	18
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	252
On leave of absence, . . . . .	156
By elopement, . . . . .	96
Patients remaining in the hospital Sept. 30, 1896, . . . . .	135
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	76
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	48
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	11
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	433
Persons committed, . . . . .	270
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	145.32

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.							DISCHARGES.						Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1893.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1894.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1895.	Return from Elopement of 1894-95.	Return from Elopement of 1895-96.	Totals.	FINAL.			CONDITIONAL.			
								Time Limit.	Inmate.	Death.	Leave of Absence.	Elopement.	Totals.	
<b>1895.</b>														
October, . . . . .	28	3	7	1	1	6	47	3	3	-	11	8	25	145.22
November, . . . . .	25	-	3	6	-	2	41	-	-	-	21	7	28	151.23
December, . . . . .	25	-	4	5	-	1	36	2	4	-	15	3	24	166.54
<b>1896.</b>														
January, . . . . .	22	-	1	4	-	-	28	-	-	-	24	5	29	177.06
February, . . . . .	17	-	4	3	-	-	26	1	1	-	19	7	28	180.37
March, . . . . .	19	-	-	1	-	-	23	2	1	-	20	8	31	162.16
April, . . . . .	13	-	-	2	-	-	22	2	1	-	31	23	57	143.33
May, . . . . .	31	-	2	7	1	1	48	4	-	-	27	21	62	130.41
June, . . . . .	19	-	1	7	-	-	38	2	3	-	22	20	47	124.20
July, . . . . .	25	-	-	11	-	4	40	-	-	-	19	18	37	117.64
August, . . . . .	22	-	-	8	-	2	32	-	1	1	14	22	38	116.70
September, . . . . .	25	-	1	11	1	1	48	2	-	-	13	12	27	126.00
Total of cases, . . . . .	271	3	23	61	1	13	429	18	14	1	236	154	423	-
Total of persons, . . . . .	270	3	23	56	1	13	416	18	14	1	231	128	411	-
Returned to hospital, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	56	58	106	-
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	156	96	249	-
Daily average for the year, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	146.32

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	245
Second commitment, . . . . .	26
Total of cases, . . . . .	271
Total of persons, . . . . .	270

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Fifteen years and less, . . . .	21	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . .	95	5	—
20 to 25 years, . . . .	79	18	—
25 to 30 years, . . . .	34	42	—
30 to 35 years, . . . .	19	42	—
35 to 40 years, . . . .	13	51	1
40 to 50 years, . . . .	6	73	—
50 to 60 years, . . . .	3	28	—
60 to 70 years, . . . .	—	10	—
70 to 80 years, . . . .	—	1	—
Over 80 years, . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . .	270	270	1
Average ages, . . . .	23	39	38

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts, . . . . .	165	52	57
Maine, . . . . .	8	9	10
New Hampshire, . . . . .	11	16	16
Vermont, . . . . .	8	8	5
Rhode Island, . . . . .	2	2	3
Connecticut, . . . . .	1	3	1
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	4	2	2
New York, . . . . .	3	3	2
New Jersey, . . . . .	1	—	—
Maryland, . . . . .	—	2	1
Illinois, . . . . .	—	—	1
Canada, . . . . .	1	4	5
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	3	2	5
Newfoundland, . . . . .	—	—	1
New Brunswick, . . . . .	1	2	—
Prince Edward's Island, . . . . .	1	2	1
Ireland, . . . . .	39	133	132
England, . . . . .	11	9	10
Scotland, . . . . .	7	8	8
Germany, . . . . .	—	3	—
France, . . . . .	1	1	2
Denmark, . . . . .	—	1	—
Turkey, . . . . .	1	—	—
Austria, . . . . .	1	—	—
Poland, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	1	7	7
Totals, . . . . .	270	270	270



*Residence of Persons admitted.*

olk County, . . . . .	149
x County, . . . . .	41
lesex County, . . . . .	38
ol County, . . . . .	9
olk County, . . . . .	8
cester County, . . . . .	16
pshire County, . . . . .	1
tshire County, . . . . .	4
nstable County, . . . . .	2
tucket County, . . . . .	1
pden County, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	270
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	249
Country districts, . . . . .	21

*Civil Condition of Persons admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Total.
st, . . . . .	114	102	27	2	245
ond, . . . . .	10	11	3	2	26
Total of cases, . . . . .	124	113	30	4	271
Total of persons, . . . . .	123	113	30	4	270

*Occupation of Persons admitted.*

Actor, . . . . .	1	Grocers, . . . . .	4
Agents, . . . . .	2	Hack drivers, . . . . .	2
Bakers, . . . . .	2	Harness makers, . . . . .	2
Barbers, . . . . .	2	Horse clipper, . . . . .	1
Bar-keepers, . . . . .	6	Hostler, . . . . .	1
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	3	Hotel keeper, . . . . .	1
Boarding-housekeeper, . . . . .	1	Inventor, . . . . .	1
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Iron moulders, . . . . .	5
Book binder, . . . . .	1	Janitor, . . . . .	1
Book-keepers, . . . . .	5	Jewellers, . . . . .	2
Brakeman, . . . . .	1	Jig sawyer, . . . . .	1
Bricklayer, . . . . .	1	Journalist, . . . . .	1
Butchers, . . . . .	2	Laborers, . . . . .	26
Canvasser, . . . . .	1	Lather, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	6	Lawyers, . . . . .	2
Charcoal dealer, . . . . .	1	Leather manufacturer, . . . . .	1
Civil engineer, . . . . .	1	Leather merchant, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	21	Locksmith, . . . . .	1
Clothing cutter, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	7
Coachmen, . . . . .	2	Mason, . . . . .	1
Collectors, . . . . .	3	Meat cutter, . . . . .	1
Compositors, . . . . .	2	Mechanic, . . . . .	1
Curriers, . . . . .	3	Merchants, . . . . .	2
Dentist, . . . . .	1	Military instructor, . . . . .	1
Druggists, . . . . .	4	Mill hands, . . . . .	4
Dyers, . . . . .	2	Mill superintendent, . . . . .	1
Electricians, . . . . .	2	Millwright, . . . . .	1
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Morocco dressers, . . . . .	5
Farmers, . . . . .	4	Music teacher, . . . . .	1
Firemen, . . . . .	2	No occupation, . . . . .	8
Florists, . . . . .	3	Painters, . . . . .	11
Foremen of marble works, . . . . .	2	Paper hanger, . . . . .	1
Furniture dealer, . . . . .	1	Pavers, . . . . .	3
Furniture polisher, . . . . .	1	Piano polishers, . . . . .	3
Gardeners, . . . . .	3	Piano tuner, . . . . .	1
Gas fitter, . . . . .	1	Plumbers, . . . . .	4
Glass cutter, . . . . .	1	Porter, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons admitted — Concluded.*

vision dealer, . . . . .	1	Student, . . . . .	1
porters, . . . . .	3	Tailor, . . . . .	1
er, . . . . .	1	Teacher, . . . . .	1
smen, . . . . .	15	Teamsters, . . . . .	10
on, . . . . .	1	Tin smith, . . . . .	1
cutters, . . . . .	2	Truckman, . . . . .	1
makers, . . . . .	11	Upholsterers, . . . . .	3
manufacturers, . . . . .	2	Waiter, . . . . .	1
ersmith, . . . . .	1	Wire worker, . . . . .	1
e keeper, . . . . .	1	Wool sorter, . . . . .	1
e hand, . . . . .	1		
n fitter, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	270
e cutter, . . . . .	1		

*Relations to Hospitals of Persons admitted.*

er before in any hospital, . . . . .	208
er inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	7
of other hospitals only, . . . . .	27
of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	28
Total, . . . . .	270

*Cause of Death.*

rium tremens, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	1

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1895, and ending May 5, 1896, also Their Apparent Habits on July 6, 1896.*

Number of persons discharged, . . . . .	210
Doing well, or abstinent, . . . . .	68
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	36
Unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	71
Could not be found, . . . . .	34
Died after leaving hospital, . . . . .	1

*Habits of the Ascertained Cases, as shown in the Preceding Table, and the Percentages of the same.*

HABITS.	Totals.	Percentages.
Doing well or abstinent, . . . . .	68	32.38+
Improved or drinking less, . . . . .	36	17.14+
Unimproved or drinking as before, . . . . .	71	33.80+
Could not be traced, . . . . .	34	16.19+
Died after leaving hospital, . . . . .	1	00.48+
Total, . . . . .	210	100.00

## PRODUCTS OF FARM, 1896.

---

0 quarts milk, at 3 cents, . . . . .	\$2,067 00
pounds pork, . . . . .	339 15
and veal, . . . . .	71 78
ns hay, . . . . .	225 00
s millet, . . . . .	70 00
s rye, . . . . .	56 00
s barley, . . . . .	48 00
s fodder corn, . . . . .	20 00
s fodder, . . . . .	32 00
ns millet, fed green, . . . . .	20 00
barrels apples, . . . . .	200 00
cabbages, . . . . .	120 00
ushels mangel-wurzels, . . . . .	100 00
ushels beets, . . . . .	17 50
pounds squash, . . . . .	40 00
ummer squash, . . . . .	9 30
bunches radishes, . . . . .	62 50
ushels potatoes, . . . . .	50 00
ushels onions, . . . . .	56 25
ushels tomatoes, . . . . .	37 50
ushels salsify, . . . . .	5 00
ushels parsnips, . . . . .	7 50
ushels carrots, . . . . .	12 50
ushels string beans, . . . . .	37 00
shels shell beans, . . . . .	10 50
ushels pease, . . . . .	42 00
0 ears corn, . . . . .	88 50
o cucumbers, . . . . .	58 75
	<hr style="width: 20%; margin-left: 0;"/>
	\$3,898 78

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS  
AND INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1896.

## ASSETS, SEPT. 30, 1896.

## Real estate:—

Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . \$15,000 00

## Buildings:—

Administration building and barn, . . . 10,000 00

Small farm-house, . . . . . 500 00

Superintendent's house, . . . . . 5,000 00

Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler  
and laundry house, . . . . . 120,000 00

Workshop, . . . . . 6,500 00

---

\$157,000 00

## Personal estate:—

Live stock on the farm, . . . . . \$2,274 00

Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . 685 00

Carriages and agricultural implements, . . 1,857 97

Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . 1,022 73

Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . 3,887 67

Other furniture in inmates' department, . 4,032 95

Personal property of State in superintendent's  
department, . . . . . 3,043 61

Ready-made clothing, . . . . . 330 46

Dry goods, . . . . . 687 38

Provisions and groceries, . . . . . 746 73

Drugs and medicines, . . . . . 97 00

Fuel, . . . . . 4,130 00

Library, . . . . . 342 88

Other supplies undistributed, . . . . . 2,217 01

---

25,355 39

Total assets, . . . . . \$182,355 39

## RECEIPTS.

on hand at the beginning of the year, . . . .	\$6,818 06
received from State appropriation, 1896, . . . .	20,000 00
received from other sources, viz.: —	
on farm and farm produce, . . . .	\$327 21
sale of brooms, . . . .	4,382 70
on towns and cities for support of inmates, . . . .	11,708 94
on individuals for support of inmates, . . . .	2,036 92
on State for support of inmates, . . . .	12,187 24
on all other sources, . . . .	274 19
	<hr/>
	30,917 20
	<hr/>
Total receipts, . . . .	\$57,735 26

## EXPENDITURES.

## A. Current Expenditures.

aries, wages and labor, . . . .	\$19,622 54
provisions and supplies, viz.: —	
ts of all kinds, . . . .	\$2,694 64
of all kinds, . . . .	579 25
it and vegetables, . . . .	391 22
ad, . . . .	2,132 97
in and meal for table, . . . .	88 75
in and meal for stock, . . . .	965 27
, coffee and chocolate, . . . .	465 74
ar and molasses, . . . .	813 89
k, butter and cheese, . . . .	1,397 10
and other groceries, . . . .	1,704 97
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . .	<hr/>
	11,233 80
thing, . . . .	\$2,100 34
l and lights, . . . .	4,524 00
icine and medical supplies, . . . .	398 46
nsportation, . . . .	375 03
inary repairs, . . . .	1,164 25
enses of superintendent and trustees, . . . .	488 62
other current expenses, . . . .	7,888 17
	<hr/>
Total current expenditures, . . . .	\$47,795 21

## B. Extraordinary Expenditures.

aterials used in manufacturing brooms, . . . .	\$4,784 55
	<hr/>
Total expenditures, . . . .	\$52,579 76

This expenditure has been nearly offset by receipts from sale of brooms, amounting to \$4,382.70.

# 36 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, ETC. [Oct. '96.

## RESOURCES SEPT. 30, 1896.

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$5,155 50
Bills receivable, . . . . .	5,873 84
Total resources applicable to expenses, . . . . .	\$11,029 34

## LIABILITIES SEPT. 30, 1896.

Total liabilities, . . . . .	None.
Balance for the institution, . . . . .	\$11,029 34

## CASH ACCOUNT.

### Dr.

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1895, . . . . .	\$6,818 06
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	20,000 00
Received from sale of produce, . . . . .	327 21
Received from sale of brooms, . . . . .	4,882 70
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	26,207 29
Total, . . . . .	\$57,735 26

### Cr.

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$19,622 54
For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	11,233 80
For fuel and lights, . . . . .	4,524 00
For clothing, furniture and bedding, . . . . .	2,100 34
For repairs and improvements, . . . . .	1,164 25
For all other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	9,150 28
For extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	4,784 55
By cash on hand Sept. 30, 1896, . . . . .	5,155 50
Total, . . . . .	\$57,735 26

## SUMMARY.

### Dr.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1895, . . . . .	\$6,818 06
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	20,000 00
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	30,917 20
Total, . . . . .	\$57,735 26

### Cr.

Cash paid on account of current expenses, . . . . .	\$47,795 21
Cash paid on account of extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	4,784 55
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1896, . . . . .	5,155 50
Total, . . . . .	\$57,735 26

WARREN F. SPALDING,

Treasurer.



## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies, —  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

SECT. 4. Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however*, that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

SECT. 5. Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 6. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 7. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

cr. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of the trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue a proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for the insane, for imbeciles and inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.*

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

cr. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, of any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of the district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to any of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

cr. 7. All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person in which it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

cr. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. The said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, and state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary for him to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in consequence of which he was held to answer before such court; and the certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except, etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308.

Residence of patient to be certified.

Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and addresses of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he

## APPENDIX.

v

- his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to which the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, a copy of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each relative, and to any other two persons whom the person committed designates.
6. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of the person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.
8. All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital for not more than two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees of the hospital that a person held in said hospital will not continue to be cured of his insanity, dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently protected by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, the trustees may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the permit shall render the permit null and void.
9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder of such permit and their return to the hospital, and the order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to execute criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. The holder of such permit shall be at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, and may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit shall be returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.
10. Every person may appeal from the order of the trustees committing them to said hospital to the superior court of the county in which he is held in the same county. The appellant shall be bound to abide by the final order of said court.
11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance the witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and thirty of the Public Statutes.
- Copy to be sent to hospital.
- Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.
- Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.
- Patient may be detained two years.
- Conditional release.
- Revocation of permit to be at liberty.
- Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.
- Voluntary return of patient.
- Appeal from order of commitment.
- Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; a process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the close of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then enforced.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital the trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under the order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitually to drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to any of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891

from whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits and conduct.

Character of patients.

The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, and that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the benefit of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

7. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all inmates who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

8. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of the board quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be made up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting of the trustees between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and submit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospital) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaries of the officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]



# INDEX.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

	PAGE
Progress of the work, . . . . .	5
Increase in number of patients, . . . . .	5
Medical care, . . . . .	6
Custodial care, . . . . .	8
Proposed amendments of law, . . . . .	12
Needs of the hospital, . . . . .	15
Changes in the board of trustees, . . . . .	16

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Admissions and discharges, . . . . .	18
Hospital methods of treatment and their results, . . . . .	19
Physical training, . . . . .	19
Entertainments, . . . . .	20
Improvement of grounds, . . . . .	21
New buildings needed, . . . . .	21
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	25
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	34

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	v
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may be defaulted, . . . . .	vi
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	vi
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	v, vi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	iv
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	iv
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	v
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	v
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	iii
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	iv
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	iii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	v

### COURTS AND JUDGES:

certain, may commit, . . . . .	iii
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	v

<b>COURTS AND JUDGES — <i>Concluded.</i></b>	<b>PAGE</b>
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	v
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	iii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	iii
<b>HOSPITAL :</b>	
to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	iii
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	iii
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	ii
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	ii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	i
<b>INMATES :</b>	
board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	vii
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	vii
general character of, . . . . .	iii
insane, may be transferred to lunatic hospital, . . . . .	vi
may be detained two years, . . . . .	v
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	v
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	v
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	iii
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	ii
<b>OVERSEERS OF THE POOR :</b>	
to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	iv
<b>PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY :</b>	
how granted, . . . . .	v
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
may become void, . . . . .	v
may be revoked, . . . . .	v
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	v
<b>PHYSICIANS :</b>	
must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	iv
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	iv
<b>SUPERINTENDENT :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	v
<b>TRANSFERS :</b>	
of certain persons from lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
of insane inmates to lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
<b>TREASURER :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	viii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to give bond, . . . . .	ii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii

# INDEX.

xi

TRUSTEES :	PAGE
a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	i
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	i
compensation of, . . . . .	vi
removals of, how made, . . . . .	i
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	i
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	vi
duties and powers :	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	ii
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	ii
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	vii
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	ii
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	ii
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	i
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	vii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	ii
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	i
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	ii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	vii



PUBLIC DOCUMENT

SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL  
FOR  
DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
AT FOXBOROUGH.

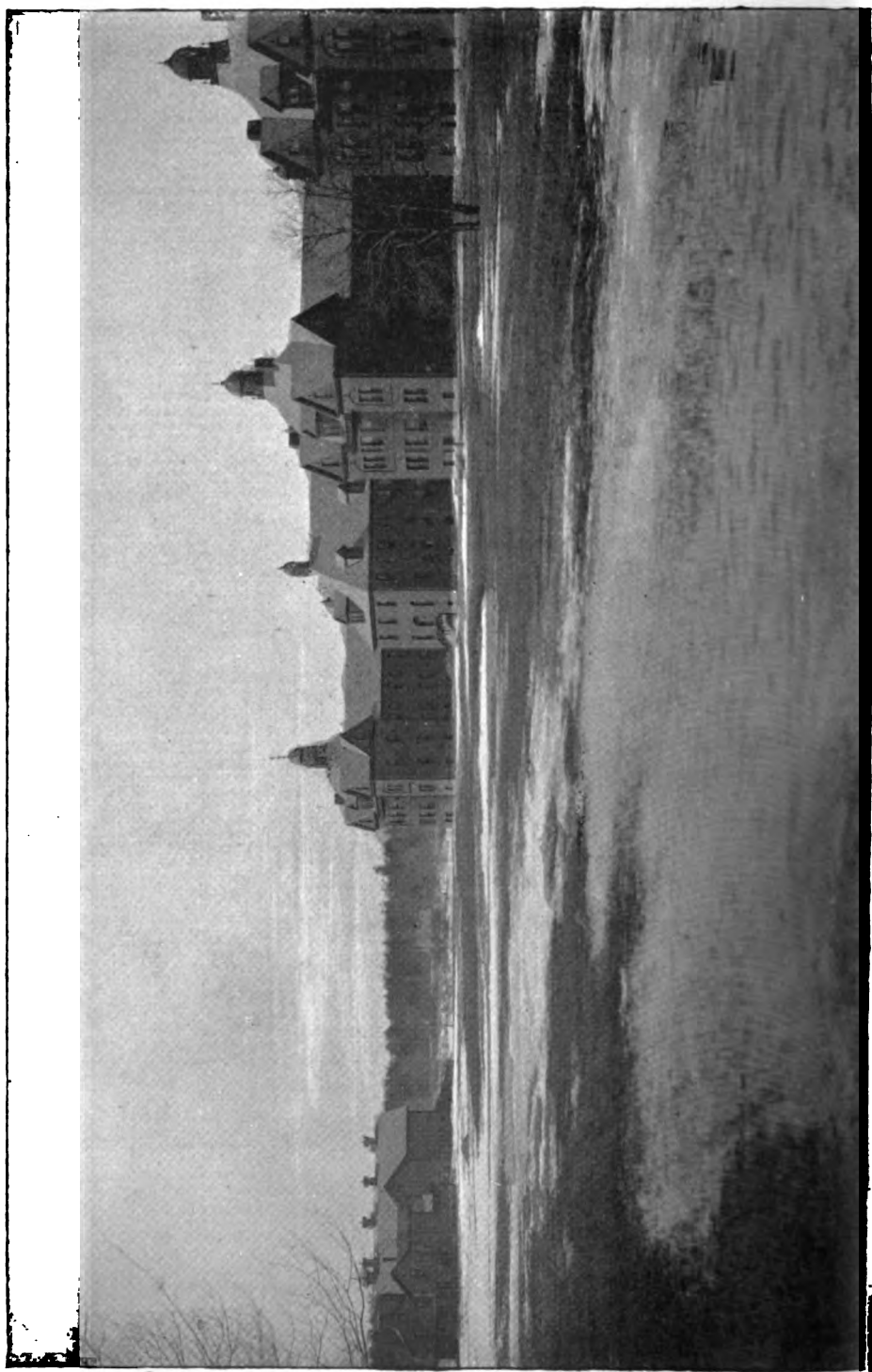
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1898.

BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1898.

.









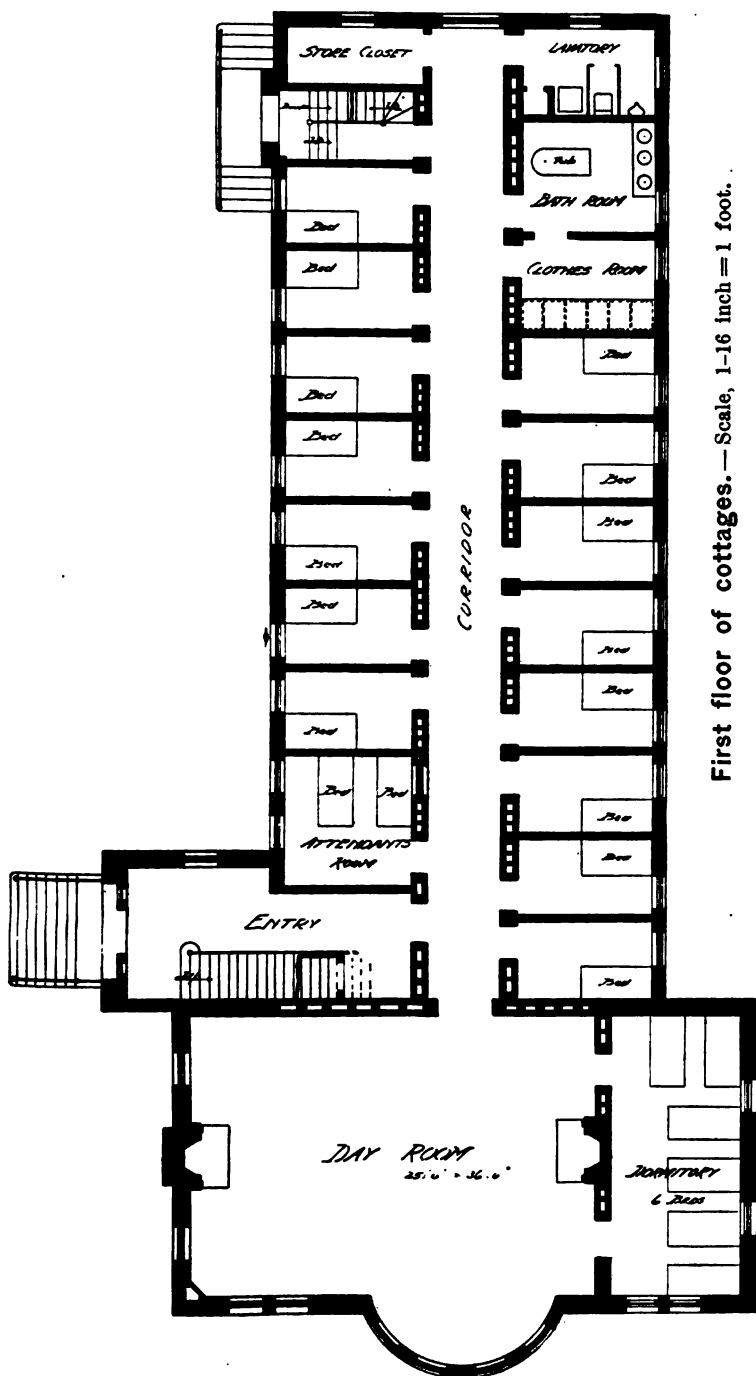


COTTAGE.—DINING-ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.

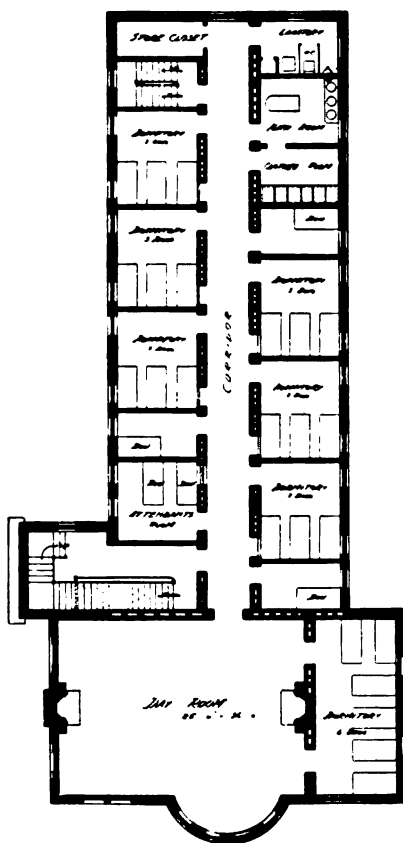


INTERIOR OF DAY ROOM. Digitized by Google

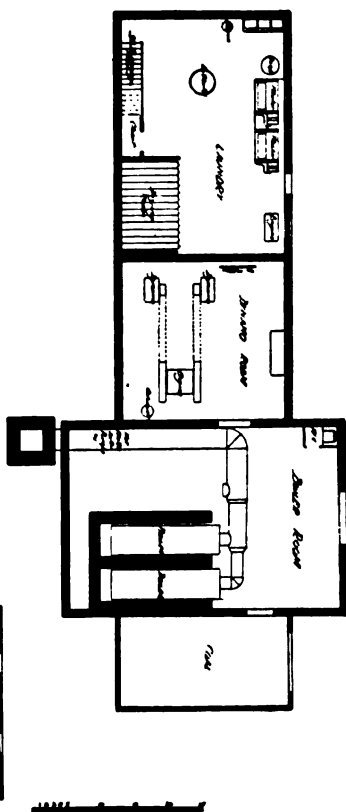




First floor of cottages. — Scale, 1-16 inch = 1 foot.

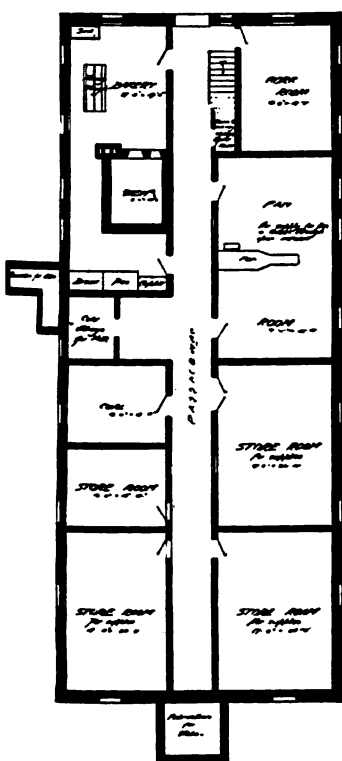


Second floor of cottages.

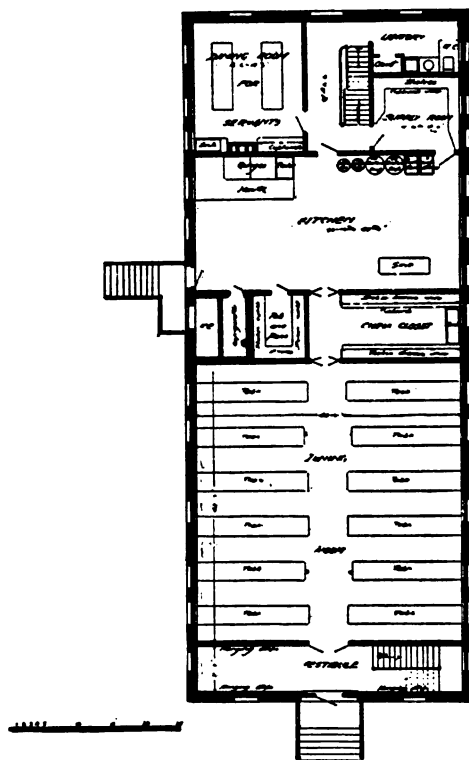


Boiler house and laundry.

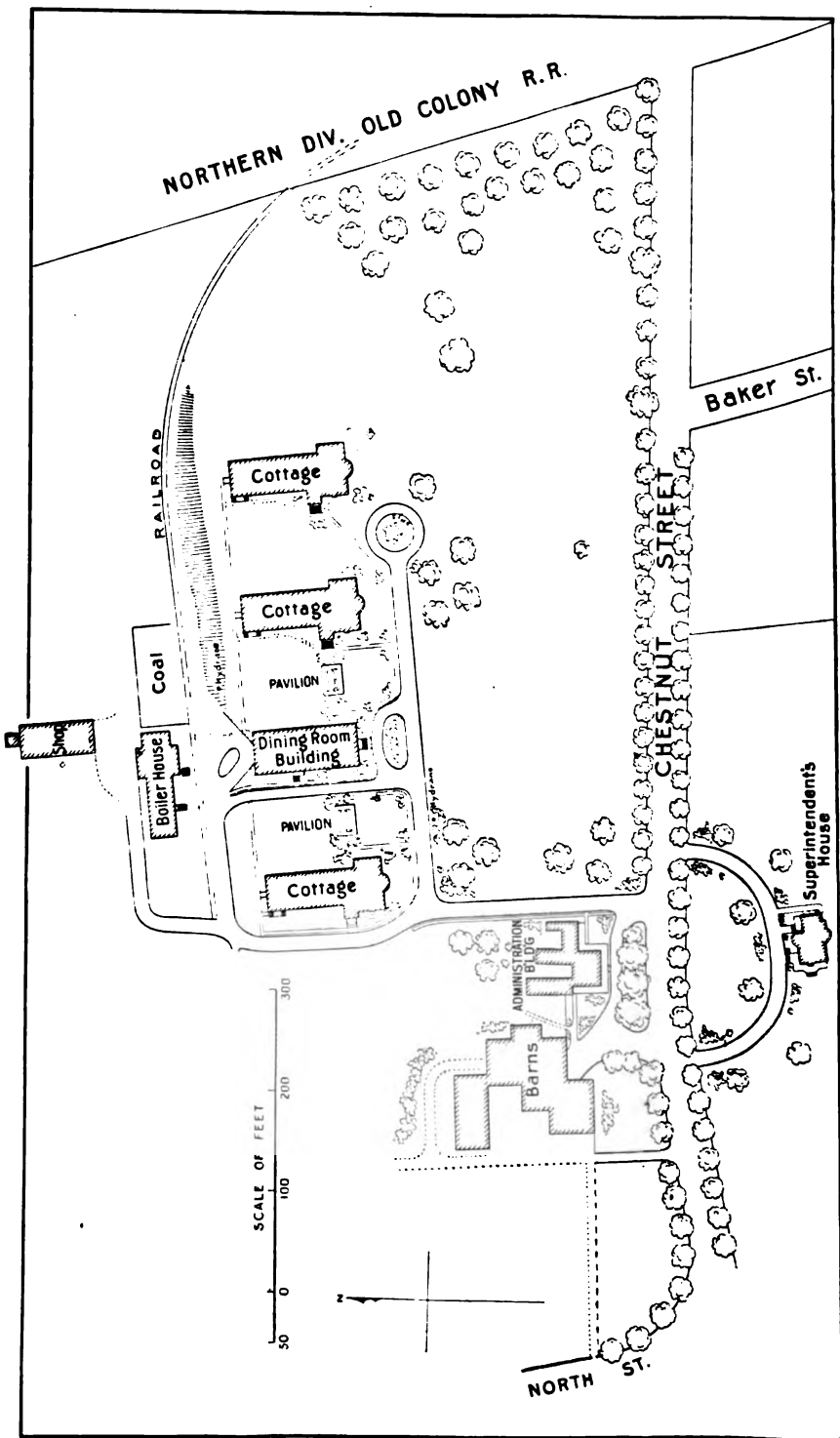
# DINING ROOM BUILDING.



Basement.



First floor.



Plan showing relative position of buildings.

**SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES,**  
**AT FOXBOROUGH.**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1897.**

---

**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1898.**

RECEIVED  
JUL 13 1  
L

10



## OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

### TRUSTEES.

EDWARD COWLES, M.D.  
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.  
ROBERT H. RICHARDS.  
JOSEPH G. PINKHAM, M.D.

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON, M.D., *Superintendent.*  
E. R. P. FOURTIN, M.D., . . . *Assistant Physician.*

---

### TREASURER.

WARREN F. SPALDING, 15 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.

**TRUSTEES**

OF THE

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.**

NAME.	Residence.	When Ap- pointed.	Service Ended.	From What Cause.
SAMUEL CARR, . . . .	Boston, .	1889	1895	Term expired.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M.D., .	Lowell, .	1889	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES, . . . .	Boston, .	1890	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS,	Boston, .	1890	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER,* . .	Boston, .	1890	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1890	Jan., 1896	Resigned.
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D., . .	Boston, .	Oct., 1891	July 1, 1896	Term expired.
HERMAN M. BURR, . . . .	Newton, .	Sept., 1894	Dec., 1895	Resigned.
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D., . .	Lynn, .	July, 1895	-	Still in office.
ROBERT H. RICHARDS, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1895	-	Still in office.
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.,	Ayer, .	Jan., 1896	-	Still in office.
EDWARD COWLES, M.D., . .	Belmont,	July, 1896	-	Still in office.

\* Deceased.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their sixth annual report, with the reports of the superintendent and treasurer. The results of the work of the hospital during this year show a continuance of the substantial improvement reported last year.

The number of admissions of all forms during the year was exactly the same as last year (311), and those entering by commitment (265), were 6 less than last year; but the daily average number of patients was increased 3.45. There were 37 more patients in the hospital at the end than at the beginning of the year. In reporting the financial results of the year the superintendent mentions the weekly *per capita* cost for each of the several years since the opening of the hospital, as follows: \$11.18, \$8.41, \$7.00, \$6.32, \$6.11, the last being the weekly cost for the year just ended, showing a reduction of 21 cents from that of the preceding year. This result, together with the small increase in the daily average of persons under treatment, shows two things: first, the evenness with which the expenditures are managed; and, second, the working of the law of hospital economics that an increase in numbers reduces the average cost. This result has been gained on the basis of an average population of only 148 patients.

The trustees are gratified to be able to report a continuance of good results that appear from visitation and personal inquiry among those who have received treatment in the hospital.

The system of granting permits for leave of absence, after six months' treatment, to patients who have done well in the hospital, has borne the test of another year's experience. These patients go out on trial, but are still, under the law, subject to the control of the hospital, and are liable to be returned to it, until the end of the time limit of two years from the date of their admission. It is certain that among those who have failed to do well, in respect to abstinence from drinking, there are some who do not return for further treatment who would be better for it. It is observed, however, that an increase in the number of such returns this year, while not diminishing the number remaining away and doing well, is consistent with the fact that there is a growing willingness to seek the benefits of the hospital. This better appreciation of what may be gained at the hospital by well-meaning men is further shown by the decided tendency to an increase in the number of patients committed. It is observed by the authorities in Boston, whence more than half of all the patients come, that a much larger proportion of persons presented for commitment to the hospital now seek it voluntarily, and that the cases are correspondingly of a better and more hopeful character. This accords with what is observed within the hospital itself.

The superintendent refers to the system of granting liberty of the hospital grounds on parole, which is an important part of the means of treating persons who need to be strengthened in their power of self-control. He notes some of the reasons which lead to the elopements of those to whom this privilege was granted. It is noteworthy also that those who take advantage of this privilege, designed to be curative, and elope, are chiefly of the incorrigible, morally degenerate and incurable class, who are really not fit subjects for this hospital. Such persons, although often returning voluntarily, only to repeat the process of elopement, only enlarge the list, to the discredit of the earnest and law-abiding majority. The authority to discharge finally such persons, granted by an act of the last Legislature, is enabling the trustees to free the work of some demoralizing and obstructive influences. During the past year the trustees entered upon a new method

of dealing with this problem of elopements, and there are already some indications of good results from the study that is being made of it, and of methods for the correction of the difficulty. While, in the first half of the year, the tendency was to an increase of escapes, in the last six months it was the other way, in comparison with the corresponding period of last year. At the end of the year the number of patients absent in this way was 17 less than at the same time last year. It is earnestly to be desired that the police authorities will co-operate with the efforts that are being made at the hospital, by acting under the authority of a special act of the last Legislature to return escaped patients as other persons would be who have escaped from custody under other forms of commitment to restraint. This would have a greatly deterring effect upon the practice.

Attention is again respectfully invited to the great need of providing for the most essential requirements of such an institution. What was urgent before is becoming more urgent now; and in every year since the hospital was opened appeals have been made for the means of curative treatment, which are regarded as proper and reasonable for every hospital for the insane which are kindred institutions. Little by little the accommodations for shop work have been granted. In the year just ended the means for a coal shed were provided, also a small extension of the shops and a piggery that till then was wanting, for the purpose of economical administration. But there is still the lack of the commonly recognized requirements for the assembling together of men, congregated as these patients are, for chapel services and for the instructive lectures and entertainments which frequently they themselves produce, that mean so much to these men of saner minds than those thus provided for in many of the other institutions. A properly constructed building for these purposes would serve in part also for the library and reading-room, and would make effective in a larger and more beneficial way the good work which has already been inaugurated under inadequate circumstances. When it is considered that such a building would also be a gymnasium, and thus constitute a true medical appliance for

such curative work as is demonstrated by the superintendent in his report in regard to the results of physical training, there would seem to be abundant reasons for again recommending the construction of such a building as is required, and of which the cost would be moderate. The trustees have not waited for these accommodations, but the good work already accomplished has been done in the limited and inadequate space of a day room designed for 35 people, where the number to be assembled is approaching 200, for all the purposes above mentioned for the frequently recurring exercises on Sundays and week-days and evenings. The conditions which attend upon the crowding together of so many people cannot be described in agreeable words. The rooms occupied in connection with the gymnastic exercises must soon be used for sleeping accommodations at night. Thus have come about the results predicted last year, — the overcrowding, and the intensification of long-standing difficulties which have retarded the development of this new and most hopeful undertaking. The trustees respectfully beg to submit these statements as representing the simple facts of the situation.

There can be no doubt that the coming winter will demonstrate the need of additional accommodations for patients. The chapel and gymnasium would relieve this pressure to some extent, but the next building to be constructed after that, for ward uses, should be adapted to requirements that have become plain in the experience of the hospital. It should be a building especially fitted for medical purposes, as a reception and observation ward, for the treatment of the newly admitted patients who are often very well. It would serve also as a special custodial ward for certain cases in which closer restraint must be prolonged. Such a building should accommodate 25 to 30 patients, and it should have an enclosed garden.

In the work of the year attention has been given to the care of the grounds in the vicinity of the buildings. Under the direction of Mr. Joseph H. Curtis a small sum of money has been expended, and, with the reconstruction of the road and walks by the labor of patients as far as that could be

employed, an improvement has been made in the appearance of the hospital.

### NEEDS OF THE HOSPITAL.

The present needs of the hospital, as has been shown in this and previous reports, for certain new buildings for remedial and economical purposes, and for which the trustees respectfully ask for appropriations and authority to build, are as follows:—

1. A chapel and gymnasium. This building would include the assembly room for church services, and entertainment hall, gymnasium, bowling alley, and the library, reading-room, etc. The estimated cost of building and furnishing is \$30,000.

2. A building to accommodate 20 to 25 patients for receiving and custodial wards, with an enclosed garden. Estimated cost, with furnishing, \$30,000.

At the close of the hospital year, Sept. 30, 1897, there were 172 patients in the hospital; the daily average number for the year was 148.77, and the maximum was 176. The expenses of the coming year cannot be met from the board of the patients; the trustees therefore request an appropriation for part of the current expenses of 1898.

The lectures and talks provided for the patients and the entertainments and lectures arranged by the patients themselves, which are mentioned in some detail in the report of the superintendent, were a source of much pleasure and profit. It is of especial interest to note that among these latter was a course of six lectures on electricity, given by the patient who acts as librarian. Much of the apparatus needed to illustrate these lectures was lent to the hospital by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, for whose kindly aid we are grateful.

The librarian has continued to increase by his knowledge and interest the usefulness of the small library to his fellow patients, and at his solicitation substantial donations of books and magazines have been received from Senator Hoar, Messrs. D. Appleton & Co., Messrs. Harper & Bros. and Dr. C. T. Hubbard. To these gentlemen we extend our cordial thanks,

as likewise to Mrs. John C. Phillips for money given to subscribe for several periodicals, and to present and former patients for their gifts of books. We would also express our gratitude to the friends who have so generously provided the money for the purchase of six large solar prints which now hang in the day rooms of the hospital.

EDWARD COWLES.

ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

ROBERT H. RICHARDS.

J. G. PINKHAM.

BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL.



## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

The annual report of the superintendent is hereby respectfully submitted. Appended are tables presenting in detail a numerical statement of the work of the year, together with the apparent results ascertained in the cases of those who were discharged from treatment during the year beginning May 6, 1896, and closing May 5, 1897.

The admissions of all forms were 311; or just the same as last year, the commitments were 265, or 6 less than last year; while the year closed with 37 more patients remaining in the hospital than there were on the last day of last year. Among those who were finally discharged during the year are 20 who were discharged by you as not to be benefited by further detention and treatment, acting under authority of a law passed by the last Legislature. There is opportunity and reason for further and constant judicious use of that authority to exclude a considerable number who evidently seek to use the hospital as a temporary convenience, as well as those who are so aged or so broken down by organic or constitutional disease as to preclude any reasonable hope of their improvement in their alcoholic or narcotic habits.

The daily average number of persons resident in the hospital was 148.77, — an increase of 3.45 persons, as compared with last year. The weekly average cost of support was \$6.11, as compared with \$6.32, \$7, \$8.41 and \$11.18 for the preceding years. There has been no malarial or epidemic disease and the health of the patients has been good, aside from the ills arising from the use and abuse of alcoholic or narcotic substances prior to entrance to the hospital.

Some of the patients are employed in the various depart-

ments as hitherto, and the broom shop continues as desirable as ever for their occupation. The number of brooms produced daily has increased materially, and it is expected will be still further increased when the addition to the shop, now being constructed, is completed and occupied. At that time it is intended that a considerable portion of the men who are not on parole shall go to the shop for work before being placed on parole or when deprived of it for cause.

The classes in physical training continue to confer marked benefits upon the patients. The instructor, Mr. Ernst Hermann, has made methodical examinations of each person, first when in proper condition to commence the class work and again when about to be discharged from the hospital. As evidence of the benefits derived, there are tabulated the results of the examination of 127 persons who regularly attended the classes during their stay in the hospital. (See pp. 17-20). Some of the patients are necessarily excused from attendance because of advanced age or physical disabilities. The amount of gain varies greatly among the individuals, and for various reasons,—physical infirmities, organic disease, age, lack of desire to participate in the exercise, or, on the contrary, great willingness to take it. The larger part of the patients require at first much urging to overcome the sluggishness and inertia which results from their diseased condition, but there now appears to be less unwillingness to participate than when the classes in physical training were first established. It is noted that the individuals who attend the classes regularly and with interest are quite apt to speak voluntarily and happily of the benefit they have derived from the training.

The sixteen sets of vertical tracings (see pp. 21-36) of the trunk are taken as representative cases at different ages, ranging from twenty-five to sixty-three years. They show the improvement made in the lines of chest and abdomen, greater erectness of carriage, greater depth of chest, higher breast-bone. It is worthy of notice that some of these improvements can be made even in those who are beyond fifty years of age or are suffering from serious infirmities. In these tracings the solid continuous lines represent the results of examination

at entrance, the broken or dotted lines those at time of discharge. In a considerable number of persons improvement in the condition and action of the heart has been noticed. By massage and medical gymnastics great benefit has been conferred upon a considerable number of sprained or stiffened joints and weakened limbs. The tennis courts have been used much as such, and also regularly by the class which played the game of fistball. Quite regularly during the summer season and the fall there has been a game of baseball each Saturday afternoon.

The elopements of patients who are on parole still makes serious demands on our attention. When seeking to learn the cause for the elopements, we find that some, having been committed against their will, come to the hospital with a fixed determination to make their escape at the first opportunity, while others, not entertaining such intentions, are influenced in their weakness and induced to go by those who are determined to make their own escape; one will be overpowered by the return of the craving for the narcotic effects of alcohol, while another knows or thinks that he has a task of work to which he can go; some are weakened in mind and go for no special reason, while others are encouraged and even assisted by friends or relatives in their escape; others go because of their overweening confidence in their ability to withstand the temptation to drink, — and so a great variety of reasons appear. A careful consideration of the condition of those who make the elopements shows us that as a rule they are morally degenerate, frequently conspicuously so, or that they are weakened in mind and perception, even on the borderland of insanity. While fully realizing and seeking remedy for the evil, it must not be forgotten that there are many who come for a serious purpose, who remain faithfully for treatment, and after leaving the hospital make a determined effort to abstain, frequently in the face of great temptations and positive discouragements. The present method of granting parole is working for good, in that it allows and requires more careful consideration of the condition of each person, tending to greater individualization of cases.

During the year the library has continued its usefulness, under the direction of the patient alluded to last year as librarian. It has increased in numbers to 513 volumes, in part by donation and in part by purchase. Through the intercession of the librarian, Messrs. Harper & Bros. have donated 50 copies of "Harper's Weekly," 50 of "Harper's Magazine" and 50 of the "Round Table;" Messrs. D. Appleton & Co., 50 volumes of the "Town and Country Library," novels and two numbers of the "Popular Science Monthly;" and Senator Hoar, reports from the Smithsonian Institution and the National Museum. Dr. C. T. Hubbard of Taunton has contributed 125 numbers of the "Atlantic," 65 of the "Century," 12 of "Scribner" and 53 of the "Review of Reviews." Valuable books have been donated by present and former patients. The liberality of Mrs. John C. Phillips has enabled the patients to continue to enjoy the "New England Magazine," "Harper's," the "Century," the "Forum," "Scribner's" and the "Review of Reviews."

As in the preceding year, the patients have arranged and conducted a number of entertainments, employing the talent to be found among themselves and the employees. The librarian gave six lectures upon the practical applications of electricity, as to the mechanical arts, household purposes, transportation, street lighting and the defence of the United States coast by means of electrically controlled submarine torpedoes and mines. For the illustration of his lectures we are indebted to loans of appliances from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and from the firm of A. J. Wilkinson & Co. of Boston. Mr. S. E. Bridgman of Northampton gave a bright and interesting word picture of a journey up the River Nile. Miss Payson and young friends of Foxborough provided an excellent musical entertainment. Capt. John Bigelow of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology gave three lectures on the Saratoga campaign. Prof. C. F. A. Currier of the same school gave five lectures on the history of the United States since the Civil War, touching upon such points as the South before the war; the South industrially, socially, politically; immigration; monetary and tariff policy of the United States. Mr. Howard W. Poor of

Somerville gave six lectures upon European travel, freely illustrated by the use of the stereopticon.

Our hearty thanks are due to those friends who generously provided the money for the purchase and framing of the six large solar prints which now beautify the walls of the ward sitting-rooms.

The religious services are conducted regularly each Sabbath morning, and we are fortunate in having the willing assistance of a large number of the neighboring clergymen, representing a wide variety of denominations.

All the improvements provided for by the appropriations made by the Legislature of last winter—the piggery, the addition to the broom shop, the coal shed and the fences—are in process of construction, and will be completed within a few weeks.

The embellishment of the grounds by the relocation of the roads and paths and the planting of numerous beds of shrubbery, as planned last year, was completed early in the spring-time, and, as was expected, has materially improved their appearance, removing their earlier conspicuous barrenness.

I will earnestly urge you to consider the following needs of the hospital:—

First, a building to contain rooms and appliances adapted to the combined purposes of chapel, amusement hall, gymnasium, bowling alley and reading-room. The need of the large room for chapel and amusement hall is very evident to those who are now obliged to crowd together to the number of 200 or more, at the time of an entertainment, in a room originally constructed and intended for the use of not more than 35 people, as the sitting-room of a ward. It takes but a few minutes to render the air foul and unhealthy under such circumstances. With the present rate of increase in the number of patients it is highly probable that soon the room will be needed for its intended use as a ward sitting-room. Even then it must be continued in use as a gymnasium. This will seriously inconvenience many patients and entail much work and discomfort in providing each day for the use of a considerable number of the bedrooms as dressing-rooms for the several gymnastic classes.

Second, a building to accommodate from 25 to 30 patients, to contain small wards, dining-room and kitchen, suitably constructed for the care of recently admitted patients. This will materially aid in the better classification of patients.

I must again express to you my deepening gratitude for your unfailing support, encouragement and guidance at all times, and particularly when the ways are intricate and perplexing.

MARCELLO HUTCHINSON,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, Nov. 3, 1897.

*Physical Records of 127 Patients who attended the Regular Classes  
for Physical Training during their Presence in the Hospital.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Boarding master, .	38	665	69.8	5.3	3.50	.20	329.	79.
Laborer, . . . .	27	647	49.0	9.3	4.00	.30	435.	86.
Clerk, . . . .	32	673	58.3	4.3	4.10	.00	426.	140.
Leather manufacturer,	43	674	62.1	6.7	2.90	.30	374.	86.
Machinist, . . .	46	678	52.6	7.7	2.60	.70	78.	318.
Accountant, . . .	29	414	57.4	3.4	4.40	.30	475.	163.
Laborer, . . . .	45	663	59.9	7.3	3.80	.15	493.	68.
None, . . . .	45	679	54.4	4.9	2.8	.00	431.	38.
Watchman, . . .	38	492	83.6	11.8	1.2	1.00	359.	155.
None, . . . .	20	640	51.9	3.3	4.1	.25	462.	54.
Druggist, . . . .	25	607	60.8	2.0	4.3	.00	501.	29.
Laborer, . . . .	34	606	53.1	4.8	3.1	.80	405.	88.
Harness maker, .	50	699	80.7	6.1	3.2	.00	446.	96.
Book-keeper, . .	41	700	59.0	9.3	3.0	.10	405.	133.
Carpenter, . . .	28	701	59.4	8.6	3.	.00	559.	209.
Butcher, . . . .	31	706	61.7	8.6	3.8	.65	492.	176.
Clerk, . . . .	40	680	53.1	4.1	3.8	.10	412.	47.
Book-keeper, . .	25	708	65.8	.6	3.4	.50	542.	51.
Truckman, . . .	43	713	82.1	12.9	3.2	.20	664.	101.
Foreman, . . . .	49	714	70.3	14.3	3.8	.00	383.	169.
Clerk, . . . .	29	686	59.4	2.9	3.3	.40	483.	114.
Sexton, . . . .	38	721	65.0	5.2	4.1	.30	623.	169.
Salesman, . . . .	27	722	59.0	6.9	3.6	.50	584.	135.
Barber, . . . .	48	493	50.8	2.0	3.05	.15	452.	40.
Painter, . . . .	38	715	55.3	11.0	3.2	.40	528.	86.
Druggist, . . . .	38	730	61.7*	.0	3.55*	.00	516.*	.00
Teamster, . . . .	40	540	49.2	4.4	3.3	.20	558.	32.
Grocer, . . . .	52	732	61.9	13.5	3.0	.80	301.	138.
Student, . . . .	26	737	65.1	17.5	4.05	.25	435.	21.
Dyer, . . . .	38	738	78.9	4.3	3.6	.30	497.	90.
Agent, . . . .	53	563	67.1	.7	2.1	.90	326.	221.
Engineer, . . . .	27	747	78.5	4.5	4.4	.45	452.	95.

\* See footnote on page 20.

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Salesman, . . .	37	751	51.3	6.0	2.45	.45	345.	139.
None, . . .	30	755	67.8	.8	3.5	.65	504.	121.
Morocco dresser, .	24	471	58.5	5.7	3.6	.35	516.	63.
Clerk, . . .	34	760	56.7	5.0	3.3	.30	382.	188.
Upholsterer, . .	26	762	55.3	9.0	3.0	.20	482.	107.
Clerk, . . .	32	761	56.9	4.3	3.3	.60	360.	159.
Wool sorter, . .	45	769	69.9	9.3	2.5	.60	438.	67.
Moulder, . . .	44	767	81.2	25.3	2.3	.55	444.	130.
Farmer, . . .	36	777	65.1	9.8	3.8	.40	490.	32.
Coachman, . . .	34	779	57.4	5.9	2.9	.55	406.	169.
Laborer, . . .	33	612	67.1	14.1	2.9	.25	448.	126.
Carpenter, . . .	36	717	69.9	15.9	3.8	.25	508.	83.
Shoe cutter, . .	47	788	51.7	8.8	3.0	.30	312.	88.
Dentist, . . .	47	466	58.5	4.3	3.0	.30	458.	58.
Moulder, . . .	46	723	61.7	15.3	3.25	.05	435.	92.
Military, . . .	53	656	63.5	2.0	3.0	.15	443.	134.
Blacksmith, . .	28	631	51.9	2.9	2.9	.30	482.	192.
Jeweller, . . .	45	793	61.0	6.1	2.25	.05	549.	103.
Laborer, . . .	39	795	57.2	3.6	3.2	.20	512.	110.
Laborer, . . .	28	739	57.4	6.1	3.0	.40	347.	154.
Gardener, . . .	34	475	83.0	16.6	2.85	.00	586.	124.
Lawyer, . . .	48	800	66.9	6.1	3.5	.00	484.	100.
Teamster, . . .	33	797	66.5	5.1	3.5	.30	581.	239.
Frescoer, . . .	32	799	57.2	3.6	2.8	.45	477.	148.
Laborer, . . .	39	754	64.6	15.4	3.5	.20	489.	110.
Machinist, . . .	49	804	62.6	2.5	2.6	.10	402.	48.
Clothing presser, .	38	785	64.9	10.4	2.6	.50	437.	83.
Grocer, . . .	36	805	49.0	8.6	3.5	.40	369.	261.
Painter, . . .	47	810	64.4	10.0	2.7	.20	475.	189.
Paver, . . .	49	773	62.6	15.7	3.6	.65	491.	231.
Salesman, . . .	56	809	46.7	.9	2.0	.40	356.	73.
Jig sawyer, . . .	47	599	62.6	9.1	2.7	.50	390.	108.
Locksmith, . . .	40	814	49.4	9.3	2.4	.25	294.	251.
Teamster, . . .	44	736	69.9	8.2	2.6	.65	593.	193.
Painter, . . .	40	776	52.6	10.2	2.7	.20	515.	138.



*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Druggist, . . .	35	752	47.6	12.2	2.5	.25	432.	178.
Shoemaker, . . .	38	763	50.4	11.3	3.1	.20	473.	222.
Druggist, . . .	22	823	56.2	2.5	3.3	.50	415.	212.
Moulder, . . .	58	826	61.7	5.0	2.0	1.00	279.	345.
Clerk, . . .	34	827	62.0	1.1	4.2	.05	435.	112.
Baker, . . .	64	772	52.2	5.9	1.9	.20	325.	48.
Clerk, . . .	25	712	54.2	2.9	1.2	.45	413.	220.
Baker, . . .	47	740	52.4	9.2	2.6	.30	357.	137.
Barber, . . .	35	829	52.8	3.4	3.2	.90	427.	38.
Clerk, . . .	39	812	69.9	5.0	2.4	.50	408.	132.
Cutter, . . .	37	831	46.0	7.6	2.1	.35	388.	169.
Barber, . . .	47	832	91.6	30.4	3.2	.75	528.	135.
Salesman, . . .	33	836	61.9	4.6	4.4	.50	430.	235.
Baggage master, .	36	447	70.0	2.6	4.2	.15	549.	144.
Teamster, . . .	42	837	73.5	5.0	2.9	.50	397.	177.
Clerk, . . .	35	541	62.8	4.5	4.0	.20	370.	196.
Teamster, . . .	29	839	61.7	1.4	2.85	1.05	448.	157.
Longshoreman, . .	41	838	70.0	6.6	3.4	.75	475.	218.
Laborer, . . .	47	545	54.0	7.7	2.5	.50	383.	137.
Machinist, . . .	44	841	78.2	16.1	3.0	.20	540.	193.
Book-keeper, . . .	42	843	51.7	8.2	2.8	.20	376.	142.
Telegraph operator, .	34	820	66.2	12.5	3.8	.80	321.	230.
Machinist, . . .	37	845	53.5	9.5	3.1	.45	389.	127.
Liquor dealer, . . .	44	848	67.6	3.2	2.95	.20	438.	271.
Brick mason, . . .	36	852	53.3	6.8	2.4	.55	301.	326.
Clerk, . . .	37	851	56.7	6.3	3.0	.45	391.	249.
Horse trainer, . . .	36	857	55.3	12.7	2.7	.50	434.	136.
Shoreman, . . .	27	863	51.5	2.3	3.3	.50	410.	155.
Brick mason, . . .	48	816	64.0	12.7	2.7	.70	407.	182.
Whitewasher, . . .	49	867	54.0	9.1	2.8	.30	445.	133.
Trunk maker, . . .	52	868	69.5	4.1	1.9	.70	379.	158.
Book-keeper, . . .	37	859	45.6	3.4	3.0	.55	407.	204.
Lawyer, . . .	34	869	58.1	5.5	3.4	.40	510.	113.
Rectifier, . . .	32	862	69.2	13.6	3.2	.90	435.	145.
Engineer, . . .	64	875	67.6	8.7	2.8	.65	402.	175.

# 20 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, ETC. [Oct. '97.]

## Physical Records, etc. — Concluded.

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.
Groom, . . .	31	877	65.8	11.8	4.0	.35	479.	157.
Machinist, . . .	63	873	71.4	4.5	3.6	.60	270.	299.
Laborer, . . .	47	880	48.5	7.3	2.85	.45	370.	184.
Shoemaker, . . .	45	887	58.9	6.3	3.2	.30	427.	212.
Salesman, . . .	31	922	58.1	5.0	4.4	.65	475.	194.
Barber, . . .	45	879	66.5	4.5	3.7	.25	401.	120.
Wire worker, . . .	39	897	45.4	7.5	2.5	.35	298.	155.
Steamfitter, . . .	24	891	59.0	4.8	3.6	.60	495.	461.
Shoe dealer, . . .	33	521	106.1	.1	3.4	.65	620.	184.
Salesman, . . .	36	606	71.9	2.9	4.45	.05	647.	145.
Barber, . . .	42	885	50.4	3.2	3.0	.50	325.	180.
Book-keeper, . . .	32	888	65.8	3.6	3.6	.00	447.	83.
Horse trainer, . . .	53	907	60.3	6.4	3.4	.30	584.	110.
Heel cutter, . . .	33	908	68.9	14.8	4.9	.45	532.*	.00
Salesman, . . .	33	912	55.2	4.5	2.5	.55	455.	105.
Machinist, . . .	32	913	54.9	4.5	3.5	.35	538.	140.
Book-keeper, . . .	27	918	71.7	7.0	4.35	.80	502.	191.
Bricklayer, . . .	48	919	54.9	8.2	2.3	.55	455.	259.
Tailor, . . .	25	920	52.2	7.7	3.5	.30	461.	93.
Baker, . . .	60	921	56.5	7.5	3.0	.675	261.	197.
Blacksmith, . . .	47	923	63.1	.9	3.5	.45	460.	235.
Clerk, . . .	25	438	59.0	.7	3.1	.05	442.	158.
Barkeeper, . . .	28	440	66.9	5.1	2.5	.55	423.	155.
Clergyman, . . .	37	464	103.0	7.5	4.4	.40	427.	117.
Shoemaker, . . .	46	465	63.4	7.0	2.9	.15	419.	98.

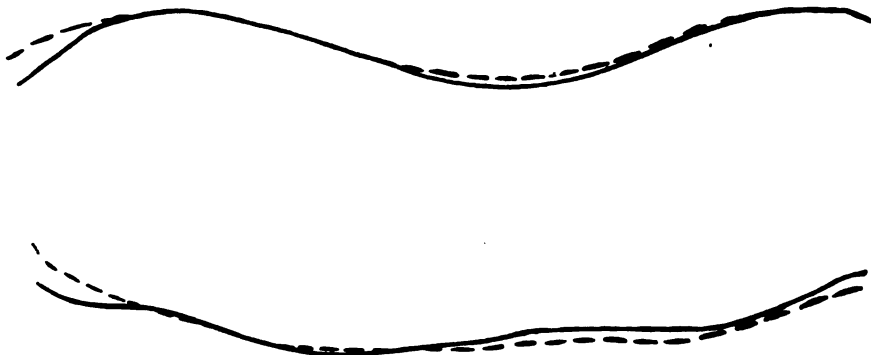
## Averages of the above Records.

	When admitted.	When discharged.	Increase.
Age (years), . . . . .	38.8-12	39.3-12	7-12
Weight (kilograms), . . . . .	61.7	68.8	7.1
Lung capacity (liters), . . . . .	3.164	3.535	.381
Total strength (kilograms), . . . . .	440.26	587.87	147.61

\* Cases 790 and 908 were excluded when making up the general average, as they were examined only at time of discharge; consequently the figures shown in connection with these cases relate only to the time of discharge and not to the time of admission.

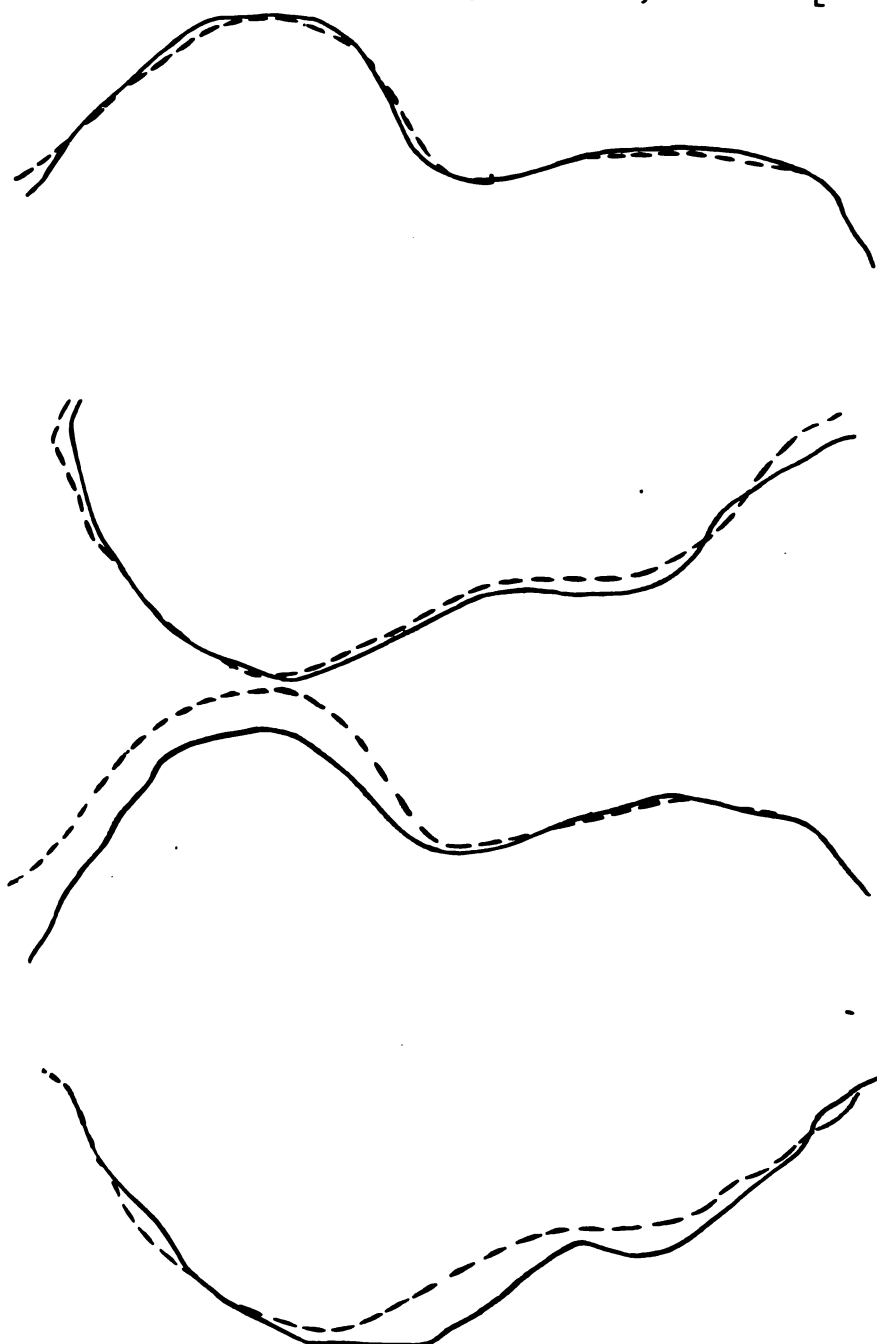


FORCED INSPIRATION (see page 12 for explanation).

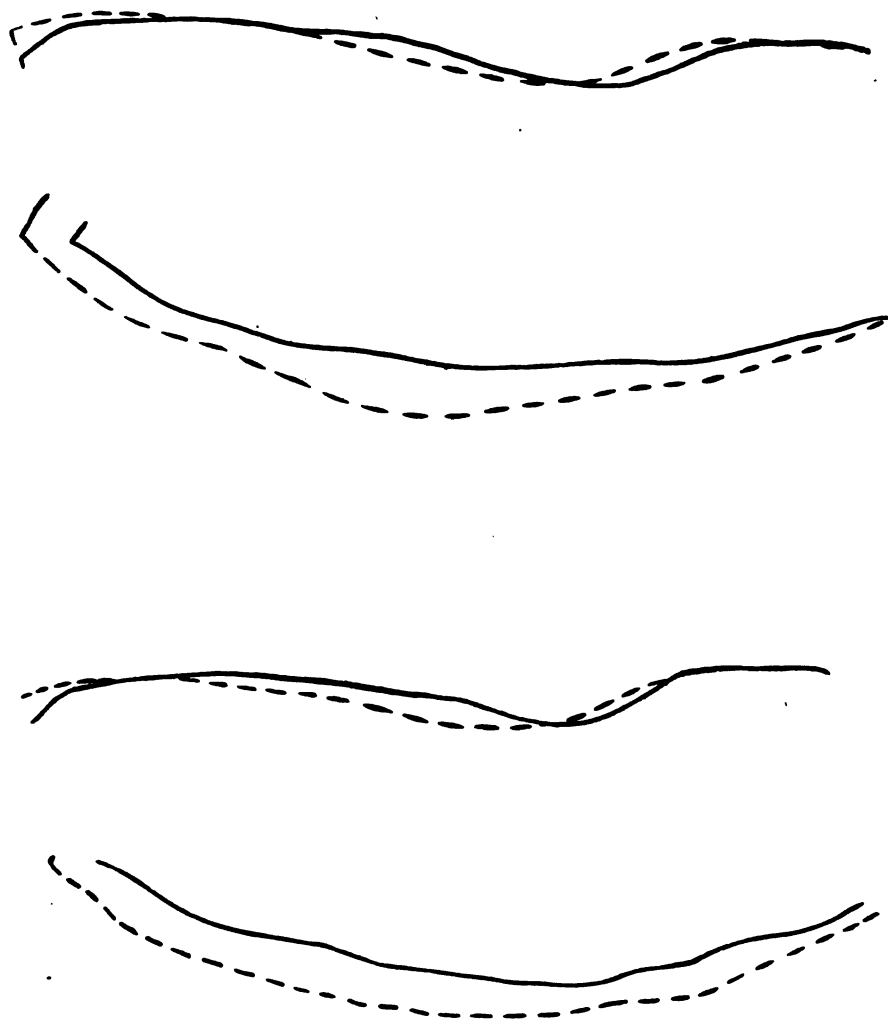


NORMAL CARRIAGE (see page 12 for explanation).

No. 697. Age, 25.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	60.8	4.300	509.00
At discharge, . . . .	62.8	4.300	538.00
Gain, . . . .	2.0	0.000	29.00



No. 712. Age, 25.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	54.2	1.200	413.00
At discharge, . . . .	57.1	1.650	633.00
Gain, . . . .	2.9	.450	220.00



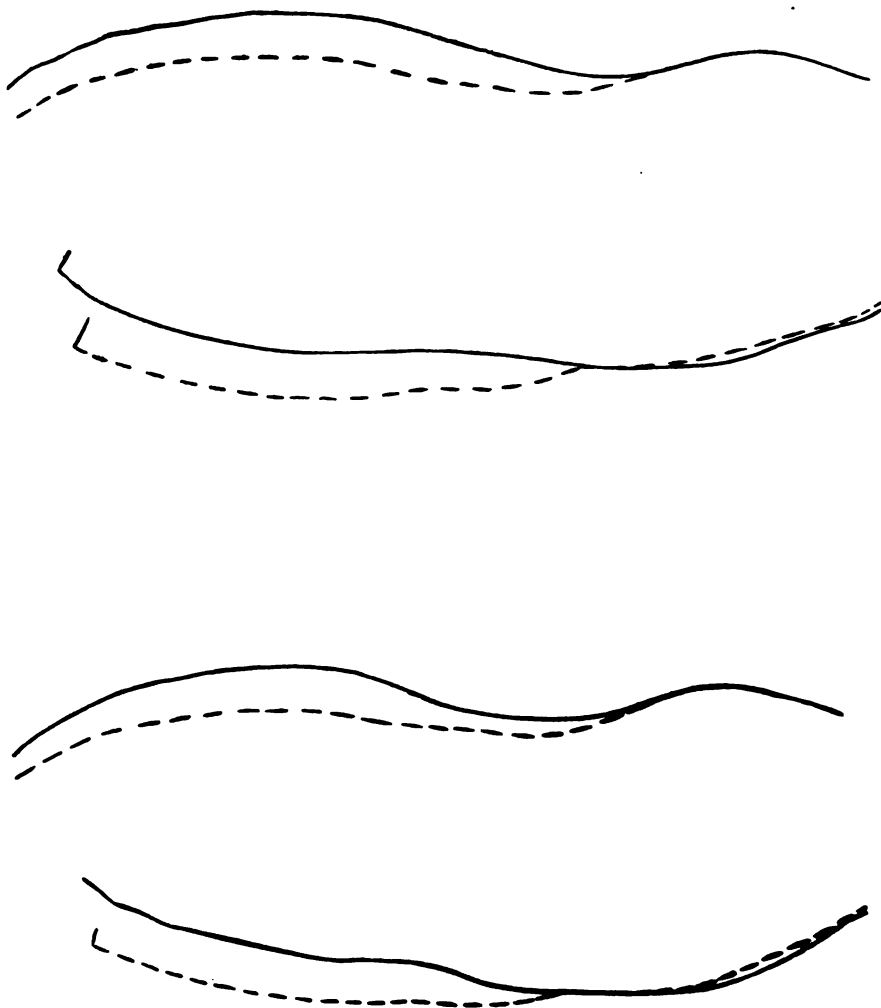
No. 722. Age, 27.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	59.0	3.600	449.00
At discharge, . . . .	65.9	4.100	584.00
Gain, . . . .	6.9	.500	135.00



No. 706. Age, 31.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	61.7	3.800	492.00
At discharge, . . . .	70.3	4.450	668.00
Gain, . . . .	8.6	.650	176.00



No. 836. Age, 88.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	61.9	4.400	430.00
At discharge, . . . .	66.5	4.900	715.00
Gain, . . . .	4.6	.500	285.00

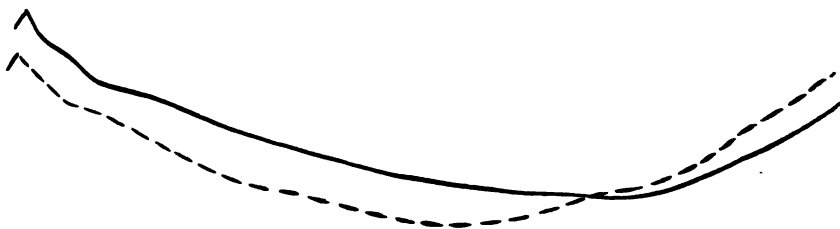
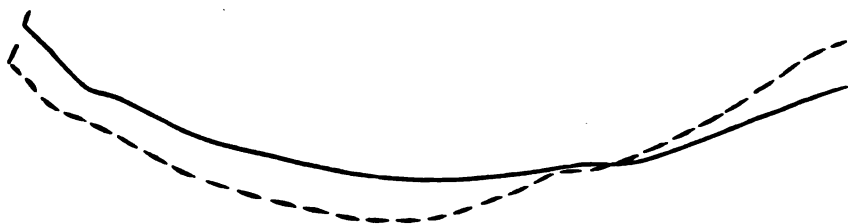


No. 760. Age, 34.	Weight (in kilograms.)	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms.).
On admission, . . . .	56.7	3.800	382.00
At discharge, . . . .	61.7	3.600	570.00
Gain, . . . .	5.0	.800	188.00





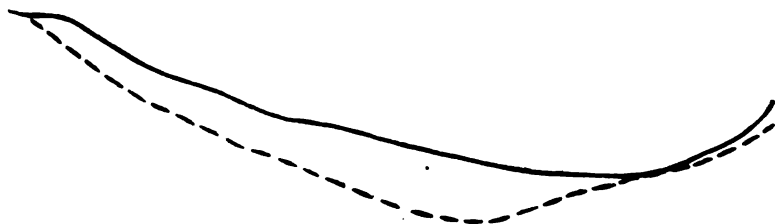
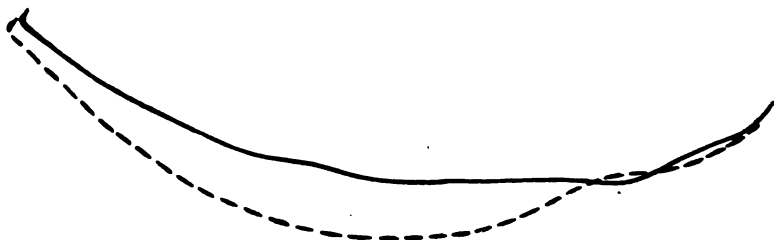
No. 869. Age, 34.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	58.1	3.400	510.00
At discharge, . . . .	63.6	3.800	623.00
Gain, . . . .	5.5	.400	113.00



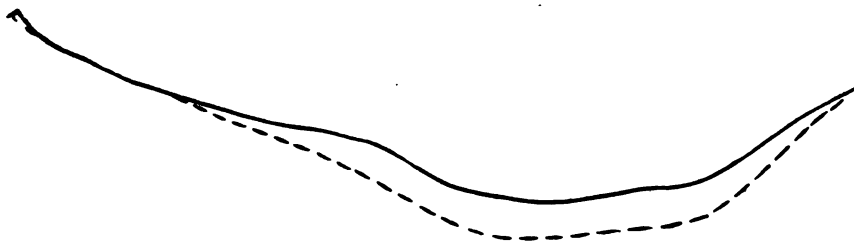
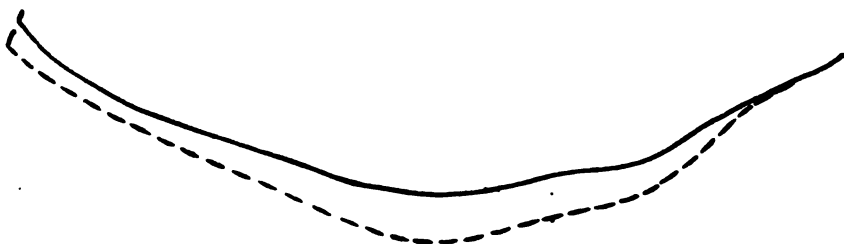
No. 752. Age, 35.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	47.6	2.500	432.00
At discharge, . . . .	59.8	2.750	610.00
Gain, . . . .	12.2	.250	178.00



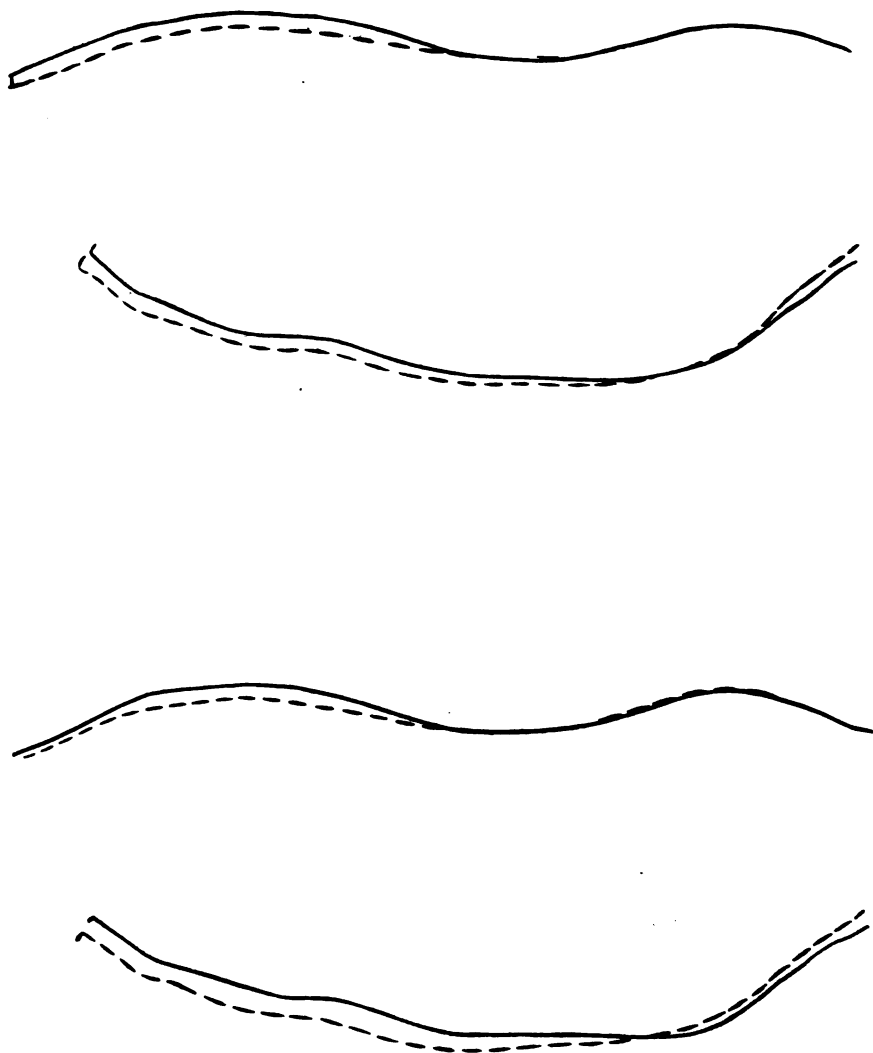
No. 685. Age, 38.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
on admission, . . . .	69.8	3.500	829.00
at discharge, . . . .	75.1	3.700	408.00
Gain, . . . .	5.3	.200	79.00



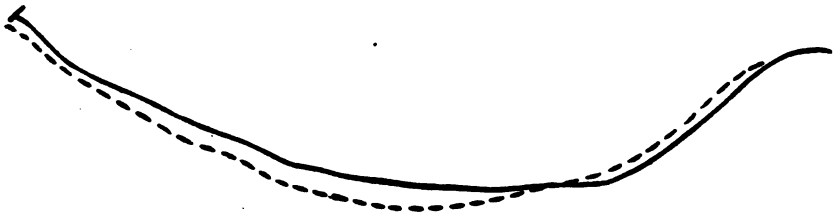
No. 718. Age, 43.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	82.1	3.200	664.00
At discharge, . . . .	95.0	3.400	765.00
Gain, . . . .	12.9	.200	101.00



No. 769. Age, 45.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	69.9	2.500	488.00
At discharge, . . . .	79.2	3.100	505.00
Gain, . . . .	9.3	.600	67.00



No. 867. Age, 49.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	54.0	2.800	445.00
At discharge, . . . .	63.1	3.100	578.00
Gain, . . . .	9.1	.300	133.00

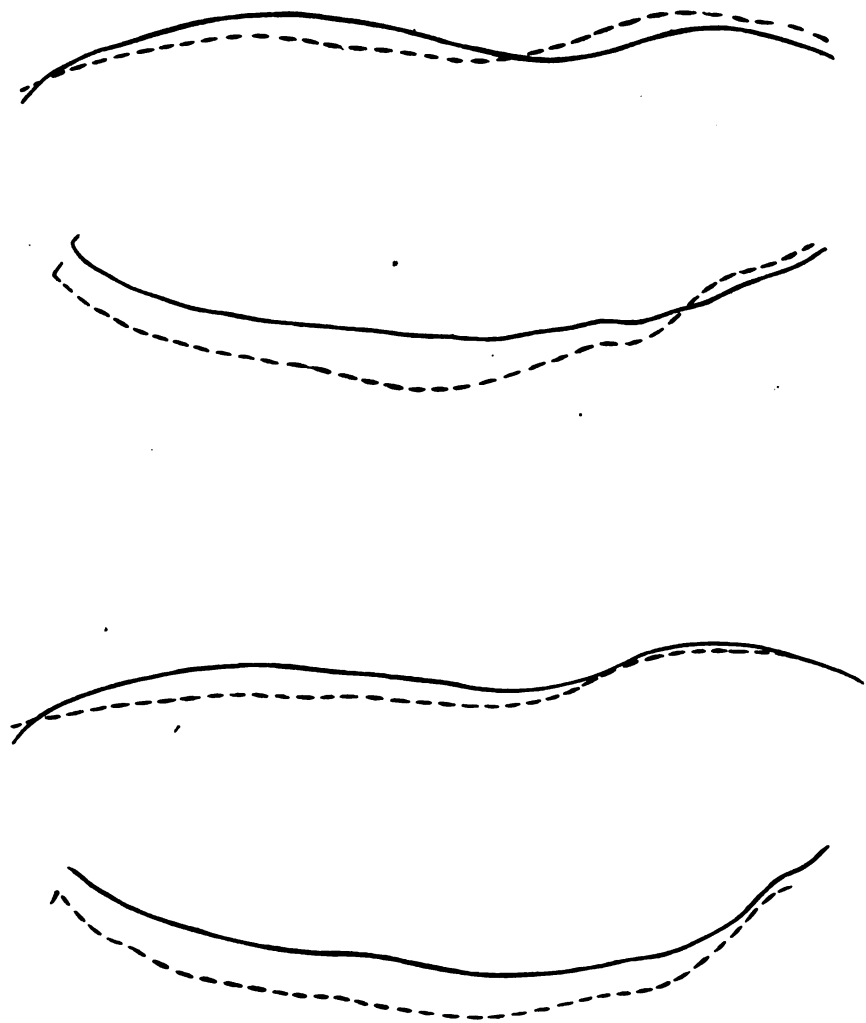


No. 699. Age, 50.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	80.7	3.200	446.00
At discharge, . . . .	86.8	3.200	542.00
Gain, . . . .	6.1	-	96.00

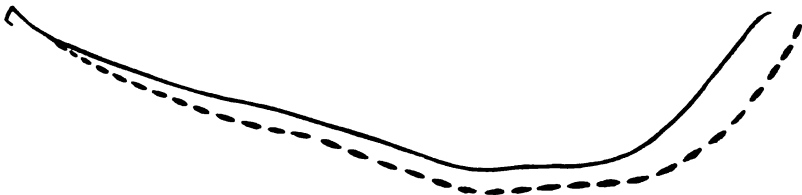
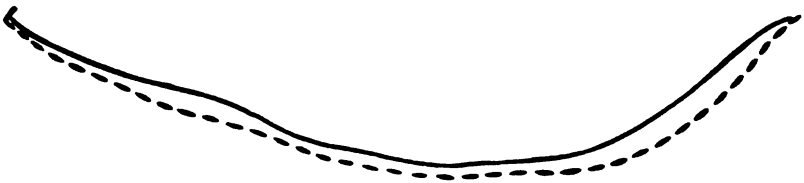


No. 868. Age, 52.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	69.5	1.900	379.00
At discharge, . . . .	73.6	2.600	537.00
Gain, . . . .	4.1	.700	158.00





No. 732. Age, 52.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	61.9	3.000	301.00
At discharge, . . . .	75.4	3.800	439.00
Gain, . . . .	13.5	.800	138.00



No. 878. Age, 63.	Weight (in kilograms).	Lung Capacity (in liters).	Total Strength (in kilograms).
On admission, . . . .	71.4	3.600	370.00
At discharge, . . . .	75.9	4.200	662.00
Gain, . . . .	4.5	.600	292.00

---

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1897.

---

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1896, . . . . .	135
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	311
By commitment, : . . . . .	265
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	36
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	10
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	446
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	62
By death while in the house, . . . . .	5
By death while on elopement, . . . . .	1
As insane, . . . . .	10
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	5
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	6
By time limit while in hospital, . . . . .	15
As not to be benefited by further treatment, . . . . .	20
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	194
On leave of absence, . . . . .	115
On elopement, . . . . .	79
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1897, . . . . .	172
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	98
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	67
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	7
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	357
Persons committed, . . . . .	264
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	148.77

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.							DISCHARGES.							Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.	
	Comments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1894-95.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1895-96.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1896-97.	Return from Elopement of 1894-95.	Return from Elopement of 1895-96.	Return from Elopement of 1896-97.	FINAL.				CONDITIONAL.				
								Time Limit.	Inane.	Unstable.	Death.	Leave of Absence.	Elopement.	Totals.		
1896.																
October, . . . . .	25	-	9	-	-	1	5	40	-	-	-	1	6	17	24	140.80
November, . . . . .	22	-	3	1	-	2	3	31	-	2	3	-	20	11	36	147.86
December, . . . . .	21	1	7	2	-	3	3	37	1	1	3	-	14	12	31	147.61
1897.																
January, . . . . .	19	-	3	-	-	-	4	26	2	-	1	1	13	12	29	149.64
February, . . . . .	21	-	1	6	-	-	3	31	1	-	-	-	8	7	16	158.10
March, . . . . .	21	-	2	4	-	1	4	32	2	4	-	-	19	8	34	161.06
April, . . . . .	16	-	1	4	-	1	9	31	1	-	-	-	25	31	57	148.63
May, . . . . .	25	-	3	11	1	-	10	60	-	1	1	1	28	18	49	138.83
June, . . . . .	20	-	2	4	-	1	10	37	2	1	1	-	11	16	31	140.50
July, . . . . .	20	-	1	12	-	-	4	37	5	1	3	1	12	13	35	141.61
August, . . . . .	28	-	2	8	-	-	8	46	-	-	7	-	8	15	30	152.12
September, . . . . .	27	-	1	8	-	-	10	46	1	-	1	-	15	18	35	165.23
Total of cases, . . . . .	265	1	35	60	1	9	73	444	15	10	20	5	179	178	407	-
Total of persons, . . . . .	261	1	35	58	1	9	60	428	15	10	20	5	173	139	362	-
Returned to hospital, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	68	60	118	-
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	10	20	5	115	79	244	-
Daily average for the year, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	148.77

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	241
Second commitment, . . . . .	18
Third commitment, . . . . .	5
Fourth commitment, . . . . .	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	265
Total of persons, . . . . .	264

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Fifteen years and less, . . . .	56	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . .	82	—	1
20 to 25 years, . . . .	72	14	—
25 to 30 years, . . . .	36	31	—
30 to 35 years, . . . .	9	43	—
35 to 40 years, . . . .	4	45	1
40 to 50 years, . . . .	5	77	1
50 to 60 years, . . . .	—	39	2
60 to 70 years, . . . .	—	9	—
70 to 80 years, . . . .	2	6	—
Over 80 years, . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . .	264	264	5
Average ages, . . . .	20	40	40

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Canada, . . . . .	3	2	3
Connecticut, . . . . .	6	6	3
Cuba, . . . . .	—	1	—
England, . . . . .	11	22	14
France, . . . . .	1	1	—
Germany, . . . . .	2	5	6
Ireland, . . . . .	22	124	130
Illinois, . . . . .	1	—	—
Massachusetts, . . . . .	150	35	38
Maine, . . . . .	23	25	26
New Hampshire, . . . . .	10	12	13
New York, . . . . .	11	4	10
New Brunswick, . . . . .	1	1	3
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	6	7	5
Norway, . . . . .	2	2	1
Ohio, . . . . .	1	—	—
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	4	3	1
Prince Edward's Island, . . . . .	1	1	—
Rhode Island, . . . . .	3	3	2
Scotland, . . . . .	3	5	5
Sweden, . . . . .	1	1	2
Vermont, . . . . .	1	4	2
Wisconsin, . . . . .	1	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	264	264	264



*Residence of Persons admitted.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	178
Essex County, . . . . .	22
Middlesex County, . . . . .	31
Bristol County, . . . . .	14
Norfolk County, . . . . .	8
Worcester County, . . . . .	12
Berkshire County, . . . . .	4
Barnstable County, . . . . .	1
Hampden County, . . . . .	1
Plymouth County, . . . . .	2
Franklin County, . . . . .	1
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>264</b>
<b>Cities or large towns, . . . . .</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>Country districts, . . . . .</b>	<b>17</b>

*Civil Condition of Persons admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Total.
First, . . . . .	109	101	26	5	241
Second, . . . . .	6	11	1	—	18
Third, . . . . .	2	2	—	1	5
Fourth, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
<b>Total of cases, . . . . .</b>	<b>118</b>	<b>114</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>265</b>
<b>Total of persons, . . . . .</b>	<b>118</b>	<b>113</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>264</b>

*Occupation of Persons admitted.*

Actors, . . . . .	2	Fisherman, . . . . .	1
Advertising agent, . . . . .	1	Foundryman, . . . . .	1
Bartenders, . . . . .	4	Grocer, . . . . .	1
Bakers, . . . . .	3	Gardener, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	8	Gasfitter, . . . . .	1
Bricklayers, . . . . .	3	Harness maker, . . . . .	1
Book-keepers, . . . . .	6	Horse trainers, . . . . .	2
Brokers, . . . . .	2	Hotel keeper, . . . . .	1
Button manufacturer, . . . . .	1	Heel cutter, . . . . .	1
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	4	Iron moulders, . . . . .	3
Brakeman, . . . . .	1	Interior decorator, . . . . .	1
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Jewellers, . . . . .	2
Baggage master, . . . . .	1	Janitor, . . . . .	1
Brass finisher, . . . . .	1	Journalists, . . . . .	2
Clerks, . . . . .	26	Lawyers, . . . . .	4
Clothing cutter, . . . . .	1	Locksmith, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	5	Laborers, . . . . .	14
Cooper, . . . . .	1	Longshoremen, . . . . .	3
Cap maker, . . . . .	1	Liquor dealer, . . . . .	1
Currier, . . . . .	1	Lumber sawyer, . . . . .	1
Chemist, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	10
Contractor, . . . . .	1	Meat cutters, . . . . .	2
Coast pilot, . . . . .	1	Miner, . . . . .	1
Civil engineer, . . . . .	1	Marble carver, . . . . .	1
Caterer, . . . . .	1	Mattress maker, . . . . .	1
Coremaker, . . . . .	1	Morocco dressers, . . . . .	3
Cabinet maker, . . . . .	1	Manufacturer, . . . . .	1
Druggists, . . . . .	3	Meat packer, . . . . .	1
Dentist, . . . . .	1	Musician, . . . . .	1
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Mill hands, . . . . .	2
Expressman, . . . . .	1	Mason, . . . . .	1
Frescoers, . . . . .	2	No occupation, . . . . .	8
Fish cutter, . . . . .	1	Nurse, . . . . .	1
Furniture polisher, . . . . .	1	Photographer, . . . . .	1
Furniture mover, . . . . .	1	Painters, . . . . .	11
Farmers, . . . . .	5	Paper hanger, . . . . .	1
Foreman, . . . . .	1	Piano polisher, . . . . .	1
Furniture packer, . . . . .	1	Physician, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons admitted — Concluded.*

Printers, . . . . .	4	Teamsters, . . . . .	11
Pressman, . . . . .	1	Telegraphers, . . . . .	3
Paper box maker, . . . . .	1	Trunk maker, . . . . .	1
Pattern maker, . . . . .	1	Tailor's trimmers, . . . . .	2
Piano makers, . . . . .	2	Trader, . . . . .	1
Plumbers, . . . . .	2	Tailors, . . . . .	3
Pen artist, . . . . .	1	Tanner, . . . . .	1
Porter, . . . . .	1	Undertaker, . . . . .	1
Rectifier, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	5
Reader, . . . . .	1	Whitewasher, . . . . .	1
Salesmen, . . . . .	13	Wire workers, . . . . .	2
Shoemakers, . . . . .	5	Weavers, . . . . .	2
Seaman, . . . . .	1	Watchmen, . . . . .	3
Steamfitter, . . . . .	1	Woollen mill superintendent, . . . . .	1
Shorthand writer, . . . . .	1		
Stone engraver, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	264
Ship smith, . . . . .	1		

*Relation to Hospitals of Persons admitted.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	205
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	15
of other hospitals only, . . . . .	35
of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	9
Total, . . . . .	264

*Causes of Death.*

Heart failure and chronic alcoholism, . . . . .	1
Peritonitis, . . . . .	1
Delirium tremens, . . . . .	3
Total, . . . . .	5

# 46 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1896, and ending May 5, 1897, also Their Apparent Habits on July 6, 1897.*

Number of persons discharged, . . . . .	196
Doing well, or abstinent, . . . . .	72
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	14
Unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	94
Could not be found, . . . . .	12
Died after leaving hospital, . . . . .	4

*Habits of the Ascertained Cases, as shown in the Preceding Table, and the Percentages of the Same.*

HABITS.	Totals.	Percentages.
Doing well, or abstinent, . . . . .	72	36.73+
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	14	7.14+
Unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	94	47.95+
Could not be found, . . . . .	12	6.12+
Died after leaving hospital, . . . . .	4	2.04+
Totals, . . . . .	196	100.00

## PRODUCTS OF FARM, 1897.

---

64,260 quarts milk,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$2,249 10
6,800 pounds pork,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	476 00
1,602 pounds beef,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	88 11
Calves sold,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	14 00
35 tons hay,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	525 00
3 tons millet,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30 00
4 tons rye,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	32 00
3½ tons rowen,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	52 50
2 tons barley,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	16 00
5 tons fodder,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	40 00
2,650 cabbages,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	132 50
360 bushels mangel-wurzels,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	180 00
80 bushels beets,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	40 00
150 summer squash,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 50
2,000 bunches radishes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	100 00
100 bushels potatoes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	75 00
35 bushels onions,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	26 25
20 bushels tomatoes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10 00
15 bushels parsnips,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 50
15 bushels carrots,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 50
60 bushels string beans,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	60 00
5 bushels shell beans,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 50
70 bushels pease,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	105 00
14,757 ears corn,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	147 57
10 bushels turnips,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5 00
5,500 cucumbers,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	55 00
								<hr/>
								\$4,489 08

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS  
AND INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1897.

## ASSETS SEPT. 30, 1897.

## Real estate:—

Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . \$15,000 00

## Buildings:—

Administration building and barn, . . . . 9,500 00

Small farm-house, . . . . . 475 00

Superintendent's house, . . . . . 4,750 00

Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler  
and laundry house, . . . . . 114,000 00

Workshop, . . . . . 6,175 00

— — — — \$149,900 00

## Personal estate:—

Live stock on farm, . . . . . \$2,170 00

Produce of farm on hand, . . . . . 782 50

Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . 1,659 58

Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . . 938 46

Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . 3,533 22

Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . 3,629 91

Personal property of State in superintendent's  
department, . . . . . 2,739 25

Ready-made clothing, . . . . . 157 13

Dry goods, . . . . . 1,073 48

Provisions and groceries, . . . . . 1,058 34

Drugs and medicines, . . . . . 200 00

Fuel, . . . . . 2,867 50

Library, . . . . . 320 05

Other supplies undistributed, . . . . . 5,539 64

26,669 06

Total assets, . . . . . \$176,569 06

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand at the beginning of the year, . . . .	\$5,155 50
Received from State appropriation, 1897, . . . .	20,000 00
Received from other sources, viz.:—	
From farm and farm produce, . . . .	\$326 68
From sale of brooms, . . . .	6,967 88
From towns and cities for support of inmates, . . . .	11,576 75
From individuals for support of inmates, . . . .	2,082 56
From State for support of inmates, . . . .	11,174 97
From all other sources, . . . .	279 03
	<hr/>
	32,407 37
Total receipts, . . . .	<hr/>
	\$57,562 87

## EXPENDITURES.

## A. Current Expenditures.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . .	\$20,203 32
Provisions and supplies, viz.:—	
Meats of all kinds, . . . .	\$2,831 06
Fish of all kinds, . . . .	584 66
Fruit and vegetables, . . . .	575 48
Flour and bread, . . . .	2,063 99
Grain and meal for table, . . . .	72 79
Grain and meal for stock, . . . .	690 49
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . .	650 49
Sugar and molasses, . . . .	812 77
Butter and cheese, . . . .	1,390 50
Salt and other groceries, . . . .	1,636 90
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . .	<hr/>
	11,309 13
Clothing, . . . .	1,082 34
Fuel and light, . . . .	2,962 20
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . .	348 01
Furniture, beds and bedding, . . . .	501 10
Transportation, . . . .	344 82
Ordinary repairs, . . . .	1,873 35
Expenses of superintendent and trustees, . . . .	428 67
All other current expenses, . . . .	8,313 84
	<hr/>
Total current expenditures, . . . .	\$47,366 78

## B. Extraordinary Expenditures.

Materials used in manufacturing brooms, . . . .	6,598 97
	<hr/>
Total expenditures, . . . .	\$53,965 75

# 50 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, Etc. [Oct.'97.

## RESOURCES SEPT. 30, 1897.

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$3,597 12
Bills receivable, . . . . .	7,077 01
Total resources applicable to expenses, . . . . .	<u>\$10,674 13</u>

## LIABILITIES SEPT. 30, 1897.

Total liabilities, . . . . .	None.
Balance for the institution, . . . . .	\$10,674 13

## CASH ACCOUNT.

### Dr.

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1896, . . . . .	\$5,155 50
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	20,000 00
Received from sale of produce, . . . . .	326 68
Received from sale of brooms, . . . . .	6,967 38
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	25,113 31
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$57,562 87</u>

### Cr.

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$20,203 32
For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	11,309 13
For fuel and light, . . . . .	2,962 20
For clothing, . . . . .	1,082 34
For repairs and improvements, . . . . .	1,873 35
For all other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	9,936 44
For extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	6,598 97
By cash on hand Sept. 30, 1897, . . . . .	3,597 12
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$57,562 87</u>

## SUMMARY.

### Dr.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1896, . . . . .	\$5,155 50
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	20,000 00
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	32,407 37
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$57,562 87</u>

### Cr.

Cash paid on account of current expenses, . . . . .	\$47,366 78
Cash paid on account of extraordinary ex- penses, . . . . .	6,598 97
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1897, . . . . .	3,597 12
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$57,562 87</u>

WARREN F. SPALDING,  
Treasurer.



---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---



## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies, —  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

**SECT. 4.** Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however*, that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

**SECT. 5.** Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

**SECT. 6.** They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

**SECT. 7.** They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

---

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

SECT. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of said trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue his proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.*

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, in any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to either of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or being in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

SECT. 7. All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said person residing or being within the county as therein provided. Such order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except, etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308

Residence of patient to be certified.

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 153, Acts of 1891.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he

shall state his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Copy to be sent to hospital.

Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.

SECT. 16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant, as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.

Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.

SECT. 8. All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Patient may be detained two years.

Conditional release.

Revocation of permit to be at liberty.

SECT. 9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder or holders of such permit and their return to the hospital, and such order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. Any person at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit when returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.

Voluntary return of patient.

SECT. 10. Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing them to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be held in said hospital to abide the final order of said court.

Appeal from order of commitment.

SECT. 11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes.

Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.



judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

. . . At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]

AN ACT RELATIVE TO ESCAPES AND DISCHARGES FROM THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

## [Chapter 474, Acts of 1897.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

Persons escap-  
ing from Mas-  
sachusetts  
hospital for  
dipsomaniacs  
and inebriates  
may be  
arrested, etc.

SECTION 1. If a person held in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates escapes therefrom, or from the grounds or premises thereof, he may be arrested and returned thereto by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in the Commonwealth, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. It shall be the duty of the superintendent of police of Boston, the city marshals and chiefs of police of other cities, and the chief of police of every town having such an officer, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, to cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital, if he is within such city or town.

Certain patients  
may be dis-  
charged.

SECT. 2. The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates are hereby authorized, whenever in their judgment a patient has been long enough in the hospital to enable them to form an opinion as to whether or not the treatment would benefit him, to finally discharge such patient.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 8, 1897.*]

# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	5
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	11
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	39
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	48

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	v
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . .	v
may be defaulted, . . . . .	vi
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	vi
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	v, vi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	iv
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	iv
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	v
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	v
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	iii
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	iv
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	iii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	v

### COURTS AND JUDGES:

certain, may commit, . . . . .	iii
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	v
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	v
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, .	iii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	iii

### HOSPITAL:

to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	iii
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	iii
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	ii
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	ii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	i

<b>INMATES :</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	vii
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	vii
general character of, . . . . .	iii
insane, may be transferred to lunatic hospital, . . . . .	vi
may be detained two years, . . . . .	v
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	v
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	v
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	iii
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	ii
who may arrest and return escaped inmate, . . . . .	viii
duty of police to arrest and return escaped inmates, . . . . .	viii
<b>OVERSEERS OF THE POOR :</b>	
to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	iv
<b>PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY :</b>	
how granted, . . . . .	v
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	v
may become void, . . . . .	v
may be revoked, . . . . .	v
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	v
<b>PHYSICIANS :</b>	
must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	iv
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	iv
<b>SUPERINTENDENT :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	v
<b>TRANSFERS :</b>	
of certain persons from lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
of insane inmates to lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	vi
<b>TREASURER :</b>	
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	viii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to give bond, . . . . .	ii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii
<b>TRUSTEES :</b>	
a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	i
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	i
compensation of, . . . . .	vi
removals of, how made, . . . . .	i
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	i
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	vi

# INDEX.

xi

## TRUSTEES — *Concluded.*

PAGE

### duties and powers :

to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	ii
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	ii
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	vii
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	ii
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	ii
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	i
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	vii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	ii
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	i
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	ii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	vii
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, .	viii

NORTHERN DIV. OLD COLONY R.R.

Baker St.

CHESTNUT STREET

Superintendent's House

NORTH ST.

RAILROAD

Coal

Boiler House

Shop

Cottage

Cottage

PAVILION

Dining Room Building

PAVILION

Cottage

ADMINISTRATION BLDG

Barns



Plan showing relative position of

*Foxborough State Hospital. 7.*

PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

---

**SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT**

OF THE

**TRUSTEES**

OF THE

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**

FOR

**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES,**

**AT FOXBOROUGH.**



---

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1898.

---

BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1899.

MASSACHUSETTS  
JUL 13 1911  
BOSTON

The Hospital



**OFFICERS**

**OF THE**

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**TRUSTEES**

**EDWARD COWLES, M.D., *Chairman.***  
**ALFRED E. BURTON.**  
**JOSEPH G. PINKHAM, M.D.**  
**BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.**  
**Mrs. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.**

---

**RESIDENT OFFICERS.**

**MARCELLO HUTCHINSON, M.D., *Superintendent.***  
**E. R. P. FOURTIN, M.D., . . . *Assistant Physician.***

---

**TREASURER.**

**WARREN F. SPALDING, 15 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.**

**TRUSTEES**

**OF THE**

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIAT**

NAME.	Residence.	When Ap- pointed.	Service Ended.	From What Cause.
SAMUEL CARR, . . . .	Boston, .	1890	1896	Term expired.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M.D., .	Lowell, .	1890	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES, . . . .	Boston, .	1890	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS,	Boston, .	1890	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER,* . .	Boston, .	1890	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1890	Jan., 1896	Resigned.
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D., . .	Boston, .	Oct., 1891	July 1, 1896	Term expired.
HERMAN M. BURE, . . . .	Newton, .	Sept., 1894	Dec., 1895	Resigned.
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D., . .	Lynn, .	July, 1895	-	Still in office.
ROBERT H. RICHARDS, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1895	Dec. 27, 1897	Resigned.
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.,	Ayer, .	Jan., 1896	-	Still in office.
EDWARD COWLES, M.D., . .	Belmont, .	July, 1896	-	Still in office.
ALFRED E. BURTON, . . .	Boston, .	Jan., 1896	-	Still in office.

\* Deceased.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their seventh annual report, with the reports of the superintendent and treasurer. The results of the year show that advancement has been made in some important particulars in improving the work of the institution.

An important practical result was gained in the reduction of the average cost per week for the support of patients. The decrease of 48 cents, together with an increase of 16 patients in the daily average, show the correctness of statements and expectations set forth in former reports. The consequent per capita cost was \$5.63, and the daily average of patients was 164.58. While the hospital was not much more crowded than usual during the winter months, a larger average number was more steadily maintained throughout the year.

There are other facts presented in the accompanying reports that are significant of improvement in the condition of the hospital and the character of its work. It appears that the results above stated were gained on the basis of an increase of only 23 commitments over the number of the previous year; and the increase in admissions was only 6, including those who returned from leave of absence and elopements of previous years. "Leave of absence" is granted to persons who have completed a period of treatment in the hospital of six months. The number of these cases, and of elopers, who were permitted to return to the hospital, was much reduced. This is accounted for as the effect of the new statute which was in operation from about the beginning of the year; it allows the keeping away of persons by final

discharge who have been found unlikely to be benefited by treatment. An exceptionally large number of patients of this class was discharged early in the year, to clear the records of an accumulation of such cases; and the fact must be considered in any comparisons that may be made of the statistical tables of this year with those of former years. Without going into details, it is to be said that the use of the hospital by improper cases has been largely reduced through the authority gained by the trustees in the statute permitting the immediate final discharge of persons not susceptible of benefit. The collateral effects, also, of the new conditions thus brought about have been salutary. The hospital is becoming more distinctly a place for persons who show themselves worthy of its privileges by their co-operation with the efforts that are made for their good. It is such men who are worthy of the efforts made to save them, and who repay the Commonwealth for what it does to restore them to usefulness and self-support.

It should be noted that, in these reports, patients "discharged from treatment" are not entered in the tables as recovered at the time of their discharge. But a careful inquiry is made throughout the State, each year, to ascertain the later results of treatment. For example, of all the patients discharged from treatment during the year ending May 5, 1897, 36.73 per cent. were afterwards found to be "doing well or abstinent" at the time of the subsequent inquiry. Taking the next corresponding period of one year, ending May 5, 1898, it was subsequently found that 42.10 per cent. continued "abstinent." There was some increase also of those "improved," and the "unimproved or drinking as before" were reduced from 94 persons to 66 persons.

While such indications as those above mentioned are sufficiently tangible to be expressed in figures, and permit their being cited as evidences of progress and improvement in the work of the hospital at Foxborough, the trustees recognize other signs of accomplished and promised advancement not easy to describe, but which they can appreciate, in the conditions and circumstances with which they have to deal. They wish, however, to reiterate and emphasize their former testimony as to the beneficial effects that have been derived

from occupation and exercise medically employed by the systematic methods of physical training. The additions to the broom shop, through the modest appropriation asked for by the trustees, has afforded results that have more than justified the representations made by the governing board. The work of the shop is self-sustaining, and is invaluable for its remedial influences.

The report of the superintendent and the results shown in the records of the instructor in gymnastics are especially entitled to attention. Notwithstanding the meagre and make-shift arrangements for conducting this important branch of medical treatment, its carefully developed methods have become effectively established, and contribute materially to the improvement shown in results reported this year. These, as they affected individual patients, were precisely measured, and are set forth in a tabular statement which leaves no doubt of the possibility of producing definite gains in strength and endurance. When it is considered that these exercises are calculated to reinforce not only physical but mental control, the strongest possible argument is presented for granting to the hospital proper means for carrying out this important part of its purpose.

In regard to the accommodations for patients, the hospital stands to-day with only what is requisite for their residence. No provision of construction has yet been made for the appliances and facilities especially needed for certain things that are now proven to be most important for their remedial uses. There should be a proper room for the double purpose of the assembling of patients for instruction, entertainment and religious meetings, and of a gymnasium for the physical training that is now shown to be so valuable. There should be arrangements for the application of baths as an especial form of medical treatment. The results already gained have been accomplished in the face of such inadequacy of means as to be obstructive. The Commonwealth has invested a considerable sum of money here in a most worthy and desirable effort to promote in a certain direction the health, happiness and economic interests of its citizens; and the kind of special provisions that would best promote the object in view has now been demonstrated under difficult and even

obstructive circumstances. The purpose of the Commonwealth is being defeated of its proper results because of the want of a comparatively small addition to the working plant. The trustees feel that they have no recourse but to recommend again, as in former reports, that an appropriation of \$30,000 be made for the building and equipment of a chapel and gymnasium, with such minor accessories as may be easily provided in the construction. The building should include, of course, the arrangements for bathing, to which reference has been made. The report of the superintendent shows that the previous inadequate facilities are worn out; a temporary or permanent reconstruction is necessary, or a valuable means of treatment must be neglected.

The lectures, concerts and other entertainments provided by the hospital or arranged by the patients have filled a useful place in the hospital life. A list of them is given in the report of the superintendent. The library, under charge of one of the patients, continues to be of service, and its usefulness has been increased by the kindness of people interested in the hospital. We desire to express our cordial thanks to Miss Gorham, for her gift of twelve numbers of "Scribner's Magazine," of the year 1897; to Mrs. John C. Phillips, for her subscription to several current magazines; and to Mrs. Joseph H. Alden, Mr. George F. Williams, Mr. S. F. Allen and Dr. Fourtin, for miscellaneous magazines and illustrated papers.

Prof. R. H. Richards, to the great regret of his colleagues, was obliged to resign from the Board on Dec. 27, 1897, owing to the pressure of his work; and Prof. Alfred E. Burton of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology was appointed in his place. Prof. Burton qualified on the 15th of January, 1898.

EDWARD COWLES, *Chairman*.

ALFRED E. BURTON.

JOSEPH G. PINKHAM.

BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL.

ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dysomaniacs and Inebriates.*

With the completion of another year it becomes my duty and privilege to make a statement to you of the condition and needs of the hospital. For a detailed account of the movement of the population, of the apparent result of treatment in the case of certain discharged patients and of the improvement resulting from attendance upon the classes in physical training, reference is made to sequent statistical tables.

The year opened with 172 persons in the hospital and closed with 159. The number of commitments was 288, representing 287 persons, — the largest number for any one year since the opening of the hospital. The daily average number of persons resident in the hospital was 164.58, or 15.81 more than during the preceding year. The average cost of support per week was \$5.63, or 48 cents less than during the preceding year. The average cost of support per week for each year since the opening of the hospital is as follows; \$11.18, \$8.41, \$7.00, \$6.32, \$6.11 and \$5.63. The daily average of persons resident in the hospital during the corresponding years was 62.78, 101.08, 125.14, 145.32, 148.77 and 164.58. While the cost of support is affected by a variety of items, such as the current cost of supplies, the amount of repairs made, the quality and amount of personal service required, still the steady diminution in cost, as shown above, results very largely from the corresponding annual increase in the average number under treatment.

The number of final discharges during the year has greatly increased, owing to the application of the statute authorizing the final discharge of such persons as are not amenable to treatment for alcoholism, because of pronounced moral, mental or physical disease. As observed, nothing but good has followed the application of the new statute. Much that

was deleterious and vicious has been removed, and the morale and surroundings of the inmates greatly improved. It is obvious that occasion will constantly arise for the use of the authority conferred by the statute.

In some instances patients have voluntarily prolonged the period of their treatment, believing that they were not sufficiently recovered to enable them to withstand their old enemy. This was done with our approval, and in accordance with our observation and opinion that in very many cases the period of treatment should be longer even than six months. In the majority of cases, as seen in the hospital, the degeneration, whether mental, moral or physical, is too great to allow of its being easily overcome by a few months of treatment and abstinence, with regularity of habits.

The paroled patients continue to find employment in the various departments of the hospital and in the broom shop, as hitherto. The addition to the broom shop, not quite completed at the time of the last annual report, has demonstrated its value to those of the patients who, while not sufficiently improved to allow the customary full freedom within the limits of the hospital grounds, are yet capable of busying themselves about something in the nature of work, occupation being so essential to our continued happiness and well being.

The classes in physical training have continued under the efficient direction of Mr. Hermann, and have clearly benefited those who have attended them. This class work has always been conducted at a disadvantage, owing to the lack of suitable rooms and appliances. For the active exercise of the classes it has been necessary to use one of the rooms designed and ventilated as a sitting or living room for the patients. To secure sufficient ventilation for the class work it has been necessary to resort to open windows. Owing to the size of the classes, the floor has been crowded, particularly during the winter months, so that some of the men have been obliged to stand under open windows in the cold draft. Further, the room was of necessity also used as a sitting room during the evenings of the winter, as the hospital then was filled to its capacity. This double use of the room occasioned much inconvenience to all concerned. An essential part of the class work has been the baths which follow the exercise.



During the last few months it has been necessary to omit them entirely. The heat and steam of these baths has in the course of time effectually wrecked the construction of the room used. This room was designed for the simple uses of an ordinary lavatory.

The library, which now numbers 628 volumes, has maintained its usefulness under the care and supervision of one of the patients. Miss Gorham of Boston donated the numbers of "Scribner's Magazine" for 1897, which have since been bound and added to the library. Mrs. Joseph H. Alden, Mr. George F. Williams of Foxborough, Mr. S. F. Allen, and Dr. Fourtin of the hospital, have donated miscellaneous magazines and illustrated papers. The liberality of Mrs. John C. Phillips has enabled the patients to continue to enjoy the "New England Magazine," "Harper's" the "Century," the "Forum," "Scribner's," and the "Review of Reviews."

At Christmas time the windows of the wards were decorated with holly wreaths, through the kindness of a friend interested in the hospital.

During the winter a large number of lectures and entertainments of high order were provided for the instruction and pleasure of the patients. The patients also arranged and conducted a number of entertainments, drawing upon their own numbers for the necessary talent (see pages 12 and 13).

The urgent need of the hospital at this time is a building to contain suitable rooms and appliances for the combined purposes of chapel, gymnasium, bowling alley and reading room. This need is now greater than ever before, and for reasons set forth above when speaking of the result of the class work in physical training and the existing hindrances to its successful conduct.

It is with pleasure that I take this opportunity to recognize the fidelity of the officers and employees in their various duties, particularly those who have been so long and continuously tried in the service.

I am constantly grateful to you for your unceasing interest and sagacious counsel, which are to me a source of strength and encouragement.

M. HUTCHINSON,  
*Superintendent.*

LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS GIVEN AT  
THE HOSPITAL DURING THE YEAR.

---

Oct. 28, 1897, illustrated lecture, by Prof. A. E. Burton : A Summer Trip to Greenland.

November 1, an evening of music ; Mrs. Edward H. Carpenter, vocalist ; Miss Payson and Miss Bourne, pianists.

November 9, illustrated lecture, by Prof. William L. Puffer : Electricity at Niagara Falls.

November 18, illustrated lecture, by Professor Puffer : The Principles of the Telephone.

November 23, illustrated lecture, by Professor Puffer : The Principles of the Telephone.

November 25, a variety entertainment, music, recitation, etc., by the patients.

November 29, an evening of music ; Mrs. Carpenter, vocalist ; assisted by Dr. Fourtin, vocalist ; Miss Payson, pianist ; Miss Winn, violinist.

December 6, chalk talk, by Mr. Bert Poole : Every-day Life.

December 16, illustrated lecture, by Prof. C. Frank Allen : Railroads, — their Development and Location.

December 23, illustrated lecture, by Professor Allen : Carriage Roads and how they are built.

December 25, a variety entertainment, by the patients.

Jan. 1, 1898, an evening of music ; Mr. Arthur W. Wellington, vocalist ; Mrs. Louis Wellington, pianist.

January 7, illustrated lecture, by Mr. Howard W. Poor : The Shenandoah Valley and Luray Caverns.

January 14, illustrated lecture, by Mr. Poor : Washington, the Capital City.

January 21, illustrated lecture, by Mr. Poor : A Glimpse into the Past Ages.

January 28, illustrated lecture, by Mr. Poor : New York City and the Hudson River to Albany.

February 4, chalk talk, by Mr. Poole : Life on the New England Coast.

February 11, evening of song ; Mrs. Carpenter, vocalist ; Mr. Nugent, pianist.

February 16, illustrated lecture, by Mr. C. L. Norton : X-Rays.

February 21, a variety entertainment, by the patients.

February 22, illustrated patriotic lecture, by Mr. Benjamin F. Boyden : American Citizenship.

March 3, an evening of song ; Mr. Wellington, vocalist ; Miss Mary B. Kendall, pianist.

March 11, an evening of magic, by Professor Floyd.

March 15, a variety entertainment, by the patients.

March 16, an evening of ventriloquism, by Mr. Harry Bryant.

March 23, lecture by Prof. Edward S. Morse : Glimpses of Insect Life.

March 30, lecture, by Professor Morse : Evolution.

May 30, a variety entertainment, by the patients.

June 17, an evening of music ; Miss Payson, assisted by her pupils and by Miss Winn, violinist.

*Physical Records of 141 Patients who attended the Regular Classes  
for Physical Training during their Presence in the Hospital.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Printer, . . .	36	929	53.5	12.5	2.70	.50	323.	153.
Glass blower, . .	30	660	61.2	5.9	3.40	.55	422.	218.
Pressman, . . .	43	925	62.1	1.4	2.20	.15	361.	123.
Clerk, . . .	38	855	51.2	5.6	3.30	.10	455.	164.
Waiter, . . .	25	937	79.1	9.9	3.50	.65	518.	176.
Stenographer, . .	22	943	51.2	9.5	3.30	.35	431.	191.
Merchant, . . .	47	948	51.7	5.2	2.70	.40	405.	32.
Manufacturer, . .	42	947	92.0	2.5	3.40	.50	543.	192.
Meat packer, . .	24	956	63.4	1.1	2.50	.85	467.	182.
Painter, . . .	50	955	53.9	4.5	3.50	.20	483.	60.
Book-keeper, . .	38	950	62.5	5.0	3.45	.45	506.	101.
Salesman, . . .	50	957	46.0	6.6	2.70	.25	386.	110.
Pattern maker, .	45	959	68.9	6.8	3.45	.60	516.	130.
Advertising agent, .	29	951	70.3	21.5	3.30	.25	488.	110.
Bartender, . . .	48	966	61.6	3.2	2.45	.20	282.	163.
Salesman, . . .	30	899	61.1	— .5	4.00	.25	438.	118.
Iron moulder, . .	50	966	51.7	13.4	2.20	.50	352.	149.
Waiter, . . .	39	665	68.2	12.0	3.50	.40	329.	161.
Clerk, . . .	39	975	76.6	10.4	2.85	.60	518.	174.
Laborer, . . .	35	976	52.6	10.9	3.15	.20	453.	118.
Salesman, . . .	57	809	46.7	.5	2.00	.40	356.	28.
Lawyer, . . .	37	930	54.8	2.3	3.40	.45	460.	150.
Coast pilot, . .	30	982	70.3	.7	3.30	.30	577.	180.
Laborer, . . .	24	977	58.9	4.1	4.55	.25	497.	140.
Stevedore, . . .	60	1,001	62.3	5.7	2.10	.30	449.	50.
Sailor, . . .	31	824	56.2	.5	3.70	.25	490.	222.
Salesman, . . .	40	726	68.9	3.2	3.80	.50	523.	54.
Clerk, . . .	40	1,010	99.7	4.4	2.55	.20	435.	114.
Morocco finisher, .	33	1,011	53.5	6.4	3.40	.25	452.	167.
Laborer, . . .	42	1,012	64.8	14.5	3.15	.40	408.	164.
Morocco dresser, .	26	1,022	58.5	4.1	3.60	.30	546.	90.

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Gasfitter, . . .	37	1,024	55.7	15.0	2.30	.20	558.	79.
Farmer, . . .	53	1,032	65.0	2.7	3.50	.60	534.	212.
Book-keeper, . .	30	1,033	56.7	9.6	4.25	.10	504.	136.
Printer, . . .	37	1,034	62.6	8.3	3.30	.35	470.	161.
Baker, . . .	28	971	57.1	7.1	3.25	.20	514.	76.
Mill operator, . .	52	1,037	54.4	17.5	2.60	.95	459.	116.
Clothing trimmer, .	42	1,036	52.1	9.5	2.15	.40	253.	111.
Clerk, . . .	36	1,039	68.9	6.6	3.10	.95	491.	236.
Clerk, . . .	49	1,042	54.9	7.5	3.30	.20	500.	94.
Painter, . . .	39	715	55.8	11.0	3.20	.40	528.	86.
Blacksmith, . . .	55	881	58.5	7.3	2.20	.65	248.	240.
Civil engineer, . .	30	993	58.0	6.3	3.20	.15	523.	16.
Farmer, . . .	57	1,047	58.9	6.8	4.70	.40	585.	110.
Clerk, . . .	23	1,026	59.4	.9	3.00	.85	436.	203.
Cookmaker, . . .	28	1,049	63.5	5.7	3.30	.30	559.	122.
Pipelayer, . . .	51	1,014	68.9	15.9	3.20	.20	564.	80.
Boilermaker, . . .	49	1,054	64.4	9.8	3.25	.20	558.	130.
Clerk, . . .	33	1,052	53.5	3.8	3.70	.20	409.	148.
Walter, . . .	36	1,048	58.5	11.8	3.25	.35	477.	153.
Watchman, . . .	40	1,058	55.6	7.0	1.20	.40	359.	284.
Foundryman, . . .	36	1,057	58.6	2.8	3.00	.65	389.	12.
Painter, . . .	45	973	53.0	13.2	2.95	.30	512.	56.
Clerk, . . .	38	851	56.7	10.0	3.00	.45	391.	249.
Carpenter, . . .	46	1,029	63.5	-1.8	3.40	.00	431.	69.
Tool dresser, . . .	50	1,067	54.4	3.2	3.25	.80	449.	156.
Letter carrier, . .	40	1,071	54.8	6.0	4.15	.65	430.	200.
Bartender, . . .	40	1,041	52.6	13.2	3.50	.10	343.	289.
Trunk maker, . . .	51	868	69.5	1.9	2.00	.95	379.	129.
Bartender, . . .	30	672	53.1	6.7	3.70	.45	375.	249.
Mason, . . .	25	1,074	64.4	9.3	3.70	.40	555.	298.
Wool sorter, . . .	47	760	69.9	6.3	2.50	.35	438.	26.
Mill worker, . . .	39	897	45.4	8.1	2.50	.40	298.	207.
Piano maker, . . .	36	1,059	48.9	2.3	3.00	.45	333.	120.
Provision dealer, .	43	1,075	59.4	12.7	2.00	1.00	391.	93.
Shoemaker, . . .	33	1,076	71.6	20.2	3.25	.25	399.	161.

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY. (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Bartender, . . .	44	1,080	68.5	13.2	2.80	.05	493.	296.
Clerk, . . .	34	1,079	72.6	13.5	2.50	.35	400.	183.
Baker, . . .	30	945	59.8	8.9	2.70	.20	375.	199.
Clerk, . . .	23	1,030	49.9	6.5	2.30	.40	265.	251.
Clerk, . . .	39	812	69.9	1.3	2.90	.50	408.	140.
Teamster, . . .	28	918	71.7	6.6	4.35	1.00	502.	441.
Bricklayer, . . .	32	1,085	88.9	19.5	3.90	.00	514.	253.
Grocer, . . .	60	1,087	78.9	7.3	2.60	.05	223.	59.
Reporter, . . .	42	1,088	60.8	3.3	1.80	1.05	393.	145.
Barber, . . .	23	1,090	55.8	3.6	3.00	.70	517.	187.
Stone cutter, . . .	48	1,086	54.0	5.4	2.50	.45	383.	146.
Engineer, . . .	55	1,094	70.3	7.3	2.75	.15	368.	36.
Carpenter, . . .	43	1,096	63.5	3.8	1.60	1.50	256.	290.
Tobacco dealer, . . .	48	1,095	81.6	7.2	2.60	.25	305.	197.
Druggist, . . .	35	935	59.4	16.8	3.20	.50	449.	212.
Stone cutter, . . .	36	1,097	72.0	15.9	2.95	.20	456.	187.
Painter, . . .	42	1,019	58.9	11.6	2.70	.35	521.	198.
Druggist, . . .	40	1,091	56.7	1.6	2.10	.50	323.	244.
Tailor, . . .	34	1,102	57.1	2.8	2.60	.90	487.	190.
Baker, . . .	51	1,100	44.4	12.2	2.60	.35	416.	128.
Painter, . . .	48	810	64.4	6.4	2.70	.50	475.	193.
Teamster, . . .	23	1,105	62.8	7.2	2.30	.70	604.	271.
Shoe cutter, . . .	48	788	51.7	9.8	3.00	.40	312.	106.
Harnessmaker, . . .	41	1,109	55.8	8.7	1.90	1.00	363.	215.
Carpenter, . . .	54	1,110	58.5	4.5	2.95	.15	508.	152.
Wood turner, . . .	45	1,111	55.3	19.1	2.60	.25	458.	147.
Pressman, . . .	59	1,114	68.9	5.0	3.10	.35	246.	339.
Barber, . . .	45	901	52.6	6.9	2.10	.50	206.	96.
Laborer, . . .	45	1,116	87.1	11.1	2.70	.30	624.	194.
Baggagemaster, . . .	34	1,005	70.3	.8	3.95	.25	588.	211.
Tailor, . . .	54	1,119	75.3	8.4	2.75	.75	508.	136.
Dyemaker, . . .	38	1,025	66.2	22.9	4.00	.10	493.	142.
Plumber, . . .	50	1,120	65.8	6.8	2.55	.45	494.	84.
Iron moulder, . . .	41	1,124	66.6	7.5	2.60	.40	470.	93.
Actor, . . .	30	1,035	55.7	11.3	2.30	1.40	320.	223.

*Physical Records, etc.—Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Physician, . . .	26	1,113	53.5	1.1	3.25	.25	486.	88.
Teamster, . . .	34	1,127	64.4	7.3	3.25	.25	465.	190.
Insurance agent, . . .	45	1,128	52.2	12.9	2.70	.00	329.	130.
Engineer, . . .	56	1,130	87.1	8.6	3.20	.50	551.	118.
Picture framer, . . .	62	1,134	62.8	10.3	2.50	.70	333.	127.
Peddler, . . .	35	1,135	61.6	1.6	3.25	.50	420.	211.
Clergyman, . . .	50	1,136	51.2	8.1	2.95	.85	426.	78.
Musician, . . .	50	1,138	56.2	7.9	1.95	.25	360.	124.
Barkeeper, . . .	31	1,140	66.9	8.6	2.50	.90	423.	141.
Cigarmaker, . . .	23	1,137	71.6	8.3	3.65	.90	496.	90.
Clerk, . . .	30	1,142	56.2	2.3	3.50	.20	430.	229.
Plumber, . . .	25	1,141	53.9	3.6	2.15	.90	364.	151.
Druggist, . . .	38	1,144	64.4	6.8	3.80	.10	407.	209.
Tinsmith, . . .	60	1,147	73.2	7.7	3.00	.00	451.	162.
Clerk, . . .	36	1,148	55.3	2.0	2.50	.55	402.	178.
Laborer, . . .	40	1,154	54.4	3.4	2.50	.20	393.	108.
Expressman, . . .	36	1,156	57.6	10.4	2.95	.25	359.	204.
Actor, . . .	51	1,157	54.4	1.1	3.30	.30	390.	112.
Bartender, . . .	28	1,158	54.6	3.8	2.85	.55	420.	159.
Blacksmith, . . .	38	1,159	50.1	14.6	2.55	.55	366.	224.
Plumber, . . .	30	1,160	71.2	11.5	3.70	.20	557.	272.
Watchmaker, . . .	48	1,143	61.2	1.2	3.70	.40	237.	108.
Hostler, . . .	30	1,163	61.7	3.1	3.35	.35	436.	138.
Printer, . . .	30	764	59.8	3.7	3.60	.40	408.	236.
Shoemaker, . . .	40	1,166	65.3	8.4	3.55	.50	431.	120.
Coal dealer, . . .	40	1,171	61.6	2.5	2.80	.35	393.	91.
Teamster, . . .	44	1,131	76.6	11.6	2.85	.35	564.	98.
Accountant, . . .	43	1,104	64.0	2.5	3.95	.35	493.	123.
Physician, . . .	41	1,108	52.7	1.2	3.40	.45	441.	130.
Hardware dealer, . . .	53	1,184	52.6	4.1	2.30	.70	319.	142.
Laborer, . . .	26	1,189	58.5	1.8	3.30	.60	431.	164.
Ranchman, . . .	55	1,190	68.5	-6.1	3.45	.65	326.	114.
Mason, . . .	47	1,191	64.0	8.4	3.15	.35	491.	101.
Merchant, . . .	43	1,196	64.8	3.5	2.60	.15	450.	48.
Druggist, . . .	55	1,198	67.1	12.9	3.65	.20	334.	140.

# 18 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct. '98.

## *Physical Records, etc. — Concluded.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.
Car conductor, .	29	1,200	50.9	—1.8	2.80	.45	398.	99.
Laborer, . . .	55	1,203	48.9	10.5	2.75	.60	437.	128.
Tailor, . . .	25	920	52.2	5.3	3.50	.40	451.	173.
Student, . . .	29	1,204	75.7	3.7	3.90	.30	494.	176.
Morocco dresser, .	31	946	66.6	17.5	4.05	.15	459.	223.

## *Averages of the Above Records.*

	When admitted.	When discharged.	Increase.
Age (years), . . . . .	39.10-12	40.5-12	7-12
Weight (kilograms), . . . . .	62.2	69.4	7.2
Lung capacity (liters), . . . . .	3.01	3.433	.423
Total strength (kilograms), . . . . .	435.2	593.3	158.1

ERNST HERMANN.

OCT. 1, 1898.



---

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1898.

---

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

---

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1897, . . . . .	172
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	317
By commitment, . . . . .	288
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	20
By return from elopements of previous years, . . . . .	9
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	489
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	160
By death while in the house, . . . . .	6
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	2
As insane, . . . . .	6
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	11
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	3
By time limit while in the hospital, . . . . .	15
As not to be benefited by further treatment, . . . . .	116
By recommitment, . . . . .	1
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	163
On leave of absence, . . . . .	107
On elopement, . . . . .	54
On visit, . . . . .	2
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1898, . . . . .	159
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	97
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	56
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	6
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	482
Persons committed, . . . . .	287
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	164.58+

## Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1897-98.

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.							DISCHARGES.							Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.		
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1895- 96.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1896- 97.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1897- 98.	Return from Visit of 1897-98.	Return from Elope- ment of 1896-97.	Return from Elope- ment of 1897-98.	FINAL.				CONDITIONAL.					
								Time Limit.	Insane.	Unstable.	Death.	Leave of Absence.	Elopement.	Visit.		Total.	
1897.																	
October, . . . . .	31	2	3	1	-	-	5	45	2	-	12	-	8	9	-	31	177.80+
November, . . . . .	33	-	7	1	-	2	2	45	1	1	12	2	15	8	-	39	187.90
December, . . . . .	34	-	4	-	2	-	4	44	6	2	11	1	7	6	2	35	197.22+
1898.																	
January, . . . . .	17	-	-	3	1	-	1	22	1	-	10	-	4	4	1	20	201.90+
February, . . . . .	16	-	-	1	1	-	-	18	1	-	9	-	14	7	2	33	192.64+
March, . . . . .	15	-	1	2	-	-	3	21	1	-	10	-	21	14	-	46	172.61+
April, . . . . .	11	-	-	4	-	-	5	20	1	-	3	-	33	15	-	52	145.63+
May, . . . . .	18	-	2	6	-	3	7	36	-	-	7	1	28	5	1	42	125.85+
June, . . . . .	37	-	-	13	-	-	4	54	-	-	13	-	25	12	1	51	127.70
July, . . . . .	28	-	1	13	1	-	6	49	1	-	6	1	8	6	1	23	139.54+

August, . . . . .	24	-	-	9	1	-	-	3	13	-	11	15	1	49	153.64+
September, . . . . .	24	-	-	8	1	-	1	5	39	10	1	8	-	90	154.43+
Total of admissions, . . . . .	288	2	18	-	-	-	9	-	317	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . . . .	287	2	18	-	-	-	9	-	316	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	61	7	-	-	47	115	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	59	7	-	-	47	113	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	6	116	6	143	-
Total of persons finally discharged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	6	116	6	143	-
Total of conditional discharges.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	184	109	9	302	-
Total of persons conditionally discharged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	179	105	9	293	-
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	107	54	2	163	-
Daily average number for the year.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	164.58+

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	243
Second commitment, . . . . .	40
Third commitment, . . . . .	5
Total of cases, . . . . .	288
Total of persons, . . . . .	287

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Fifteen years and less, . . . .	36	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . .	88	1	—
20 to 25 years, . . . .	106	10	—
25 to 30 years, . . . .	31	30	1
30 to 35 years, . . . .	18	38	—
35 to 40 years, . . . .	1	48	1
40 to 50 years, . . . .	7	88	2
50 to 60 years, . . . .	—	55	2
60 to 70 years, . . . .	—	16	—
70 to 80 years, . . . .	—	1	—
Over 80 years, . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . .	287	287	6
Average ages, . . . .	20	41	45

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
At sea, . . . . .	1	1	—
Canada, . . . . .	4	2	4
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	1	1
California, . . . . .	1	—	—
England, . . . . .	9	9	8
France, . . . . .	—	1	1
Germany, . . . . .	2	4	2
Ireland, . . . . .	40	157	146
Massachusetts, . . . . .	175	60	58
Maine, . . . . .	12	11	12
New Hampshire, . . . . .	4	7	15
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	9	5	7
Norway, . . . . .	1	1	1
New Jersey, . . . . .	1	—	—
New York, . . . . .	3	7	4
New Brunswick, . . . . .	5	—	6
Newfoundland, . . . . .	—	—	1
Ohio, . . . . .	1	—	1
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	4	3	—
Rhode Island, . . . . .	2	—	2
Scotland, . . . . .	2	4	6
Sweden, . . . . .	2	2	2
Switzerland, . . . . .	1	1	1
Vermont . . . . .	6	10	7
Virginia, . . . . .	—	—	1
Wales, . . . . .	—	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	287	287	287

*Residence of Persons committed.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	177
Berkshire County, . . . . .	4
Essex County, . . . . .	31
Middlesex County, . . . . .	26
Bristol County, . . . . .	18
Worcester County, . . . . .	16
Hampden County, . . . . .	2
Norfolk County, . . . . .	6
Plymouth County, . . . . .	5
Hampshire County, . . . . .	1
Barnstable County, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	287
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	272
Country districts, . . . . .	15

*Civil Condition of Persons committed.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Totals.
First, . . . . .	117	104	21	1	243
Second, . . . . .	15	17	5	3	40
Third, . . . . .	2	2	—	1	5
Total of cases, . . . . .	134	123	26	5	288
Total of persons, . . . . .	134	122	26	5	287



*Occupation of Persons committed.*

Accountant, . . . . .	1	Gasfitter, . . . . .	1
Auctioneer, . . . . .	1	Horseshoer, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	4	Harness maker, . . . . .	1
Book-keepers, . . . . .	9	Hostler, . . . . .	1
Butchers, . . . . .	3	Hardware dealer, . . . . .	1
Bakers, . . . . .	2	Insurance agents, . . . . .	3
Bartenders, . . . . .	6	Iron moulders, . . . . .	4
Blockmaker, . . . . .	1	Inspector of lumber, . . . . .	1
Blacksmith, . . . . .	1	Longshoremen, . . . . .	2
Case maker, . . . . .	1	Letter carriers, . . . . .	2
Carpenters, . . . . .	9	Locomotive engineers, . . . . .	3
Clerks, . . . . .	24	Leather dresser, . . . . .	1
Contractors, . . . . .	2	Laborers, . . . . .	19
Clergyman, . . . . .	1	Liquor dealers, . . . . .	4
Cigar makers, . . . . .	2	Masons, . . . . .	5
Carriage blacksmith, . . . . .	1	Milkman, . . . . .	1
Coal dealer, . . . . .	1	Musician, . . . . .	1
Carpet upholsterer, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	4
Carpet cutter, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	13
Collectors, . . . . .	2	Night clerk, . . . . .	1
Curriers, . . . . .	2	Painters, . . . . .	11
Druggists, . . . . .	3	Provision dealer, . . . . .	1
Dyer, . . . . .	1	Physicians, . . . . .	4
Expressmen, . . . . .	2	Plumber's helper, . . . . .	1
Electric car conductors, . . . . .	2	Printers, . . . . .	4
Electrotype finisher, . . . . .	1	Plumbers, . . . . .	5
Foreman, . . . . .	1	Pavers, . . . . .	2
Farmer, . . . . .	1	Porters, . . . . .	3
Florist, . . . . .	1	Pressman, . . . . .	1
Fish business, . . . . .	1	Piano tuners, . . . . .	2
Gardeners, . . . . .	3	Peddlers, . . . . .	3
Grocers, . . . . .	2	Piano polisher, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons committed — Concluded.*

Picture framer, . . . . .	1	Tool dresser, . . . . .	1
Quarryman, . . . . .	1	Tobacco dealer, . . . . .	1
Railroad employees, . . . . .	2	Typewriter, . . . . .	1
Reporters, . . . . .	3	Tailors, . . . . .	5
Stewards, . . . . .	2	Teamsters, . . . . .	14
Sailor, . . . . .	1	Tinsmiths, . . . . .	2
Shoemakers, . . . . .	18	Theatrical, . . . . .	1
Stone cutters, . . . . .	2	Ticket seller in theatre, . . . . .	1
Saloon keepers, . . . . .	2	Telegraph operator, . . . . .	1
Salesmen, . . . . .	6	Trunk maker, . . . . .	1
Shoe cutters, . . . . .	3	Undertakers, . . . . .	3
Student, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	2
Storekeepers, . . . . .	2	Wood turners, . . . . .	2
Shoe dealer, . . . . .	1	Watchmakers, . . . . .	2
Steam fitter, . . . . .	1	Wire drawer, . . . . .	1
Stevedore, . . . . .	1	Weighter, . . . . .	1
Shank maker, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	287

*Relation to Hospitals of Persons committed.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	217
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	33
Former inmates of other hospitals only, . . . . .	27
Former inmates of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	10
Total, . . . . .	287

*Causes of Death.*

Acute alcoholic neuritis, . . . . .	1
Delirium tremens, . . . . .	3
Delirium tremens and heart disease, . . . . .	1
Delirium tremens and acute nephritis, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	6

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1897, and ending May 5, 1898, also their Apparent Habits on July 6, 1898.*

DISCHARGED.	Totals.	Percentages.
As doing well, or abstinent, . . . . .	72	42.10+
As improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	15	8.77+
As unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	66	38.59+
Could not be found, . . . . .	4	2.33+
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	14	8.18+
Totals, . . . . .	171	100.00

### PRODUCTS OF FARM, 1898.

---

61,000	quarts milk,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$2,135 00
4,729	pounds pork,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	331 03
3,526	pounds beef,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	211 56
	Calves sold,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	18 00
53	tons hay,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	742 00
1½	tons millet,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	12 00
10	tons rye,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	80 00
20	tons rowen,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	280 00
1	ton barley,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8 00
4	tons fodder,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	32 00
4,500	cabbages,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	225 00
200	bushels mangel-wurzels,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	100 00
55	bushels beets,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	27 50
500	bushels potatoes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	250 00
105	bushels onions,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	78 75
350	bushels tomatoes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	175 00
5	bushels carrots,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2 50
27	bushels string beans,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	27 00
2	bushels shell beans,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3 00
33	bushels pease,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	49 50
25	bushels turnips,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	12 50
250	summer squashes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	12 50
2,000	pounds winter squash,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	50 00
250	heads of lettuce,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	12 50
13,200	ears of corn,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	132 00
50	barrels of apples,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	75 00
5,000	cucumbers,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	50 00
									<hr/>
									\$5,132 34

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS  
AND INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1898.

## ASSETS SEPT. 30, 1898.

Real estate :—	
Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . .	\$15,000 00
Buildings :—	
Administration building and barn, . .	9,500 00
Small farm-house, . . . . .	475 00
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	4,750 00
Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	114,000 00
Workshop, . . . . .	9,600 00
Piggery, . . . . .	1,500 00
	<hr/> \$154,825 00
Personal estate :—	
Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$2,375 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . .	1,622 00
Carriages and agricultural implements, .	1,544 44
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . .	1,162 54
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, .	3,527 24
Other furniture in inmates' department, .	3,194 25
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	2,494 80
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	161 74
Dry goods, . . . . .	788 79
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	996 48
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	200 00
Fuel, . . . . .	2,906 25
Library, . . . . .	378 27
Other supplies undistributed, . . . .	7,388 21
	<hr/> 28,685 01
Total assets, . . . . .	<hr/> \$183,510 01

# 32 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1897, . . . . .	\$3,597 12
Received from State appropriation for current expenses, 1898, . . . . .	20,125 02
From special appropriations for shop, piggery, coal shed and fence, . . . . .	7,000 00
Received from other sources, viz.: —	
From farm and farm produce, . . . . .	\$166 52
For sale of brooms, . . . . .	7,801 90
From towns and cities for support of inmates, . . . . .	14,851 20
From individuals for support of inmates, . . . . .	2,372 19
From State for support of inmates, . . . . .	12,510 21
From all other sources, . . . . .	213 55
	<hr/>
	37,915 57
	<hr/>
Total receipts, . . . . .	\$68,637 71

## EXPENDITURES.

### A. Current Expenditures.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$20,384 73
Provisions and supplies: —	
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$2,792 95
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	530 95
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	761 39
Bread, . . . . .	2,390 63
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	61 28
Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	832 26
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	393 24
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	947 29
Milk, butter and cheese, . . . . .	1,515 35
Salt and other groceries, . . . . .	1,684 96
	<hr/>
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . . .	11,910 30
Clothing, . . . . .	\$1,395 46
Fuel and lights, . . . . .	2,700 11
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . . .	399 78
Furniture, beds and bedding, . . . . .	476 08
Transportation, . . . . .	383 67
Ordinary repairs, . . . . .	2,014 69
Expenses of superintendent and trustees, . . . . .	501 23
All other current expenses, . . . . .	8,030 67
	<hr/>
	15,901 64
	<hr/>
Total current expenditures, . . . . .	\$48,196 67

*B. Extraordinary Expenditures.*

Workshop and store room, . . . . .	\$3,500 00	
Piggery, . . . . .	1,500 00	
Coal shed, . . . . .	500 00	
Fence, . . . . .	1,500 00	
Materials for the manufacture of brooms, . . . . .	*11,186 36	
		<hr/>
		\$18,186 36
Total expenditures, . . . . .		\$66,388 03

## RESOURCES SEPT. 30, 1898.

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$2,262 63	
Bills receivable, . . . . .	8,052 90	
Unexpended appropriations, . . . . .	4,874 98	
		<hr/>
Total resources applicable to expenses, . . . . .		\$15,190 51

## LIABILITIES SEPT. 30, 1898.

Total liabilities, . . . . .	None.	
Balance for the institution, . . . . .		\$15,190 51

## CASH ACCOUNT.

*Dr.*

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1897, . . . . .	\$3,597 12	
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	27,125 02	
Received from sale of produce, . . . . .	166 52	
Received from sale of brooms, . . . . .	*7,801 90	
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	29,955 10	
		<hr/>
Total, . . . . .		\$68,645 66

*Cr.*

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$20,384 73	
For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	11,910 30	
For fuel and lights, . . . . .	2,700 11	
For clothing, furniture and bedding, . . . . .	1,871 49	
For repairs and improvements, . . . . .	2,014 69	
For all other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	9,315 35	
For extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	18,186 36	
By cash on hand Sept. 30, 1898, . . . . .	2,262 63	
		<hr/>
Total, . . . . .		\$68,645 66

\* The stock on hand in the broom shop September 30 was valued at \$4,685.21. There were outstanding bills due the hospital amounting to \$1,850.75.

# 34 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct.'98.

## SUMMARY.

### *Dr.*

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1897, . . . .	\$3,597 12
Drawn from State treasury, . . . .	27,125 02
Received from all other sources, . . . .	37,923 52
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	\$68,645 66

### *Cr.*

Cash paid on account of current expenses, .	\$48,196 67
Cash paid on account of extraordinary expenses, .	18,186 36
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1898, . . . .	2,262 63
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	\$68,645 66

WARREN F. SPALDING,

*Treasurer.*



---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---



## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies,—  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

SECT. 4. Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however*, that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

SECT. 5. Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 6. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 7. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

---

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

SECT. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of said trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue his proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, in any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to either of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or being in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

SECT. 7. All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said person residing or being within the county as therein provided. Such order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except, etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308

Residence of patient to be certified.

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he

## APPENDIX.

v

shall state his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Copy to be sent to hospital.

Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.

SECT. 16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant, as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.

Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.

SECT. 8. All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Patient may be detained two years.

Conditional release.

Revocation of permit to be at liberty.

SECT. 9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder or holders of such permit and their return to the hospital, and such order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. Any person at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit when returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.

Voluntary return of patient.

SECT. 10. Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing them to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be held in said hospital to abide the final order of said court.

Appeal from order of commitment.

SECT. 11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes.

Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.



JUDGE before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay, for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

. . . At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]

AN ACT RELATIVE TO ESCAPES AND DISCHARGES FROM THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

## [Chapter 474, Acts of 1897.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

Persons escap-  
ing from Mas-  
sachusetts  
hospital for  
dipsomaniacs  
and inebriates  
may be  
arrested, etc.

SECTION 1. If a person held in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates escapes therefrom, or from the grounds or premises thereof, he may be arrested and returned thereto by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in the Commonwealth, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. It shall be the duty of the superintendent of police of Boston, the city marshals and chiefs of police of other cities, and the chief of police of every town having such an officer, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, to cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital, if he is within such city or town.

Certain patients  
may be dis-  
charged.

SECT. 2. The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates are hereby authorized, whenever in their judgment a patient has been long enough in the hospital to enable them to form an opinion as to whether or not the treatment would benefit him, to finally discharge such patient.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 8, 1897.*]

# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	5
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	9
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	21
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	31

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	v
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may be defaulted, . . . . .	vi
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	vi
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	v, vi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	iv
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	iv
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	v
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	v
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	iii
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	iv
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	iv
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	iv
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	iii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	v

### COURTS AND JUDGES:

certain, may commit, . . . . .	iii
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	v
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	v
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	v
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	iii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	iii

### HOSPITAL:

to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	iii
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	iii
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	ii
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	ii
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	ii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	i

<b>INMATES :</b>		<b>PAGE</b>
board of, by whom paid, . . . . .		vii
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .		vii
general character of, . . . . .		iii
insane, may be transferred to lunatic hospital, . . . . .		vi
may be detained two years, . . . . .		v
may be released conditionally, . . . . .		v
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .		v
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .		v
only males to be admitted, . . . . .		iii
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .		ii
who may arrest and return escaped inmate, . . . . .		viii
duty of police to arrest and return escaped inmates, . . . . .		viii
<b>OVERSEERS OF THE POOR :</b>		
to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .		iv
<b>PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY :</b>		
how granted, . . . . .		v
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .		v
may become void, . . . . .		v
may be revoked, . . . . .		v
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .		v
<b>PHYSICIANS :</b>		
must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .		iv
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .		iv
must certify certain facts, . . . . .		iv
<b>SUPERINTENDENT :</b>		
appointed by trustees, . . . . .		ii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .		ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .		ii
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .		v
<b>TRANSFERS :</b>		
of certain persons from lunatic hospitals, . . . . .		vi
of insane inmates to lunatic hospitals, . . . . .		vi
<b>TREASURER :</b>		
appointed by trustees, . . . . .		ii
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .		viii
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .		ii
approved by governor and council, . . . . .		ii
to give bond, . . . . .		ii
to make annual report, . . . . .		vii
<b>TRUSTEES :</b>		
a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .		i
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .		i
compensation of, . . . . .		vi
removals of, how made, . . . . .		i
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .		i
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .		vi

# INDEX.

xi

## TRUSTEES — *Concluded.*

PAGE

### duties and powers :

to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	ii
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	ii
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	vii
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	ii
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	ii
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	i
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	vii
to make annual report, . . . . .	vii
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	ii
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	i
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	ii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	vii
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	viii



*Foxborough State Hospital. Files*

PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

---

# EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL

FOR

DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES

(AT FOXBOROUGH).



---

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1899.

---

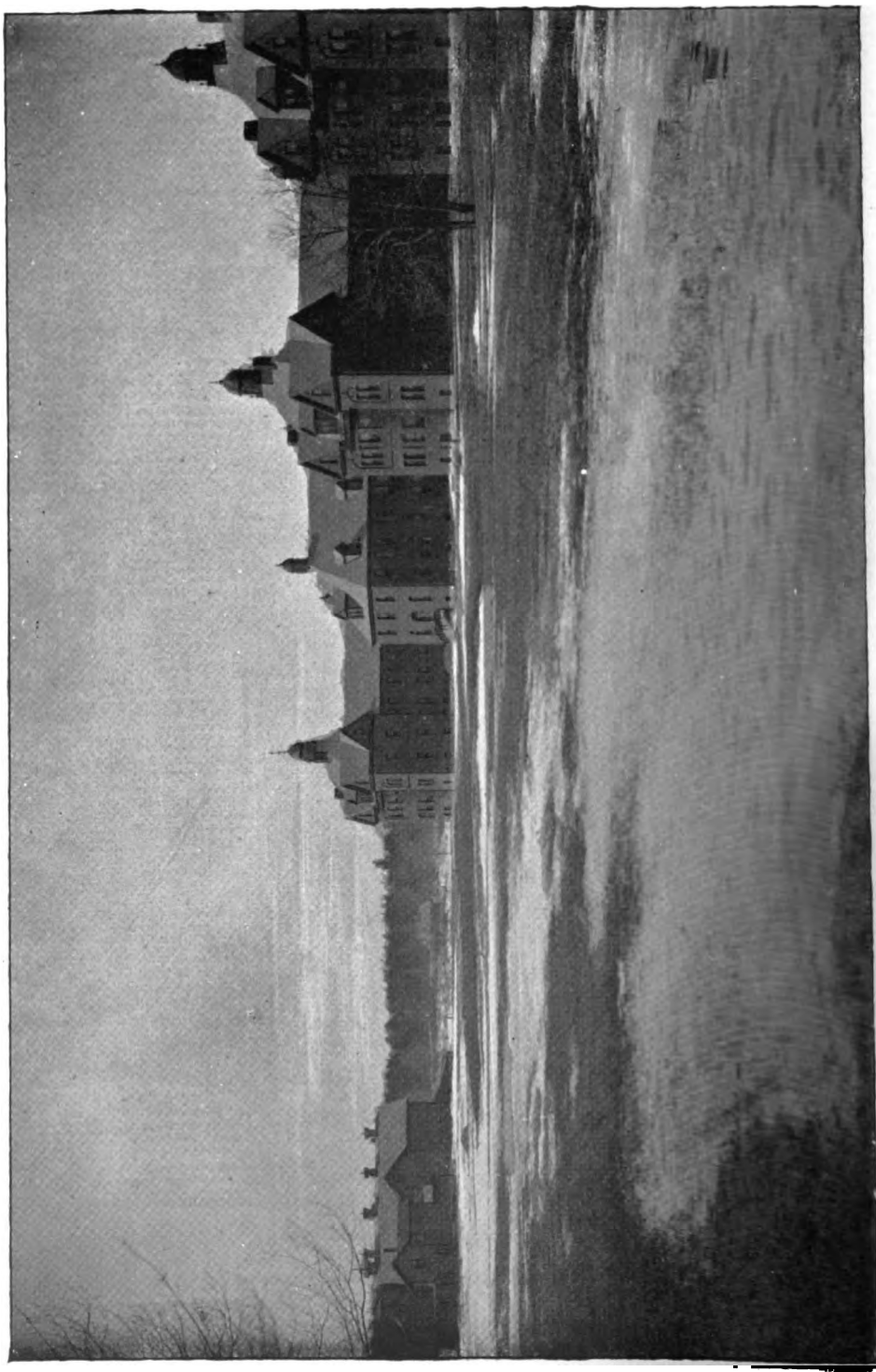
BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1900.











COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.

DINING-ROOM

COTTAGE.

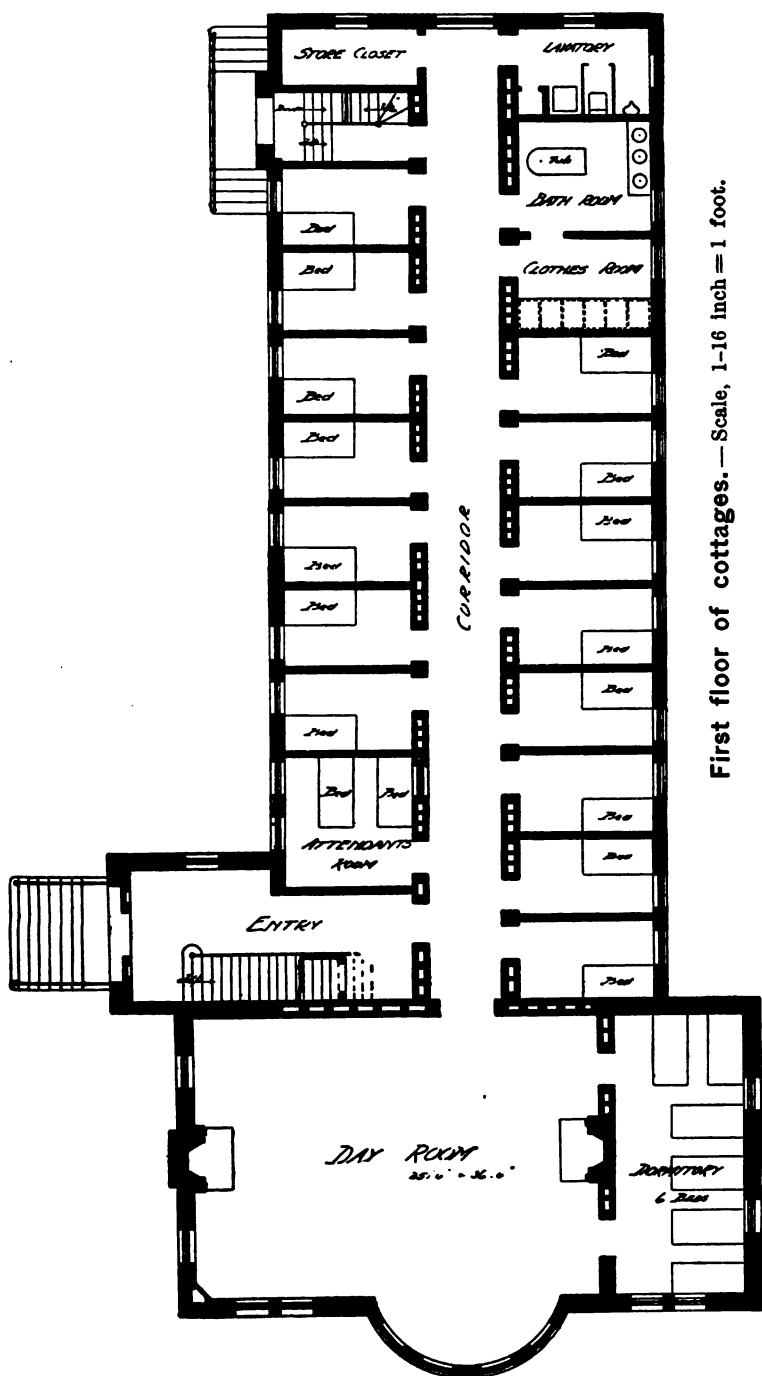


COTTAGE.—DINING-ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.

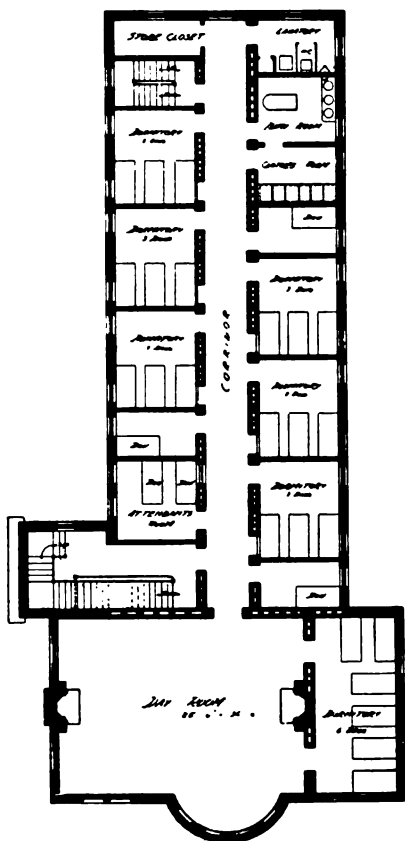


INTERIOR OF DAY ROOM.

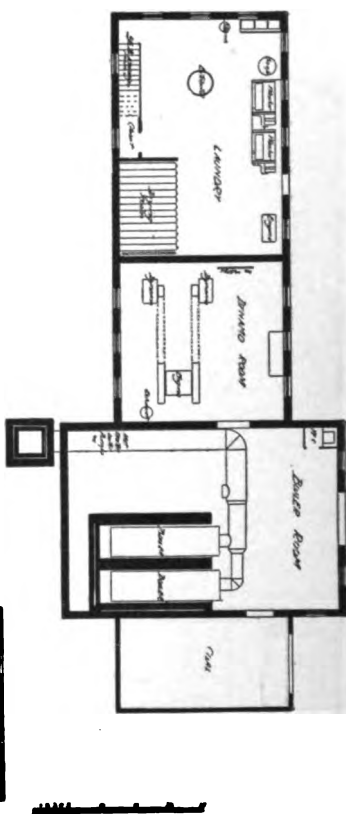




First floor of cottages.—Scale, 1-16 inch = 1 foot.

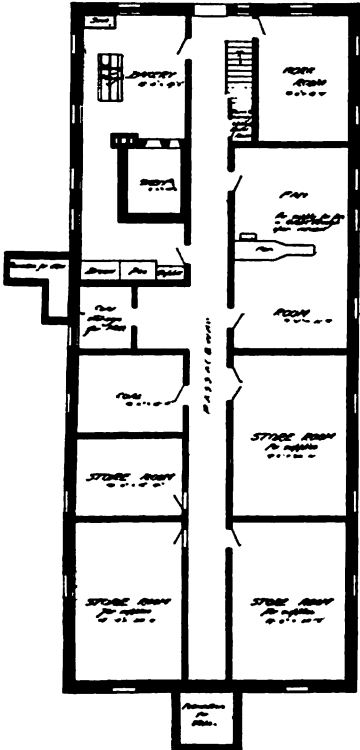


Second floor of cottages.

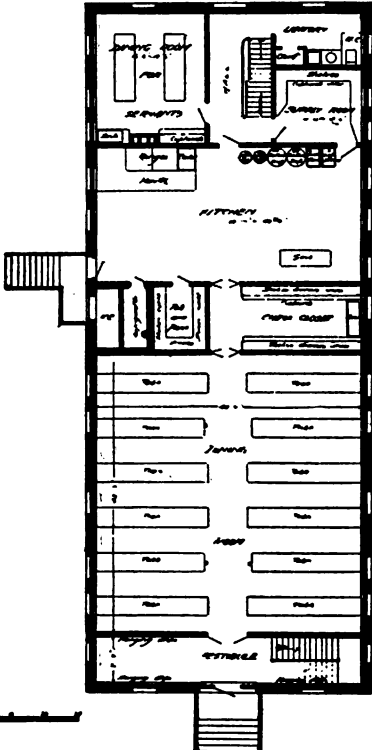


Boiler house and laundry.

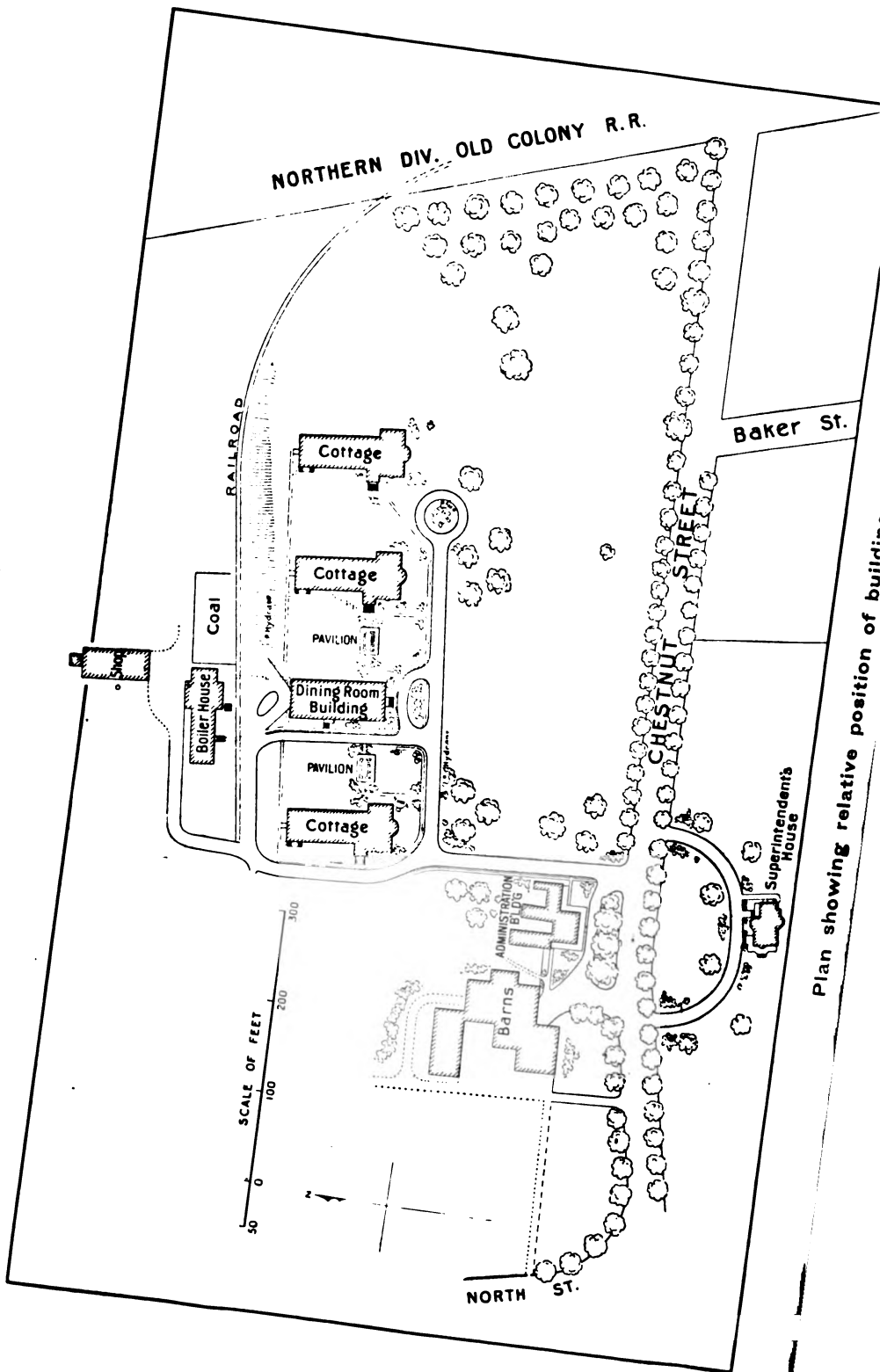
## DINING ROOM BUILDING.



### Basement.



### First floor.



Plan showing relative position of buildings



**EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1899.**

---

**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1900.**

HARVARD COLLEGE  
JUL 13 1901

The Registrar

**OFFICERS**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**TRUSTEES.**

**EDWARD COWLES, M.D., *Chairman.***  
**JOSEPH G. PINKHAM, M.D.**  
**BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.**  
**MRS. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.**  
**S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE.**

---

**SUPERINTENDENT.**

**CHARLES E. WOODBURY, M.D.**

---

**TREASURER.**

**WARREN F. SPALDING, 56 PEMBERTON SQUARE BOSTON.**

# TRUSTEES

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

NAME.	Residence.	When Ap- pointed.	Service Ended.	From What Cause.
SAMUEL CARR, . . . .	Boston, .	1890	1895	Term expired.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M.D., .	Lowell, .	1890	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES, . . . .	Boston, .	1890	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS,	Boston, .	1890	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER,* . .	Boston, .	1890	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1890	Jan, 1896	Resigned.
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D., . .	Boston, .	Oct., 1891	July 1, 1896	Term expired.
HEMAN M. BURR, . . . .	Newton, .	Sept., 1894	Dec., 1895	Resigned.
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D., . .	Lynn, .	July, 1895	-	Still in office.
ROBERT H. RICHARDS, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1895	Dec. 27, 1897	Resigned.
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.,	Ayer, .	Jan., 1896	-	Still in office.
EDWARD COWLES, M.D., . .	Belmont, .	July, 1896	-	Still in office.
ALFRED E. BURTON, . . .	Boston, .	Jan., 1898	Aug. 4, 1899	Term expired.
S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE, . .	Newton, .	July, 1899	-	Still in office.

\* Deceased.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their eighth annual report, with the reports of the superintendent and treasurer. The results of the year's work show that good progress has been made in developing the usefulness of the hospital. This year, like each preceding one, has added something to the gains that are being made in certain particulars determined by the nature and conditions of the hospital.

The superintendent's report shows increase in the number of admissions and of the daily average during the year. This increase in the number of patients under care adds to the earnings and aids in diminishing the average weekly cost, which is now lower than for any previous year. This would have been still less but for unusual repairs being required, the greater cost of food supplies and the failure of crops because of the dry season.

There is to be noted an increase in the number of commitments by the courts, the greater care that is evident in the selection of cases worthy of the privileges of the hospital, and the new interest manifested in certain localities by the probation officers, who find it helpful in their work to co-operate with the hospital by keeping certain patients under observation when on leave of absence from the hospital. All these things are indicative of a growing public confidence in the institution and a better appreciation of its work.

At the hospital itself more work is being done by patients out of doors, in farming and care of grounds, road-making and repairs of buildings. The work in the broom shop has therefore been diminished during the summer, but will be increased again in the winter months, when the opportunity for out-door work lessens.

The general improvement noted in the superintendent's report and observed by the trustees has been contributed to by the new legislation obtained during the last two years, upon their recommendations. The granting of an appropriation to construct a building for a chapel, gymnasium and bath house will soon provide the much-needed facilities for remedial care, which includes the moral treatment that is afforded through the promoting of wholesome mental entertainment that men of active minds commonly enjoy.

The valuable work of Mr. Hermann in physical training, forming an important part of the special medical treatment, is presented in the usual tabulated form, which shows the results in many individual cases. This precise demonstration of what is done for patients by a term of treatment sufficiently long to be effective is most significant as to what constitutes a real making over of the physical basis of reform of a subject of alcoholic disease.

On the twenty-fourth day of April Dr. Marcello Hutchinson retired from the superintendency, which he had held from the opening of the hospital through the most trying years of its history, and the trustees desire to express their appreciation of the valuable service rendered by him under the great difficulties with which he was obliged to contend. He resigned to become the superintendent of the Vermont State Asylum at Waterbury, Vt. Dr. Charles E. Woodbury was appointed to take charge of the hospital, with qualifications for the position gained in his experiences as an assistant physician in the New Hampshire Asylum and McLean Hospital, and in the Bloomingdale Asylum, where he was first assistant. He was superintendent for some years of the Rhode Island General Hospital. Previous to his present appointment he had held the office of Inspector of Institutions under the State Board of Lunacy and Charity for a number of years.

While it is not the intention of the trustees to recommend

appropriations this year for any special purposes, there are some requirements that should be noted as being a part of the present condition of the hospital. The small wooden building which was formerly the farm-house, and now constitutes the administrative offices and residence of the assistant physician, is not only falling into decay from old age, but is very inadequate for the purposes for which it must be used. An expert report upon the condition of the house shows that it would be unprofitable to make any substantial repairs or material additions to its capacity; and yet better accommodations are very much needed for medical and other officers. As the work of the hospital grows in importance and receives the recognition due to its value, it will be proper to ask attention to the need of a new administration building, for which there is an appropriate place in the arrangement of the hospital buildings.

The condition of the barn and stable became dangerous during the past year by the rotting of the floor timbers, which caused the settling of some parts of the buildings. Temporary repairs have made them serviceable for a short time; but these old buildings will require renewal before long, when they may be placed at the rear part of the grounds, in a more fitting relation to the location of the other parts of the new hospital.

Entertainments of a varied nature have been provided by the hospital for the patients once a week during the late autumn and winter, and the patients themselves have also arranged entertainments from time to time. A full list of these follows the report of the superintendent. The library is slowly growing, and its usefulness is increased by the active interest taken by the librarian—who is always a patient—in the needs of his fellow patients. The trustees desire to record here their thanks to the friends who have widened the field of this branch of the hospital by their gifts. Mr. C. L. Bixby has presented the library with miscellaneous magazines and illustrated papers; Mr. F. L. Bowker with a bound copy of the "Boston Gazette" for 1811, and Rev. Eliza M. Hickok with a volume of her poems. To Mrs. John C. Phillips we are indebted for her subscription to the following current magazines: two copies of the "Century,"

two copies of "Harper's," one copy each of the "Atlantic," "McClure's," "Cosmopolitan" and "New England" magazines.

Prof. Alfred E. Burton's term of service expired on July 1, 1899, and, to the regret of his co-trustees, he felt unable to give further time to the work of the hospital, on account of his other duties. Prof. S. Homer Woodbridge, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, has been appointed in his place. Professor Woodbridge qualified on Aug. 4, 1899.

EDWARD COWLES, *Chairman*.

JOSEPH G. PINKHAM.

BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL.

ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE.



## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

I beg to present the following report for the official year now completed. The number of patients in the hospital Oct. 1, 1898, was 159; the number remaining in the hospital Sept. 30, 1899, was 174. The number of commitments during the year was 310, — a gain of 22 over the preceding year; the daily average was 177.25+; that of last year, 164.58+.

Since the opening of the hospital the average number of patients and average weekly cost per capita have been as follows: —

YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.	YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.
1893,. . .	62.78	\$11.18	1897, . . .	148.77	\$6.11
1894,. . .	101.08	8.41	1898, . . .	164.58	5.63
1895,. . .	125.14	7.00	1899, . . .	177.25	5.30
1896,. . .	145.32	6.32			

Owing to the rise in prices of food supplies and the failure of crops, due mainly to the long-continued drought, the decrease in weekly cost of support per capita has been less than was hoped, yet a material reduction has been made.

### ADMISSIONS.

The last clause of section 6 of chapter 414, Acts of 1889, establishing this hospital, defines the class of persons who should be committed; and it is pleasing to note that a finer interpretation of the law is being made, and a constantly decreasing number of unsuitable cases committed. Yet too many come to whom a hospital can give but temporary relief; not infrequently they have criminal records.

**FINAL DISCHARGES.**

Nothing could demonstrate the fitness of the law providing for final discharges more clearly than its effect upon the persons liable to be thus discharged; it is a procedure dreaded by all to whom it can be applied, as it gives them the alternative of a course of sobriety or a term in a penal institution. Such patients are often not only incurable but a source of great harm to those in the hospital who can be helped; these are in danger of having their weakened minds warped by seditious talk and example. I think that frequent application of this law should be made, to keep the hospital as free as possible from this iniquitous element. That a great amount of good can result from this aid to proper classification, I have no doubt.

**EMPLOYMENT.**

Nothing aids more in securing good results than steady occupation. Early in the warm season parties of patients under the direction of foremen have been at work upon the farm, building roads, ditching, excavating, etc.; under the direction of one of their own number, patients have changed the unfinished recreation court into an attractive spot, graded, seeded down, ornamented with flowers, with gravelled walks throughout; other important work of a similar nature has been done elsewhere in the same manner. Many much-needed repairs, changes and renovations have been made, largely by the labor of patients; a new hennerly for one hundred fowls, which may be extended, has been built entirely by patients, and of the double benefit both to patient and hospital there is no doubt. The principal industry, that of broom making, has been carried on throughout the year, but its greatest usefulness is during the winter months.

**GYMNASIUM.**

The sum of \$20,000 was appropriated by the Legislature of 1899 to erect and equip a gymnasium and chapel. Plans have been prepared and contracts made for the construction of this building. It will be of brick, one story in height, with a pitched roof, slated. The audience room is 42 by 46

feet, inside measurement, open to the roof; in the rear, an annex 47 by 36 feet, with gravelled roof, contains a dressing room 18 by 28 feet, a class bath room of the same size, of thirty-two stalls for needle spray, and rooms for the Baruch system of hydrotherapeutics. It is expected that this building will be ready for use early in January. A special feature of this is class bathing by alternate needle spray douches controlled at one station; as a tonic bath is an important adjunct in the treatment, it will be readily seen how necessary for success are suitable arrangements for bathing. The system as devised is unique, and excellent results are expected. Mr. Hermann has continued to conduct classes in physical training throughout the year, with marked benefit to the patients; the great good derived from this part of the treatment is beyond question; in the table appended the satisfactory results are shown.

#### LIBRARY.

The library, which now numbers over 700 volumes, continues to interest and instruct the inmates. To many friends of the hospital we are indebted for magazines, books and pamphlets; Mr. F. L. Bowker for a bound volume of "Boston Gazette" for 1811, Rev. E. M. Hickok for a book of poems, Mr. C. L. Bixby for magazines and illustrated papers. Through the generosity of Mrs. John C. Phillips the patients have received each month 2 copies of "Century," 2 copies of "Harper's," 1 copy each of "Atlantic," "McClure's," "Cosmopolitan" and "New England" magazines.

The wards of the hospital were made attractive at Christmas time with holly wreaths at the windows, given by a friend of the institution.

#### ENTERTAINMENTS.

Beginning with Oct. 15, 1898, weekly entertainments, covering a wide range of topics, have been given, the patients also assisting at times with their own unaided talent.

#### NEEDS.

The present condition of the cow barn and stable, with its location, is such that a change is imperatively demanded. These buildings, old when purchased, should be replaced by

new ones, properly located and adapted to present requirements. Suitable buildings should be erected whenever it is fitting that the Legislature should be asked to appropriate a sum for this purpose.

#### SEWAGE FILTER BED.

Early in the spring the unsatisfactory condition of this bed was very evident; not only did it fail to purify the deposit, but it was unsightly and a menace to good health. Plans for repairing it, made by a competent engineer, were submitted to and approved by the State Board of Health; the work is now nearly completed, and it has been thoroughly and satisfactorily done under careful superintendence. We now have an area for filtration of sewage free from all objectionable qualities, and one which promises to last many years.

In the half-year of my incumbency I have had frequent recourse to your never-failing kindness, wise counsel, encouragement and support. I beg that you will permit me to thank you most heartily.

Respectfully submitted,

CHAS. E. WOODBURY,  
*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, MASS., Oct. 25, 1899.

## LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS GIVEN AT THE HOSPITAL DURING THE YEAR.

---

Oct. 25, 1898, lecture, by Prof. Edward Cummings : Social Significance of the Change from Tools to Machines.

Nov. 3, 1898, musical entertainment, by Mrs. John Morrison and Mrs. Henry A. Waters, vocalists.

Nov. 9, 1898, illustrated lecture, by Prof. Edward S. Morse : Japan, — its Temples, Theatres and Music.

Nov. 16, 1898, illustrated lecture, by Prof. Edward S. Morse : Industrial Occupations of the Japanese.

Nov. 22, 1898, illustrated lecture, by Prof. Edward S. Morse : Japanese Children, Sports and Games.

Dec. 8, 1898, musical entertainment, by Mrs. Edward Carpenter : An Evening of Song.

Dec. 16, 1898, illustrated lecture, by Mr. D. O. S. Lowell : A Visit to Russia.

Dec. 23, 1898, illustrated lecture, by Mr. W. Lyman Underwood : Hunting with the Camera ; Snap-shots at Birds and Animals, at Home and Abroad.

Dec. 30, 1898, illustrated lecture, by Mr. C. Howard Walker : The Omaha Exposition.

Jan. 5, 1899, musical entertainment, by Mr. F. W. Bancroft : Irish Songs and Song Writers.

Jan. 13, 1899, illustrated lecture, by Mr. Arthur T. Hopkins : Jamaica, or the Land of Springs.

Jan. 20, 1899, illustrated lecture, by Prof. Charles E. Fay : Mountaineering in the Canadian Rockies.

Jan. 26, 1899, illustrated lecture, by Mr. Lewis K. Harlow : A Walk through Holland with a Black Stick.

Feb. 2, 1899, exhibition, by Mr. J. W. Hart, "The Strong Man : " Feats of Strength.

Feb. 10, 1899, musical entertainment, by Mrs. Carpenter, assisted by Dr. Fourtin, vocalist ; Miss Payson, pianist.

Feb. 17, 1899, illustrated lecture, by Prof. George H. Barton : How Mountains are made.

## 14 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

Feb. 22, 1899, a variety entertainment, music, recitation, etc., by the patients.

Feb. 24, 1899, an evening of ventriloquism, by Mr. W. A. Coles, "The Blind Entertainer."

March 3, 1899, illustrated lecture, by Mr. Howard W. Poor: Naples and Pompeii and Vicinity.

March 9, 1899, lecture, by Dr. James Rosedale, assisted by his daughter: Comicalities and Realities of Eastern Life.

March 17, 1899, illustrated lecture, by Prof. George L. Goodale: Ceylon and Java.

March 22, 1899, a variety entertainment, by the patients.

March 23, 1899, illustrated lecture, by Mrs. Mabel Loomis Todd: The Cruise of the Coronet.

March 30, 1899, lecture, by Dr. James Rosedale, assisted by his wife: A Donkey ride from Dan to Beersheba.

May 30, 1899, a variety entertainment, by the patients.

Sept. 8, 1899, musical entertainment, by Miss Payson and her pupils, assisted by Mr. Daly.

*Physical Records of 135 Patients who attended the Regular Classes  
for Physical Training during their Presence in the Hospital.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Machinist, . . .	44	1,200	73.7	2.2	3.40	.30	442.	189.
Clerk, . . .	20	1,211	60.3	1.4	3.20	.50	342.	139.
Teamster, . . .	40	1,210	60.8	14.2	2.45	.45	459.	252.
Clerk, . . .	33	1,213	56.7	-1.8	2.60	.25	441.	83.
Clerk, . . .	43	1,068	60.8	4.1	2.60	1.05	440.	50.
Dentist, . . .	50	1,008	58.0	1.4	3.00	.30	458.	147.
Student, . . .	30	1,204	75.7	1.6	3.90	.30	494.	116.
Lumber dealer, . .	42	1,234	60.8	3.9	5.00	.00	534.	129.
Teamster, . . .	32	1,425	56.2	0.9	3.70	.45	490.	301.
Trunk maker, . .	33	1,240	52.6	9.4	3.15	.05	444.	178.
Laborer, . . .	43	1,012	64.8	14.5	3.15	.40	408.	168.
Boot cutter, . .	32	1,242	52.8	7.5	2.75	.05	360.	194.
Shoe operator, . .	28	1,251	50.	16.3	3.50	.40	352.	247.
Wire drawer, . .	58	1,256	52.6	6.8	3.55	.15	416.	110.
Gardener, . . .	54	1,250	49.4	9.5	2.50	.35	364.	117.
Laborer, . . .	43	1,257	51.2	4.5	2.55	.00	360.	74.
Grocery clerk, . .	40	1,262	76.6	7.0	2.85	.30	518.	216.
Liquor dealer, . .	54	1,254	67.1	3.6	3.00	.05	395.	66.
Grocery clerk, . .	30	1,277	58.4	5.9	3.65	.75	489.	220.
Bartender, . . .	52	1,279	60.7	11.6	2.80	.05	423.	167.
Carriage smith, . .	40	1,150	50.2	17.7	2.55	.15	366.	235.
Clothing trimmer, .	44	1,086	52.1	5.9	2.15	.55	253.	194.
None, . . .	41	1,148	56.3	4.5	2.35	.25	402.	121.
Teamster, . . .	28	1,305	61.6	5.2	3.90	.70	441.	284.
Clerk, . . .	63	1,306	79.3	4.5	2.15	.35	303.	93.
Shoemaker, . . .	57	1,312	66.4	2.9	3.55	.30	396.	172.
Gasfitter, . . .	31	1,315	53.1	9.1	2.35	.55	546.	276.
Clerk, . . .	25	1,026	50.3	0.0	2.55	1.00	436.	253.
Carpenter, . . .	41	1,310	50.3	17.9	3.05	.05	467.	93.
Blacksmith, . . .	31	1,321	55.8	24.1	3.45	.05	490.	185.
Clerk, . . .	47	1,322	51.2	5.0	2.60	.30	411.	98.

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Block maker, . . .	58	1,320	52.6	5.4	2.35	.30	250.	180.
Collector, . . .	52	1,326	57.8	4.8	3.10	.45	349.	108.
Hotel steward, . . .	51	1,328	66.3	6.1	2.80	.55	465.	92.
Letter carrier, . . .	42	1,071	54.8	9.1	4.15	.65	430.	237.
Book-keeper, . . .	43	1,335	48.4	8.7	2.70	.65	354.	155.
Clergyman, . . .	52	1,136	51.2	9.2	2.95	.80	426.	133.
Laborer, . . .	47	1,116	87.1	11.1	2.70	.65	624.	194.
Book-keeper, . . .	41	1,323	55.1	3.8	3.30	.25	480.	115.
Carpenter, . . .	56	1,110	58.5	3.8	2.95	.15	503.	153.
Physician, . . .	47	1,348	59.6	3.4	3.30	.20	423.	187.
Grocer, . . .	42	1,342	58.9	12.0	3.20	.40	456.	124.
Carriage painter, . . .	40	1,343	60.7	4.2	3.10	.05	355.	230.
Bartender, . . .	37	1,338	72.1	10.4	2.45	.75	525.	174.
Musician, . . .	35	1,353	56.6	7.3	3.90	.40	405.	286.
Fireman, . . .	37	1,349	65.4	12.9	4.00	.45	510.	132.
Salesman, . . .	56	1,344	68.9	3.0	2.80	.60	467.	93.
Steam fitter, . . .	49	1,267	58.3	16.2	2.95	.65	381.	94.
Carriage painter, . . .	49	1,313	48.9	3.6	2.55	.35	463.	225.
Plasterer, . . .	22	1,352	72.2	4.6	4.05	.25	685.	92.
Woodworker, . . .	29	1,351	58.9	1.8	3.65	.50	586.	136.
Salesman, . . .	52	957	46.0	5.2	2.70	.55	396.	41.
Painter, . . .	56	1,354	46.2	12.6	2.75	.25	290.	130.
Painter, . . .	30	1,350	74.8	7.3	3.95	.10	666.	46.
Stone cutter, . . .	48	1,086	53.9	6.8	2.60	.40	383.	155.
Book-keeper, . . .	51	1,244	50.7	10.4	2.15	.25	360.	110.
Book-keeper, . . .	42	1,263	56.2	3.6	3.15	.00	376.	127.
Laborer, . . .	26	977	58.9	3.5	4.55	.15	497.	273.
Plumber, . . .	51	1,359	58.9	7.5	3.10	.20	480.	140.
Furniture polisher, . . .	47	968	51.7	9.5	2.90	.00	404.	172.
Salesman, . . .	49	1,302	58.5	8.5	2.25	.35	453.	157.
Clerk, . . .	37	1,361	66.3	18.4	2.85	.15	429.	262.
Provision dealer, . . .	36	1,363	70.7	12.1	3.10	.00	494.	166.
Painter, . . .	44	1,019	58.9	9.5	2.70	.35	521.	183.
Teamster, . . .	25	1,105	63.8	6.7	2.30	.65	604.	156.
Surveyor, . . .	34	1,366	51.2	6.6	2.90	.55	334.	140.



*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Laborer, . . .	38	1,367	61.2	9.6	3.00	.25	484.	241.
Laborer, . . .	54	1,371	65.7	8.4	3.50	.30	420.	98.
Bridge builder, .	46	1,368	60.2	4.1	3.20	.45	457.	230.
Iron moulder, . .	52	966	51.6	18.7	2.20	.60	352.	194.
Barber, . . .	42	1,375	69.3	20.2	3.10	.10	458.	162.
Book-keeper, . .	42	1,374	54.4	10.2	3.00	.30	466.	195.
Bartender, . . .	37	1,061	63.5	6.1	2.10	.90	417.	179.
Clerk, . . .	27	1,258	55.3	5.0	4.05	.50	460.	169.
Pressman, . . .	45	1,374	51.1	10.0	2.40	.10	327.	118.
Teamster, . . .	38	1,429	57.5	12.5	2.80	.20	476.	107.
Constable, . . .	52	1,379	73.0	7.5	2.65	.65	408.	190.
Driver, . . .	37	976	52.5	10.2	3.15	.25	453.	168.
Teamster, . . .	47	1,294	71.6	6.0	2.00	.55	508.	213.
Stableman, . . .	35	1,381	60.7	11.3	2.85	.45	560.	277.
Druggist, . . .	37	985	59.4	15.1	3.20	.25	449.	257.
Hotel keeper, . .	38	1,385	69.8	2.4	3.30	.40	495.	160.
Carpenter, . . .	46	1,394	60.5	7.5	3.50	.35	391.	228.
Sheet metal worker,	38	1,391	58.4	7.7	3.60	.50	499.	128.
Machinist, . . .	32	1,384	58.0	2.5	2.30	.55	441.	200.
Musician and me- chanic.	27	1,402	62.0	3.9	3.00	.65	542.	181.
Baggage clerk, .	35	1,005	70.2	3.8	3.95	.50	538.	204.
Hotel keeper, . .	41	1,410	92.5	8.4	3.00	.40	547.	88.
Reporter, . . .	48	1,406	55.4	9.1	3.00	.05	298.	79.
Plumber, . . .	52	1,120	66.2	9.7	2.55	.45	494.	172.
Printer, . . .	61	1,416	59.8	6.4	1.70	.10	283.	89.
Baker, . . .	32	945	59.8	8.8	2.70	.20	375.	199.
Farmer, . . .	32	1,418	80.2	21.9	3.90	.30	554.	188.
Paper hanger, . .	35	1,422	68.9	6.8	3.00	.45	357.	159.
Druggist, . . .	42	1,091	56.6	.9	2.10	.40	323.	272.
Accountant, . . .	45	1,104	63.9	3.6	3.95	.45	493.	277.
Iron moulder, . .	43	1,124	71.1	4.5	2.60	.10	470.	151.
Laborer, . . .	25	1,431	60.7	4.5	3.40	.50	606.	167.
Clerk, . . .	36	1,079	72.5	20.0	2.50	.60	372.	266.
Clerk, . . .	35	1,441	60.7	13.4	2.30	.40	351.	149.
Bartender, . . .	42	1,041	52.6	15.9	3.50	.10	343.	289.

*Physical Records, etc. — Concluded.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Bookbinder, . . .	34	1,377	52.1	8.2	3.10	.35	443.	212.
Shoemaker, . . .	29	1,241	64.8	2.9	3.90	.10	482.	82.
Butcher, . . .	44	1,445	65.7	13.4	2.75	.15	448.	190.
Clerk, . . .	38	1,446	65.7	7.3	3.65	.55	517.	140.
Carpenter, . . .	45	1,449	58.2	9.7	3.05	.35	398.	165.
Photographer, . . .	46	1,464	85.2	-3.8	3.85	.30	698.	59.
Cooper, . . .	47	1,450	57.2	11.8	2.20	.95	568.	173.
Car conductor, . . .	68	1,444	72.6	6.0	3.50	.15	375.	168.
Expert accountant, . . .	48	1,452	52.1	4.7	2.95	.35	462.	97.
Ironworker, . . .	40	1,456	62.8	15.4	3.85	.00	517.	61.
Clerk, . . .	32	1,458	59.8	1.8	4.10	.10	465.	110.
Janitor, . . .	34	1,413	61.0	8.1	3.90	.60	542.	143.
Clerk, . . .	32	1,461	55.3	7.8	2.75	.25	462.	127.
Advertising agent, . . .	43	1,440	56.6	2.7	3.25	.25	403.	167.
Shoemaker, . . .	58	992	62.5	11.3	2.90	.50	314.	132.
Electrician, . . .	28	1,469	57.1	6.4	2.20	.40	453.	218.
Salesman, . . .	31	1,470	65.7	.5	3.25	.30	491.	125.
Veterinary surgeon, . . .	39	1,484	65.5	8.4	3.65	.75	483.	169.
Machinist, . . .	44	1,474	66.6	8.8	3.05	.60	468.	183.
Salesman, . . .	49	1,472	89.7	-4.8	1.90	1.00	389.	106.
Teamster, . . .	45	1,473	54.4	7.9	1.85	.25	441.	115.
Broom fixer, . . .	52	1,477	73.4	7.9	2.90	.30	492.	127.
Gilder, . . .	51	1,478	60.1	7.9	1.85	.80	426.	103.
None, . . .	35	1,052	53.5	9.1	3.90	.30	527.	173.
Sailmaker, . . .	60	1,483	80.2	1.1	1.45	.75	488.	102.
Watch case maker, . . .	55	1,438	53.9	7.3	2.25	.45	253.	166.
Carriage washer, . . .	55	1,489	64.8	10.4	3.40	.30	242.	395.
Clerk, . . .	40	1,435	59.4	7.2	3.50	.75	447.	191.
Printer, . . .	52	1,493	53.1	9.9	2.50	.15	379.	70.
Teamster, . . .	58	1,497	59.9	9.4	2.65	.70	483.	163.
Salesman, . . .	29	1,487	74.4	9.1	3.70	-.10	525.	214.
Contractor, . . .	35	1,530	58.9	4.1	2.00	.15	476.	55.
Salesman, . . .	27	1,502	74.6	1.1	3.60	.40	596.	163.
Machinist, . . .	44	1,498	83.0	7.9	3.85	.30	627.	275.

*Averages of the Preceding Records.*

	When admitted.	When discharged.	Increase.
Age (years), . . . . .	41.9-12	-	-
Weight (kilograms), . . . . .	61.72	69.46	7.74
Lung capacity (liters), . . . . .	8.08	8.405	.375
Total strength (kilograms), . . . . .	447.19	611.15	163.96

ERNST HERMANN.

SEPT. 30, 1899.



---

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1899.

---

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

---

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1898, . . . . .	159
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	344
By commitment, . . . . .	310
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	22
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	12
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	508
 Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	 187
By death while in the house, . . . . .	9
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	1
By death while on elopement, . . . . .	1
As insane, . . . . .	6
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	13
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	2
By time limit while in the house, . . . . .	19
As not to be benefited by further treatment, . . . . .	84
To State Board of Insanity for deportation, . . . . .	2
 Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	 185
On leave of absence, . . . . .	118
On elopement, . . . . .	63
On visit, . . . . .	4
 Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1899, . . . . .	 174
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	103
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	64
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	7
 Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	 496
Persons committed, . . . . .	810
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	177.25+

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1898-99.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.								DISCHARGES.										Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.			
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1896.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1897.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1898.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1899.	Return from Visit of 1898-1899.	Return from Elope-ment of 1896-97.	Return from Elope-ment of 1897-98.	Return from Elope-ment of 1898-99.	Totals.	FINAL.						CONDITIONAL.					
		Time Limit.	Insane.	Unsuitable.	Death.	To State Board of Insanity.	Leave of Absence.	Elopement.	Visit.		Totals.											
1898.																						
October, . . . . .	31	-	4	1	3	-	7	2	48	3	1	14	1	-	6	7	3	35	164.83+			
November, . . . . .	36	-	1	2	-	-	-	5	44	1	1	5	1	-	6	7	1	22	182.06+			
December, . . . . .	24	-	5	5	1	-	-	5	40	-	-	14	-	-	13	9	1	37	193.92+			
1899.																						
January, . . . . .	22	-	2	1	3	-	1	1	30	2	1	9	1	-	5	8	4	30	194.70			
February, . . . . .	18	-	1	2	2	-	2	2	27	-	2	6	1	-	14	4	3	30	195.53+			
March, . . . . .	24	-	3	7	-	-	-	4	38	2	-	4	1	-	17	16	-	40	196.88+			
April, . . . . .	37	-	1	5	1	-	-	8	52	1	-	5	-	-	47	31	1	85	171.26+			
May, . . . . .	19	-	-	9	-	-	-	7	35	1	1	5	-	-	22	13	1	43	153.45+			
June, . . . . .	33	-	2	10	2	-	1	10	58	1	-	7	1	1	14	11	2	37	160.96+			
July, . . . . .	25	-	-	11	-	-	-	8	44	3	-	7	-	-	19	13	1	43	173.80+			



August, . . . . .	18	-	1	8	4	-	1	6	38	3	-	5	2	1	10	13	3	37	169.80+
September, . . . . .	28	-	2	8	4	-	-	7	44	2	-	3	1	-	16	18	4	44	171.96+
Total of admissions, . . .	310	-	22	-	-	-	12	-	344	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . .	310	-	22	-	-	-	12	-	344	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	69	20	-	-	65	154	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	67	19	-	-	56	142	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	6	84	9	2	-	-	-	120	-
Total of persons finally discharged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	6	84	9	2	-	-	-	120	-
Total of conditional discharges.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	189	160	24	363	-
Total of persons conditionally discharged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	185	119	23	327	-
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	118	63	4	185	-
Daily average number for the year.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	177.25+

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	374
Second commitment, . . . . .	32
Third commitment, . . . . .	3
Fourth commitment, . . . . .	1
<hr/>	
Total of cases, . . . . .	310
Total of persons, . . . . .	310

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Less than 15 years, . . . . .	33	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	138	—	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	86	15	1
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	33	39	—
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	14	46	1
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	1	57	3
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	2	100	4
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	2	86	—
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	1	11	—
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	6	—
Over 80 years, . . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	310	310	9
Average ages, . . . . .	19	40	40

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
At sea, . . . . .	1	—	—
Canada, . . . . .	6	8	8
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	2	1
Denmark, . . . . .	1	1	1
England, . . . . .	16	24	22
France, . . . . .	—	1	—
Germany, . . . . .	—	3	2
Ireland, . . . . .	35	149	142
Italy, . . . . .	—	1	1
Louisiana, . . . . .	—	—	1
Massachusetts, . . . . .	182	56	62
Maine, . . . . .	11	17	18
Minnesota, . . . . .	1	—	—
New Hampshire, . . . . .	7	7	9
New York, . . . . .	8	5	6
New Jersey, . . . . .	2	—	—
New Brunswick, . . . . .	5	3	3
Newfoundland, . . . . .	—	1	2
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	4	3	5
Ohio, . . . . .	1	—	—
Ontario, . . . . .	1	—	—
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	3	1	1
Prince Edward Island, . . . . .	3	2	2
Rhode Island, . . . . .	6	5	3
Scotland, . . . . .	4	8	8
Spain, . . . . .	—	1	—
Sweden, . . . . .	4	4	4
Virginia, . . . . .	1	2	1
Vermont, . . . . .	4	5	7
Wales, . . . . .	1	1	1
Wisconsin, . . . . .	1	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	310	310	310

*Residence of Persons committed.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	182
Berkshire County, . . . . .	7
Essex County, . . . . .	23
Middlesex County, . . . . .	28
Bristol County, . . . . .	30
Worcester County, . . . . .	22
Hampden County, . . . . .	3
Norfolk County, . . . . .	7
Plymouth County, . . . . .	6
Hampshire County, . . . . .	1
Franklin County, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	310
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	292
Country districts, . . . . .	18

*Civil Condition of Persons committed.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Totals.
First, . . . . .	120	105	41	8	274
Second, . . . . .	19	10	3	—	32
Third, . . . . .	1	2	—	—	3
Fourth, . . . . .	—	1	—	—	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	140	118	44	8	310
Total of persons, . . . . .	140	118	44	8	310

*Occupation of Persons committed.*

Advertising agent, . . . . .	1	Furniture finisher, . . . . .	1
Accountant, . . . . .	1	Gatherer of cresses, . . . . .	1
Apothecaries, . . . . .	2	Grocer, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	13	Gardeners, . . . . .	3
Bridge builder, . . . . .	1	Grain inspector, . . . . .	1
Book-keepers, . . . . .	6	Gilder, . . . . .	1
Bookbinder, . . . . .	1	Harness makers, . . . . .	2
Butchers, . . . . .	4	Hotel keepers, . . . . .	2
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	3	Hack driver, . . . . .	1
Bartenders, . . . . .	2	Hardware dealers, . . . . .	2
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Inventor, . . . . .	1
Brakeman, . . . . .	1	Ironworkers, . . . . .	5
Baker, . . . . .	1	Insurance agents, . . . . .	4
Clerks, . . . . .	25	Janitors, . . . . .	3
Constable, . . . . .	1	Jeweller, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	6	Laborers, . . . . .	26
Coopers, . . . . .	2	Lineman, . . . . .	1
Conductors, . . . . .	2	Lawyers, . . . . .	2
Collector, . . . . .	1	Lathers, . . . . .	2
Contractor, . . . . .	1	Ladder maker, . . . . .	1
Currier, . . . . .	1	Morocco dressers, . . . . .	2
Cigar maker, . . . . .	1	Metal polisher, . . . . .	1
Compositor, . . . . .	1	Manager, . . . . .	1
Civil engineer, . . . . .	1	Merchants, . . . . .	3
Card clothier, . . . . .	1	Masons, . . . . .	3
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Manufacturers, . . . . .	2
Electricians, . . . . .	3	Mechanic, . . . . .	1
Fisherman, . . . . .	1	Machine moulder, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	7	Machinists, . . . . .	14
Fish cutters, . . . . .	2	Musicians, . . . . .	2
Foundryman, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	10
Furniture packer, . . . . .	1	Operative, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons committed—Concluded.*

Oyster opener, . . . . .	1	Steamfitter, . . . . .	1
Plasterers, . . . . .	2	Shop keepers, . . . . .	2
Painters, . . . . .	7	Stone pointer, . . . . .	1
Plumbers, . . . . .	3	Salesmen, . . . . .	13
Provision dealer, . . . . .	1	Student, . . . . .	1
Paper hanger, . . . . .	1	Sailmaker, . . . . .	1
Photographer, . . . . .	1	Stenographer and typewriter, . . . . .	1
Physicians, . . . . .	2	Seaman, . . . . .	1
Printers, . . . . .	3	Tanner, . . . . .	1
Purser, . . . . .	1	Travelling salesman, . . . . .	1
Porters, . . . . .	2	Tailors, . . . . .	5
Pressman, . . . . .	1	Teamsters, . . . . .	16
Piano polisher, . . . . .	1	Upholsterers, . . . . .	2
Railroad employees, . . . . .	4	Undertaker, . . . . .	1
Reporters, . . . . .	2	Veterinary surgeon, . . . . .	1
Restaurant keeper, . . . . .	1	Woodworkers, . . . . .	2
Stable keeper, . . . . .	1	Weavers, . . . . .	4
Superintendent letter carriers, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	2
Shoemakers, . . . . .	13	Watch-case maker, . . . . .	1
Surveyor, . . . . .	1	Watchmaker, . . . . .	1
Stablemen, . . . . .	2	Yachtsman, . . . . .	1
Saloon keeper, . . . . .	1		
Sheet metal worker, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	310

*Relation to Hospitals of Persons committed.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	252
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	28
Former inmates of other hospitals only, . . . . .	22
Former inmates of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	8
Total, . . . . .	310

*Causes of Death.*

Delirium tremens, . . . . .	3
Nervous exhaustion from chronic alcoholism and tuberculosis, . . . . .	1
Pneumonia and Bright's disease, . . . . .	1
Cerebral apoplexy, . . . . .	1
Poisoning by wood alcohol, . . . . .	1
Phthisis pulmonalis and cardiac deficiency, . . . . .	1
Broncho-pneumonia and acute alcoholism, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	9

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1898, and ending May 5, 1899, also their Apparent Habits on July 6, 1899.*

DISCHARGED.	Totals.	Percentages.
As doing well, or abstinent, . . . . .	62	37.12+
As improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	23	13.77+
As unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	55	32.93+
Could not be found, . . . . .	25	14.97+
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	2	1.19+
Totals, . . . . .	167	100.00

## PRODUCE RAISED ON FARM.

---

30 tons hay, . . . . .	\$450 00
6 tons millet, . . . . .	48 00
30 tons fodder corn, . . . . .	240 00
400 bushels onions, . . . . .	300 00
160 bushels tomatoes, . . . . .	80 00
360 bushels potatoes, . . . . .	180 00
1,000 heads cabbage, . . . . .	200 00
30 bushels peas, . . . . .	45 00
48 bushels shell beans, . . . . .	72 00
71 bushels string beans, . . . . .	71 00
1,300 bunches radishes, . . . . .	39 00
865 dozen ears corn, . . . . .	105 80
4 barrels pickles, . . . . .	12 00
6,526 cucumbers, . . . . .	65 26
60 bushels table beets, . . . . .	30 00
100 bushels cattle beets, . . . . .	50 00
35 bushels carrots, . . . . .	17 50
15 bushels parsnips, . . . . .	7 50
50 bushels turnips, . . . . .	37 00
10 tons pumpkin, . . . . .	50 00
1,019 summer squash, . . . . .	20 00
500 pounds winter squash, . . . . .	10 00
40 barrels apples, . . . . .	80 00
64,896 quarts milk, . . . . .	2,595 84
1,543 melons, . . . . .	30 00
9 bushels dry beans, . . . . .	12 00
	<hr/> \$4,847 90



## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND  
INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1899.

## ASSETS SEPT. 30, 1899.

## Real estate : —

Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . \$15,000 00

## Buildings : —

Administration building and barn, . . 8,500 00

Small farm-house, . . . . 475 00

Superintendent's house, . . . . 4,750 00

Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler  
and laundry house, . . . . 114,000 00

Workshop, . . . . 9,600 00

Piggery, . . . . 1,500 00

---

\$153,825 00

## Personal estate : —

Live stock on the farm, . . . . \$1,785 25

Produce of the farm on hand, . . . 1,345 00

Carriages and agricultural implements, . 1,712 78

Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . 626 98

Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . 4,558 17

Other furniture in inmates' department, . 5,606 41

Personal property of State in superintend-  
ent's department, . . . . 2,578 40

Ready-made clothing, . . . . 430 79

Dry goods, . . . . 251 08

Provisions and groceries, . . . . 658 93

Drugs and medicines, . . . . 260 00

Fuel, . . . . 2,415 00

Library, . . . . 442 77

Other supplies undistributed, . . . 5,112 46

---

27,784 02

Total assets, . . . . . \$181,609 02

# 34 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1898, . . . . .	\$2,262 63
Received from 1898 State appropriation for current ex- penses, . . . . .	4,874 98
From 1899 State appropriation for current expenses, . . .	4,084 36
Received from other sources, viz.:—	
From farm and farm produce, . . . . .	\$99 55
For sale of brooms, . . . . .	11,495 19
From towns and cities for support of in- mates, . . . . .	13,389 37
From individuals for support of inmates, . . . . .	2,599 93
From State for support of inmates, . . . . .	14,996 92
From all other sources, . . . . .	125 42
	<hr/>
	42,706 38
Total receipts, . . . . .	\$53,928 35

## EXPENDITURES.\*

### A. Current Expenditures.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$20,308 08
Provisions and supplies:—	
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$3,534 10
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	495 57
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	682 65
Flour and bread, . . . . .	2,141 91
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	34 35
Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	793 02
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	223 46
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	871 40
Milk, butter and cheese, . . . . .	1,707 21
Salt and other groceries, . . . . .	1,963 43
	<hr/>
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . . .	12,437 10
Clothing, . . . . .	\$2,249 41
Fuel and lights, . . . . .	2,732 34
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . . .	437 76
Furniture, beds and bedding, . . . . .	510 19
Transportation, . . . . .	366 75
Ordinary repairs, . . . . .	1,276 66
Expenses of superintendent and trustees, . . . . .	552 51
All other current expenses, . . . . .	7,974 46
	<hr/>
	16,100 08
Total current expenditures, . . . . .	\$48,845 26

\* Under this head are included all bills incurred for the year, whether paid or not. Bills amounting to \$6,368.60 were unpaid at the end of the year—\$5,839.10 for "current" expenditures, and \$529.50 for "extraordinary" expenditures.

*B. Extraordinary Expenditures.*

Pavilion and hennery, . . . . .	\$400 21
Repairs, . . . . .	292 79
Cows, . . . . .	529 50
Fire extinguishers, . . . . .	147 00
Materials for the manufacture of brooms,* . . . . .	7,490 72
	<hr/>
	\$8,860 22
Total expenditures, . . . . .	<hr/>
	\$57,705 48

## RESOURCES SEPT. 30, 1899.

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$2,591 47
Bills receivable, . . . . .	9,487 83
Unexpended appropriations, . . . . .	20,916 64
	<hr/>
Total resources applicable to expenses, . . . . .	\$28,119 96

## LIABILITIES SEPT. 30, 1899.

Total liabilities, . . . . .	6,368 60
	<hr/>
Balance for the institution, . . . . .	\$21,751 36

## CASH ACCOUNT.

*Dr.*

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1898, . . . . .	\$2,262 63
Drawn from State treasury, . . . . .	8,959 34
Received from sale of produce, . . . . .	99 55
Received from sale of brooms, . . . . .	11,495 19
Received from other sources, . . . . .	31,111 64
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	\$53,928 35

*Cr.*

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$18,787 80
For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	11,233 68
For fuel and lights, . . . . .	2,330 72
For clothing, furniture and bedding, . . . . .	2,365 00
For repairs and improvements, . . . . .	1,111 84
For all other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	7,907 87
For extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	7,649 97
By cash on hand Sept. 30, 1899, . . . . .	2,591 47
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	\$53,928 35

\* The stock on hand in the broom shop September 30 was valued at \$2,421.52. There were outstanding broom-shop bills due the hospital amounting to \$2,579.63.

**SUMMARY.**

*Dr.*

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1898, . . . .	\$2,262 63	
Drawn from State treasury, . . . .	8,959 34	
Received from all other sources, . . . .	42,706 38	
	<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .		\$54,928 35

*Cr.*

Cash paid on account of current expenses, .	\$43,006 16	
Cash paid on account of extraordinary expenses, .	8,330 72	
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1899, . . . .	2,591 47	
	<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .		\$53,928 35

WARREN F. SPALDING,  
*Treasurer.*

---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---



## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies,—  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

To purchase  
land and erect  
buildings.

Number of  
inmates.

Cost limited.

Plans to be  
approved by  
governor and  
council.

Powers of  
trustees for  
management of  
hospital.

Trustees,  
general powers  
and duties.

Trustees to  
make by-laws,  
appoint officers,  
fix salaries, etc.

SECT. 4. Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however,* that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

SECT. 5. Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 6. They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 7. They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

---

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.



## APPENDIX.

v

**SECT. 6.** When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of said trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue his proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however,* that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.

Opening the hospital.

Commitments, by whom made.

Character of patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

**SECT. 11.** A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, in any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to either of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or being in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges authorized to commit.

**SECT. 7.†** All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

**SECT. 12.** Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said person residing or being within the county as therein provided. Such order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be committed to any hospital without order of judge, except, etc. What the order shall state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308.

Residence of patient to be certified.

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 153, Acts of 1891.

† This section has been replaced by one printed on page xi.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he

shall state his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Copy to be sent to hospital.

Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.

SECT. 16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant, as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.

Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.

SECT. 8.\* All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Patient may be detained two years.

Conditional release.

Revocation of permit to be at liberty.

SECT. 9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder or holders of such permit and their return to the hospital, and such order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. Any person at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit when returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.

Voluntary return of patient.

SECT. 10.\* Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing them to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be held in said hospital to abide the final order of said court.

Appeal from order of commitment.

SECT. 11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes.

Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

\* These sections have been replaced by sections printed on pages xi and xii.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

. . . At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]

AN ACT RELATIVE TO ESCAPES AND DISCHARGES FROM THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 474, Acts of 1897.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*Persons escap-  
ing from Mas-  
sachusetts  
hospital for  
dipsomaniacs  
and inebriates  
may be  
arrested, etc.

SECTION 1. If a person held in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates escapes therefrom, or from the grounds or premises thereof, he may be arrested and returned thereto by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in the Commonwealth, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. It shall be the duty of the superintendent of police of Boston, the city marshals and chiefs of police of other cities, and the chief of police of every town having such an officer, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, to cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital, if he is within such city or town.

Certain patients  
may be dis-  
charged.

SECT. 2.\* The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates are hereby authorized, whenever in their judgment a patient has been long enough in the hospital to enable them to form an opinion as to whether or not the treatment would benefit him, to finally discharge such patient.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 8, 1897.*]

---

\* This section has been replaced by one printed on page xii.

**AN ACT RELATIVE TO COMMITMENTS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.**

[Chapter 266, Acts of 1899.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

**SECTION 1.** Section seven of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following:—*Section 7.* In all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is either a dipsomaniac or an inebriate, as the case may be, instead of alleging that he is insane. All the laws relative to the commitment of an insane person to an insane hospital shall govern the commitment of any person under this act: *provided, however,* that when an application has been made for any such commitment the magistrate receiving the same shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, and shall reduce the application to writing, and cause the same to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. Said magistrate shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon said person, in the manner provided by section seventeen of chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes, requiring him to appear at the time and place stated therein, to show cause if any there be why he should not be committed to said hospital. Said person shall be entitled to a hearing upon the granting of said application, unless after receiving said summons he shall in writing waive such hearing, and in such case said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing, provided he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

1899, 414, § 7,  
amended.

Dipsomania or  
inebriety to  
be alleged.

Applicant and  
witnesses to  
be sworn.

Application to  
be sworn to.

Summons to be  
served.

Hearing to be  
given unless  
waived in  
writing.

**SECT. 2.** Section ten of said chapter is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following:—*Section 10.* Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing him to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be committed to said hospital to abide the final order of said court until he recognizes in the manner provided in section forty-seven of chapter three hundred and ninety-six of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three. On such appeal, if the appellant so requests, an issue or issues shall be framed and submitted to a jury of said court by direction of a justice thereof.

1899, 414, § 10,  
amended.

Appeal from  
order of  
commitment.

Appellant may  
be committed  
until he  
recognizes.

May demand a  
trial by jury.

Inmates may be discharged by courts.

Inmate may apply for discharge.

Proceeding to be had in Suffolk county.

SECT. 3. So far as they may be applicable the provisions of sections forty, forty-two, forty-three and forty-four of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes shall apply to the discharge of persons confined in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates. Any person confined therein may apply for a discharge therefrom in accordance with the provisions of sections forty and forty-two aforesaid: *provided, however*, that all applications made as herein provided shall be made to, and the proceedings thereon shall be had in, the superior court in the county of Suffolk. [*Approved April 12, 1899.*]

AN ACT RELATIVE TO DISCHARGES FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 325, Acts of 1899.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

1899, 414, § 8, amended.

Inmate not to be detained more than two years.  
May be discharged conditionally by trustees.

Permit may be revoked.  
Permit may become void.

1897, 474, § 2, amended.

Certain patients may be discharged finally.

SECTION 1. Section eight of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following:—*Section 8.* No person shall be detained in said hospital more than two years from the date of his commitment. When it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by himself or his guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to him a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

SECT. 2. Section two of chapter four hundred and seventy-four of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-seven is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following:—*Section 2.* The trustees of said hospital are hereby authorized to discharge finally any patient therefrom whenever in their opinion he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or whenever he will not be benefited by further treatment therein. [*Approved May 2, 1899.*]



# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	5
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	9
PHYSICAL RECORDS, . . . . .	15
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	21
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	33

## APPENDIX.— LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	vii, xi
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	vii, xi
may recognize, . . . . .	xi
may be defaulted, . . . . .	viii
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	viii
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	vii, viii, xi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	vi
to be in writing, . . . . .	xi
to be sworn to, . . . . .	xi
witnesses to be examined under oath, . . . . .	xi
copy of, to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	xi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	vi
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vii
summons to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	xi
hearing to be given unless waived in writing, . . . . .	xi
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	vii, xi
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	vii
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	vii
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	v
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	v
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	vii

### COURTS AND JUDGES:

certain, may commit, . . . . .	v
must examine applicant and witnesses under oath, . . . . .	xi
must reduce application to writing, . . . . .	xi

COURTS AND JUDGES — *Concluded.*

	PAGE
must cause application to be subscribed and sworn to, . . .	xi
must cause copy of application to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	xi
must cause summons to be served on such person, . . . .	xi
must give hearing to such person, unless he shall waive it, in writing, . . . . .	xi
may bind witnessess in appealed cases, . . . . .	vii
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	vii, xi
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vii, xi
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, v, xi	
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	v

## DISCHARGES:

to be governed by certain laws regarding discharge of insane persons, . . . . .	xii
inmates of hospital may apply to court for, . . . . .	xii
applications to be made to superior court in Suffolk County, . .	xii
inmate may be discharged finally by trustees in certain cases, .	xii

## HOSPITAL:

to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	v
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	v
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	iv
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	iv
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . .	iii

## INMATES:

board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	ix
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ix
general character of, . . . . .	v
insane, may be transferred to insane hospital, . . . . .	viii
may not be detained more than two years, . . . . .	vii, xii
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	vii
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	vii
may be discharged finally, . . . . .	x, xii
may apply to courts for release, . . . . .	xii
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	vii
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	v
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	iv
who may arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	x
duty of police to arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	x

## OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:

to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, vi	
----------------------------------------------------------------------	--

## PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:

how granted, . . . . .	vii, xii
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	vii
may become void, . . . . .	vii, xii
may be revoked, . . . . .	vii, xii
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	vii

# INDEX.

xv

## PHYSICIANS :

must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	PAGE vi
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	vi

## SUPERINTENDENT :

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	vii

## TRANSFERS :

of certain persons from insane hospitals, . . . . .	viii
of insane inmates to insane hospitals, . . . . .	viii

## TREASURER :

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	x
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to give bond, . . . . .	iv
to make annual report, . . . . .	ix

## TRUSTEES :

a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	iii
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	iii
compensation of, . . . . .	viii
removals of, how made, . . . . .	iii
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	viii
duties and powers :	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	iv
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	iv
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	ix
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	iv
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	iv
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	iii
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	ix
to make annual report, . . . . .	ix
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	iv
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	iii
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	iv
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	ix
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	x, xii
to release certain inmates on permits to be at liberty, . . . . .	vii, xii
to revoke permits to be at liberty, in certain cases, . . . . .	viii, xii



PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

---

---

**NINTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

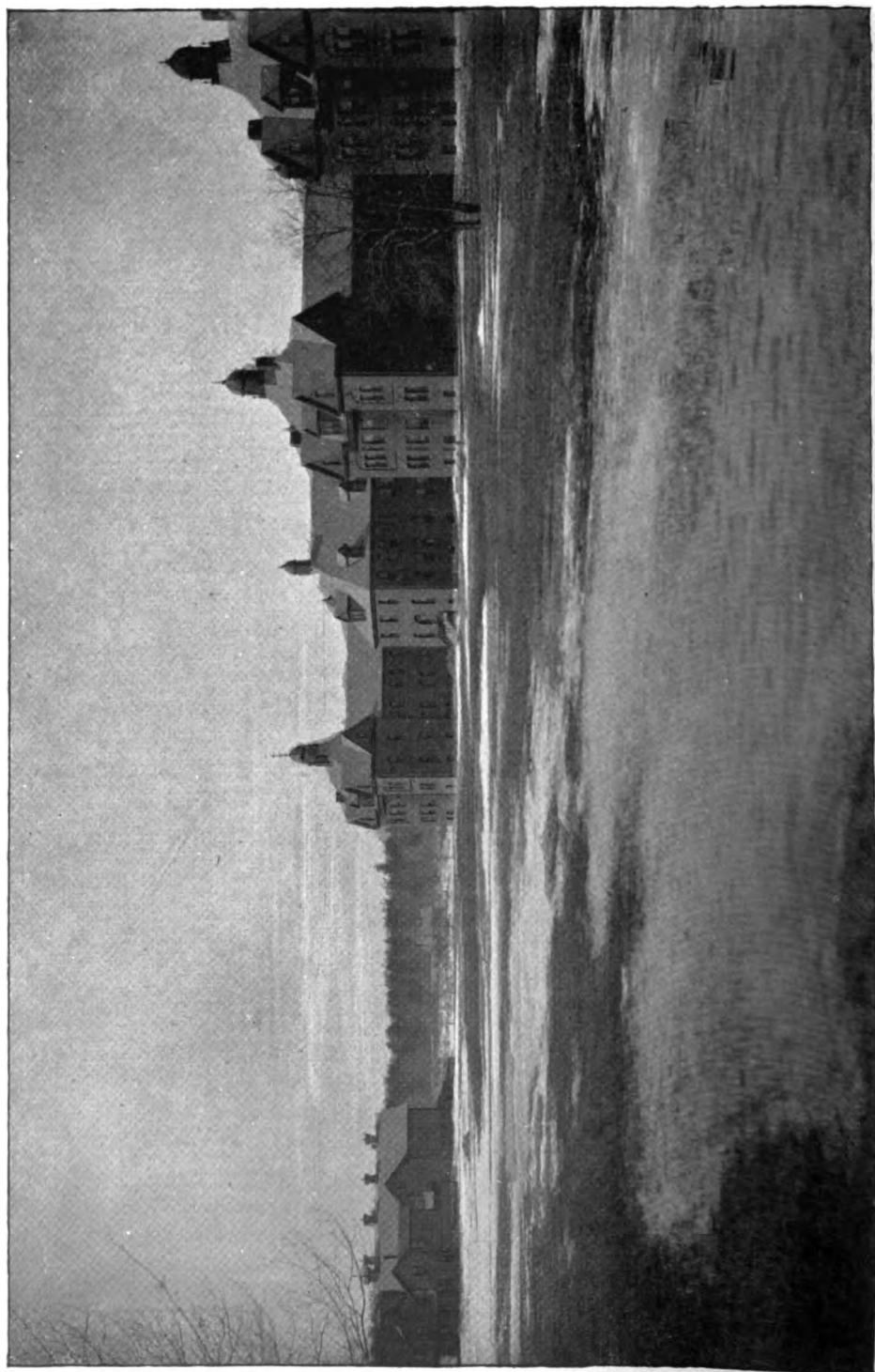
**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1900.**

---

**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1901.**







COTTAGE.

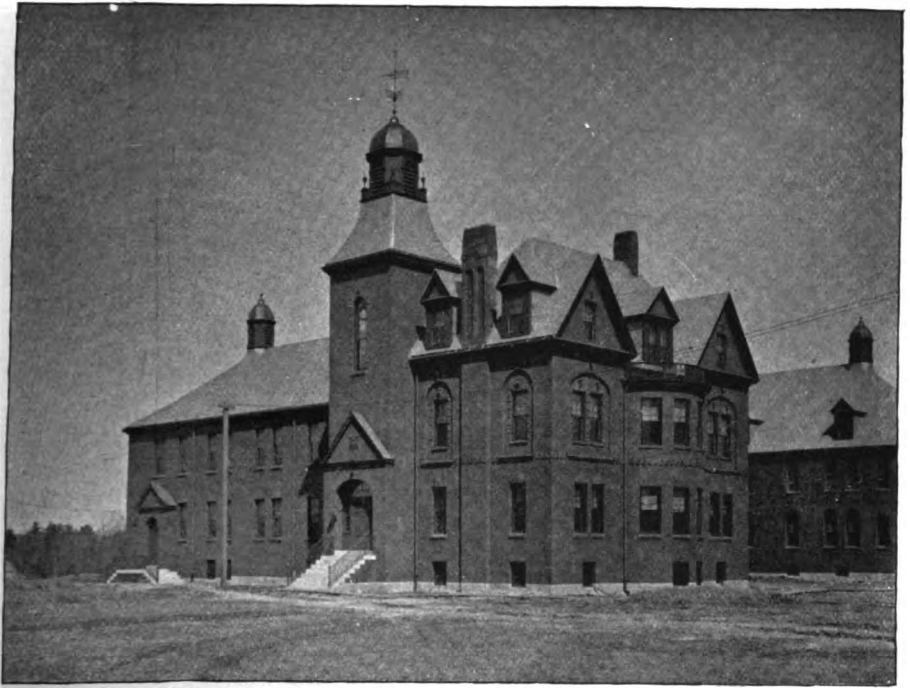
COTTAGE.

DINING-ROOM  
BUILDING.

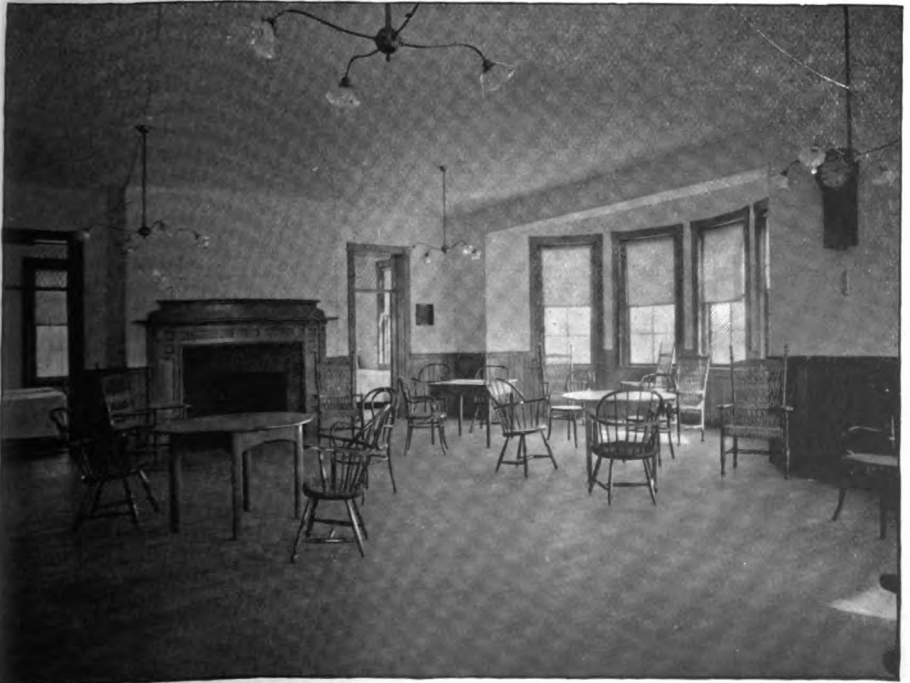
COTTAGE.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.



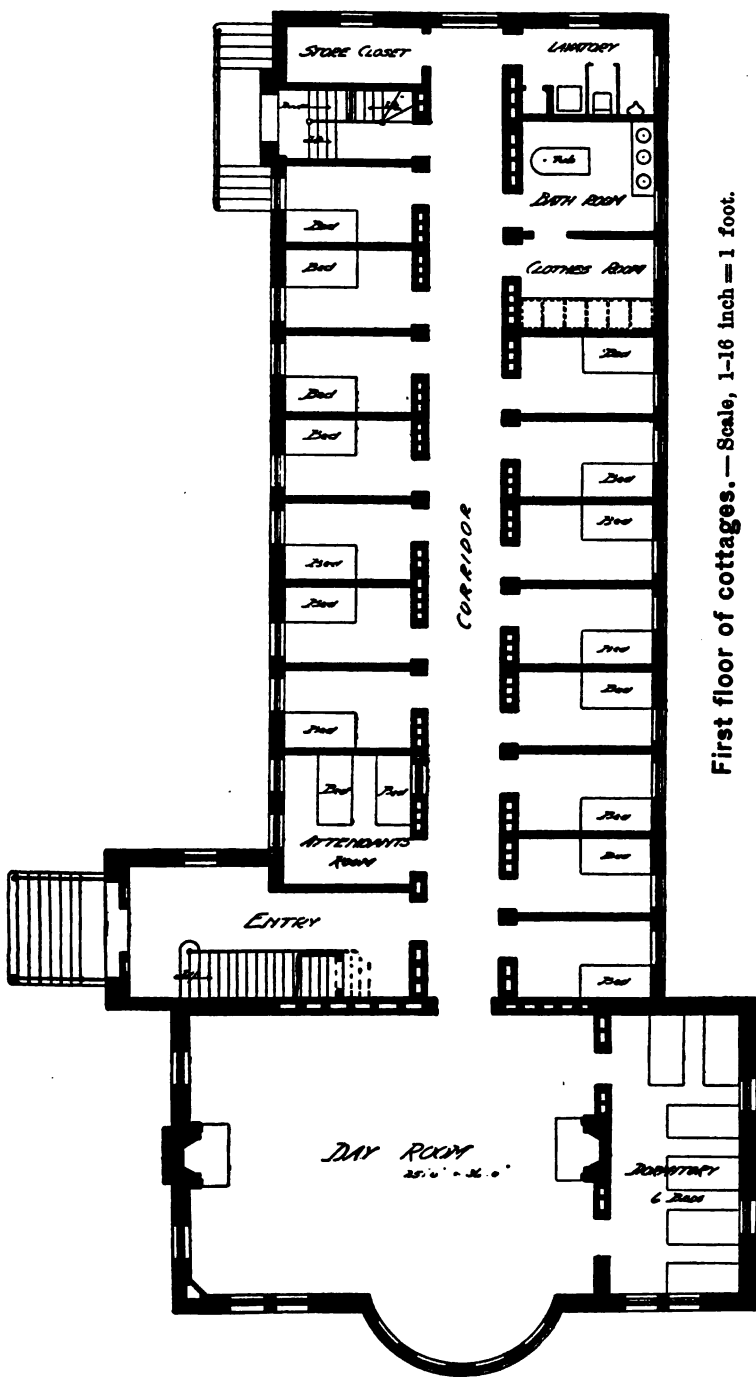


COTTAGE.—DINING-ROOM BUILDING AT RIGHT.

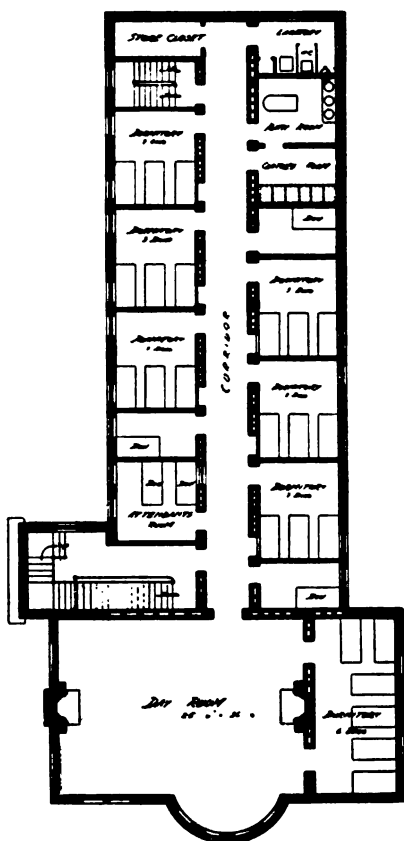


INTERIOR OF DAY ROOM.

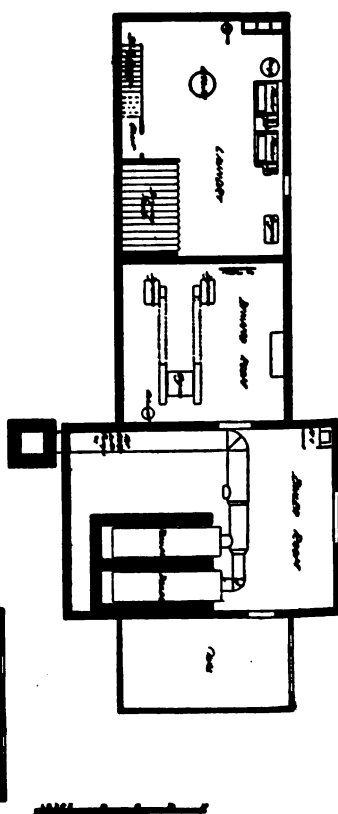




First floor of cottages. — Scale, 1-16 inch = 1 foot.

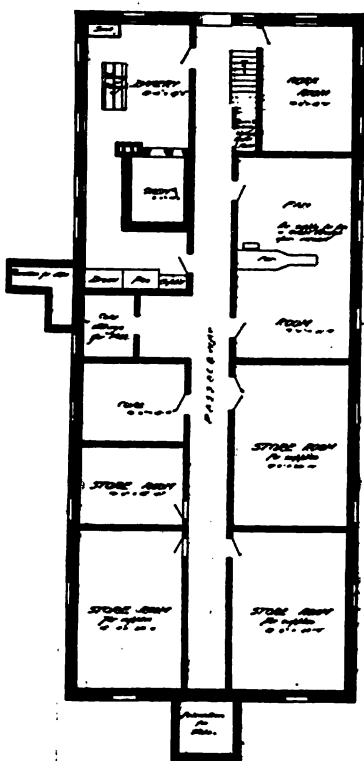


Second floor of cottages.

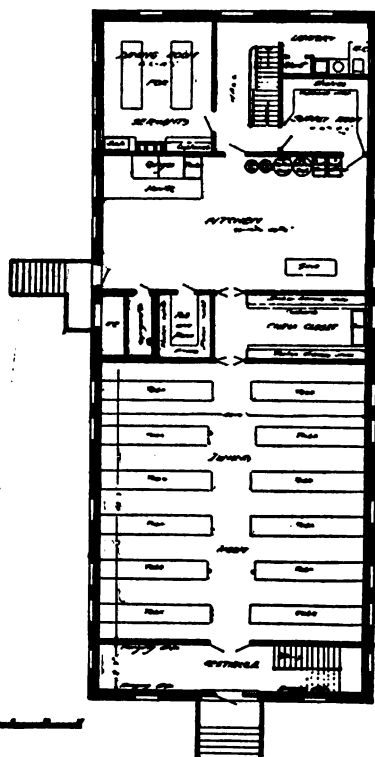


Boiler house and laundry.

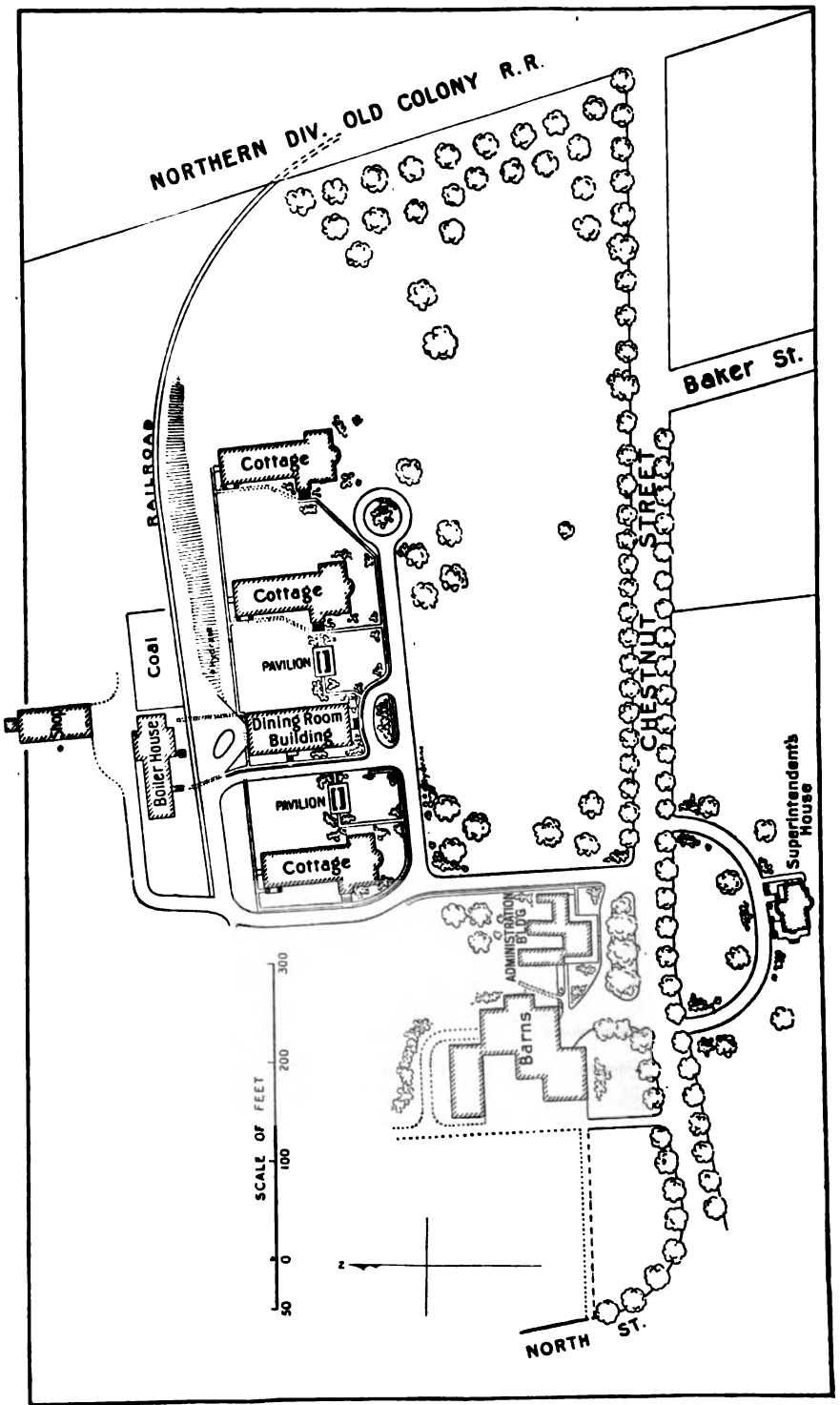
# DINING ROOM BUILDING.



Basement.



First floor.



Plan showing relative position of buildings.

---

---

**NINTH ANNUAL REPORT**

**OF THE**

**TRUSTEES**

**OF THE**

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**

**FOR**

**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**

**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1900.**

---

**BOSTON :**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1901.**

RECEIVED  
JUL 13 1900  
U.S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE

U.S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE  
BUREAU OF PLANT INDUSTRY  
WASHINGTON, D.C.



## OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

### TRUSTEES.

EDWARD COWLES, M.D., *Chairman.*  
JOSEPH G. PINKHAM, M.D.  
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.  
MRS. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.  
S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE.

---

### SUPERINTENDENT.

CHARLES E. WOODBURY, M.D.

---

### TREASURER.

WARREN F. SPALDING, 56 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.

**TRUSTEES**

OF THE

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.**

NAME.	Residence.	When Ap- pointed.	Service Ended.	From What Cause.
SAMUEL CABR, . . . .	Boston, .	1889	1895	Term expired.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M.D., .	Lowell, .	1889	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES, . . . .	Boston, .	1889	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS, , and	Boston, .	1889	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER,* . .	Boston, .	1889	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1890	Jan., 1896	Resigned.
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D., . . .	Boston, .	Oct., 1891	July 1, 1896	Term expired.
HEMAN M. BURR, . . . .	Newton, .	Sept., 1894	Dec., 1895	Resigned.
ROBERT H. RICHARDS, . . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1895	Dec. 27, 1897	Resigned.
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.,	Ayer, .	Jan., 1896	-	Still in office.
EDWARD COWLES, M.D., . . .	Belmont,	July, 1896	-	Still in office.
ALFRED E. BURTON, . . . .	Boston, .	Jan., 1898	Aug. 4, 1899	Term expired.
S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE, . . .	Newton, .	July, 1899	-	Still in office.
J. G. PINKHAM, M.D., . . .	Lynn, .	July, 1900	-	Still in office.

\* Deceased.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their ninth annual report, with the reports of the superintendent and treasurer. These reports present in detail the results of the year's work, and show a remarkable advancement in several particulars. There is again this year a notable increase in the number of patients treated and in the daily average present during the year, and, as a natural consequence, a further substantial reduction in the average weekly cost. The reduction is 63 cents, making the average cost \$4.67. The superintendent's tabular statement presents an interesting comparison of the results of eight years, in respect to the daily average number of patients and weekly cost; this shows conclusively that the smaller per capita cost in the State hospitals for the insane is due in large measure to their larger capacity.

The hospital was kept so well filled during the whole year that even in the summer months, when the daily average is usually the smallest, there were but few less than the normal capacity of 200 beds. This is but one of the indications of a better appreciation of the hospital's usefulness on the part of the courts and of the public which it has been created to serve. To this end it is again in order to emphasize the importance of a careful discrimination by the committing magistrates of proper cases for the hospital. Attention should be given to two practical considerations in this regard: first, that, if the number of commitments is increased any further,

they will exceed the capacity of the hospital and the patients cannot be accommodated ; and, second, that, instead of increasing the commitments, a more careful selection should be made of the patients who will appreciate the privileges of the hospital and will better co-operate with its efforts in their behalf. There are still too many persons sent to the hospital who prove themselves to be unworthy of being offered its benefits ; they form a large part of those who elope at an early opportunity, and are not only out of place in the hospital, but they exert an evil influence upon the more hopeful cases, under a plan of treatment of which it is one of the fundamental principles that the patient must be trusted upon his parole of honor, in order to restore his power of self-control. It comes to pass that with a full hospital the trustees must exercise more freely the provision for discharging those who are not likely to be benefited by treatment ; and, in order to make room for the more worthy patients, some also must be discharged who show the lesser degrees of fitness.

The trustees, on the other hand, often find themselves in a difficult position in regard to doubtful cases when the best has been done that can be in their selection ; patients once having been committed to the hospital by the courts, it becomes a duty to do all that is possible, in the hope of ultimate benefit. It is true that a considerable proportion of those who escape afterwards return, — a fair proportion of them voluntarily, and with good results in the end. Patients of this class need, in their earlier weakness of purpose, the deterring influence of a penalty for elopement, by enactment of a law such as is recommended by the superintendent. With such a law, a means of restraint would be placed in the hands of the committing authorities which would give force to their commitments and sustain the hospital in its curative methods, which must include the principle of trusting patients with the opportunities for escape. The conditions created by such a law would be most favorable to the further development of the hospital's usefulness in conjunction with the probation system. This could be made to improve the discrimination of proper cases to which reference has already been made. It has been advocated in these reports that this hospital should bear a closer relation to the

probation work of the courts. In many cases there would be less liability of relapse if the patient on his return, after his six months' stay in the hospital, could be required to report to the probation officer during the remainder of the two years' period. The trustees have been gaining the co-operation of an increasing number of the probation officers throughout the Commonwealth, and it is believed to have been distinctly to the advantage of the patients confided to their care.

The experience of the hospital so far, and the indications above set forth for making its work more effective, are proving to be exactly in harmony with the provision made in the organic act establishing the Board of Insanity, as follows:—

SECTION 22. The board shall devise, if practicable, a system by which the board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipso-maniacs and inebriates shall be informed specifically of the history of any person whom it is proposed to commit to said hospital, and by which, if possible, an investigation of the record of such patient shall be made by a probation officer, with a view to informing the court or magistrate prior to his deciding the question of commitment.

While it does not seem to the trustees that the time has quite arrived for formulating such a system as is here contemplated, events are shaping themselves so as to make apparent both the advantages of this and the best method for accomplishing what is needed. An important contribution to this end would be the carrying out of the views in regard to the work of the probation officers, and the recommendations for the "immediate improvement and extension" of the work, made to the Mayor of Boston last year by the "committee on penal aspects of drunkenness." We refer especially to recommendations for the "better organization of probation work." While the subsequent legislation (chapter 449, Acts of 1900) did not go far enough, yet the first steps have been taken for the better co-ordination and direction of the probation system. All this is leading to a better comprehension of the remedial as well as the penal aspects of the great problem; and too much emphasis cannot be

laid upon the need of co-operation urged by the Mayor's committee among the authorities who have to deal with the problem, and the importance of their more intimate knowledge of all the institutions which are available to them.

The committee recognizes in its report the grave difficulties to be met in carrying out a plan of compulsory remedial treatment; and the question is considered whether committal to special institutions for that purpose would not largely defeat its own end. In this regard "the more distinctly pathological group of habitual and of periodical drunkards" and those who are on the verge of descending into this class come within the province of the Foxborough Hospital. It is in these cases that the hospital and the probation officers can mutually help each other. It is precisely in this field of work that this hospital holds a unique position. The whole movement for remedial reform is yet in its infancy. Although in Great Britain it has been in operation for more than twenty years, it has only recently reached the stage of permitting the establishment of State institutions for habitual drunkards (in addition to those of a private character, before allowed), to which compulsory committal may be made. In that country there is still a penal criterion for determining the constitutional authority of courts to make commitments. In Switzerland, notably, great success has been gained in small but essentially private institutions. But Massachusetts has taken the stronger ground that "inebriates and dipsomaniacs" are the subjects of a mental infirmity, to be dealt with under the same statutes which relate to the protection and treatment of the insane. It is hardly more than one year since the trustees of this hospital were enabled to put in effect new legislation which they had gained by appeals from their experience, and which have now placed the hospital, after its earlier years of great tribulation, upon a sound basis of efficient control of its population.

Another feature of the hospital's unique position is that it constitutes an attempt to deal with a larger number of patients than has seemed expedient from other points of view. The argument is made against what may be characterized as "wholesale attempts to deal with the problem of asylum treatment." But there is a counter argument. The

work for individual rescue, in the small institutions, is most beneficent and is undoubtedly best suited to certain cases. But Massachusetts has begun a vigorous attack, on the most humanitarian ground, upon the "mass of inebriety," which is so great that large measures are necessary to produce effective results. There are many patients who can be restored to usefulness and good citizenship by the methods at Foxborough. The compulsory detention there is recognized as "medical restraint" by sensible patients, and it no more defeats its purpose than compulsory detention in a hospital for the insane prevents recovery from curable mental disorders. A majority of the patients come to this hospital voluntarily; more and more they subject themselves to commitment, as they would to the necessity of going to a general hospital, and in a like spirit. Among sensible people there is growing, through practical experience, an appreciation of what the hospital can do; and its curative work is worth the doing, both for the individual and for the State. The patient, being held long enough to become conscious of his gain in physical vigor through the methods of treatment, submits to detention; when he feels the first effects of the process of restoring the foundation of his sense of mastery of himself, the recovery of his moral tone is aided from the physical side. This is a potent and essential reinforcement of the external moral influences. There are, indeed, the weaker brethren, who can only be led out of their slough of despond by assiduous moral guardianship, long continued. Such work of individual rescue brings its rewards for the time and thought expended. This work has its place and its proper subjects, though the State probably could not undertake to organize and support it to the extent of a considerable number of small institutions, or as individual workers can do. But the Commonwealth aims to deal, through its hospital, at first with the material which has the largest amount of salvage in it, — it invites first to its privileges the most hopeful cases; the earlier they seek for cure, the better. Now that the hospital is receiving better material and its methods are becoming more effective, attention can be given to more of the individual work, of which all that is possible should be done in the hospital, and to extending

helpful influences to patients when released on leave, or after discharge. This in part is already made practicable by the probation system, which is another unique method of dealing with the same class of cases. Hence this appeal for co-operation; the hospital and the probation system both represent pioneer work, and, working together, they discover an opportunity for larger results than are offered anywhere else. The work of this hospital cannot be classed properly with that of any other existing institution for a like purpose. This plan invites the criticism of being perhaps "wholesale" in its aims, but its defence is that it is being developed on independent lines, and under peculiar and exceptionally favorable conditions as to legislation, which has recognized the principle of compulsory commitment because of mental infirmity, and has established the probation system with its helpful possibilities not yet fully recognized.

In this new field adequate time is needed for the hospital to work out its problem to its best results. The trustees point to successive years of advancement, and this year to more manifest progress than in any before. This is apparent in the results of treatment. The accompanying report, by Mr. Poor, of the results of his visitation of patients who regularly left the hospital on leave or discharge during the year ending May 5, 1900, represents also their apparent habits on and after July 6, 1900. This serves for comparative purposes, as the visitations in previous years were made by the same inspector. The list of 148 patients who had completed the required time in the hospital, of six months or more, and were regularly allowed to leave it, yielded 82 as abstinent, against 62 out of 167 of this class in the year before. The increase in percentage was from 37.12 to 55.40. Mr. Poor holds a responsible position in the schools of Somerville; his account of his method of inquiry can be accepted as a trustworthy report of an intelligent and conscientious inquiry, in which the trustees have full confidence. While some of the patients visited have been discharged more than a year, the periods of time which the others had been out of the hospital were of diminishing lengths, so that the time was not much more than two months in few cases. It is true that some of the 82 persons, who were still doing



well when visited, will make failures; but that there has been a substantial increase of good results is not to be doubted. This corresponds with the evident improvement in the character of the patients in the hospital.

The trustees earnestly repeat their appeal to all who are concerned in the selection and commitment of these patients, that careful discrimination shall be exercised; and that, in cases of persons who are "given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private," the provision of the organic law of the institution shall be strictly regarded, viz., "that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety."

The suggestions here made as to the necessity for more careful discrimination in the selection of patients for the hospital are practically applicable to existing conditions in small cities and towns, where the subjects are personally known to the authorities. As they are committed through the criminal courts, which have probation officers, it would be easy for the courts to avail themselves of this means of securing information. But in Boston a large proportion of the cases are sent by the probate court, which has no officer who can be used to obtain the needed information. The records of the hospital show that the percentage of elopements by patients from Suffolk County is larger than it is in cases from other counties. If the trustees may recommend a remedy for this difficulty, it would be that provision be made by which the probate court can have assistance similar to that now given to the criminal courts in the selection of patients, by means of their probation system. An officer who has become familiar with the class of cases which can be benefited at Foxborough, besides aiding the court, could make a considerable saving to the hospital and the State. The recognition and rejection of unsuitable cases (for example, those with penal records, and others whose character is already known by having been previously in the hospital) would save in the cost of commitments and of returns from elopements; there would be, also, the saving of

cost for the keeping of such undesirable patients. There would be some distinct advantages in having all the commitments from Suffolk County made by the probate court, and we recommend its careful consideration, in case that court shall be provided with a probation officer. Many of the persons committed by the outlying courts in the county reside only temporarily in their various jurisdictions and are not known to the court authorities, and, therefore, may reappear at the hospital from different courts.

The new gymnasium building, completed since the beginning of the last hospital year, and costing the sum of \$20,000 appropriated for it, is serving admirably its several purposes of chapel, entertainment hall and gymnasium, with its unique system of bathing in the annex. The good results of the treatment afforded by these means and otherwise are worthy of special attention, as shown in the tabular statement prepared by the instructor of physical training. The improvement in the character of the patients and in the state of discipline which they are under is indicated in many ways. Striking illustrations of this, as observed by the trustees, are seen in the increased amount of work that is done by the patients and in the improved observance of the rules of the hospital by the patients.

Further evidence of the successful work of the hospital appears in the financial results of the year. Of the appropriation of \$22,000, granted by the Legislature for current expenses, about \$7,000 will remain undrawn. The estimate of what will be required for the coming year is \$17,000.

The area of the hospital grounds is 96 acres; besides that occupied by the buildings, some of the land is unavailable for tillage. The superintendent recommends the purchase of an adjoining tract of 8 acres for pasturage, and the enlargement of the piggery; also the erection of a building for use as a repair shop and for the storage of farming utensils, etc. The trustees request that a special appropriation of \$3,550 may be made, — \$450 for the land, \$600 for the piggery and \$2,500 for the proposed building.

The trustees are not yet ready to ask for a new building for patients, nor for an administration building, the necessity for which was stated in their last annual report. They be-

lieve, however, that both of these additions will be required in the near future ; but for the present it seems best to make further efforts to perfect the work of the hospital with its present capacity, in the belief that there will be clearer indications next year as to what is needed.

Weekly entertainments of a varied character have been provided by the hospital from the end of October to the beginning of April, and the patients have arranged and carried out a larger number than usual ; a list of these will be found on pages 21 and 22.

The library now numbers 800 volumes, and its usefulness has been increased by the intelligent work of the librarian, who, as formerly, is one of the patients. Our cordial thanks are due to Mr. Frank L. Bowker for his gift to the library of the "Life of Dwight L. Moody" and "Ocean to Ocean on Horseback ;" to Mr. George F. Williams for magazines and illustrated papers ; and to Mrs. John C. Phillips for her subscription to the following magazines, — two copies of "The Century," two of "Harper's" and one each of "Scribner's," "The Atlantic," "The New England," "The Cosmopolitan," and "McClure." We are also grateful to the friend who supplied holly wreaths for the wards at Christmas time.

EDWARD COWLES, *Chairman.*

JOSEPH G. PINKHAM,

BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL,

(Mrs.) ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS,

S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE,

*Trustees.*

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso maniacs and Inebriates.*

The official year ending September 30 has been the busiest in the history of the hospital; beginning with 174 patients, it closed with 258,—an increase of 84. The number of commitments was 418,—a gain of 108 over the preceding year. The daily average was 221.46+, against 177.25+ last year,—an increase of 44.21+.

The following table shows the average number of patients and the average weekly cost of maintenance since the opening of the hospital:—

YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.	YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.
1893, . . .	62.78	\$11 18	1897, . . .	148.77	\$6 11
1894, . . .	101.08	8 41	1898, . . .	164.58	5 63
1895, . . .	125.14	7 00	1899, . . .	177.25	5 30
1896, . . .	145.32	6 32	1900, . . .	221.46	469

The severe and long-continued drought was especially felt on the light soil of the farm, and some crops were almost a total failure, necessitating purchases from the open market which under average conditions would be raised on the farm. Another item of expense for this year, and one that will continue for some time, has been the cost of ordinary repairs. Much has demanded attention on all sides, either in renewal or new structure, yet a substantial reduction has been made in the weekly cost.

Late in the autumn months our numbers began to increase rapidly, and in February reached 271,—67 more than at any previous date. The effect of crowding this number of patients into buildings erected to accommodate 200 is to create much discomfort and a failure to realize the best results in treatment. It is pleasing to record, however, that the conditions were accepted with almost unanimous good feeling, and cordial relations have prevailed throughout the year between patients and administration.

#### EMPLOYMENT.

As a part of the remedial treatment, suitable occupation is required of each patient, as his condition allows. Outdoor work producing by far the best results, a great majority of the men are assigned to the farm, under suitable supervision; this supervision is both for a proper direction of the work, and for instruction, as a large part of those engaged are not accustomed to farm work. The number of hours of work required per day has been gradually increased to five, with an additional hour for physical training in the gymnasium. Patients not paroled to have the liberty of the hospital grounds are required to work the same length of time in the broom shop.

The results, as exhibited in the patients who are discharged in good physical and mental condition, are pleasing alike to patient and physician; the reports which reach the hospital of these patients after discharge are such as to strengthen belief in the method. Of those discharged in a twelve-months period, 55 per cent. were reported by the inspector as abstinent or doing well. This is an increase of 18 per cent., and a most gratifying result.\*

#### THE GYMNASIUM.

This is a very valuable adjunct in our course of treatment, as the use of the new building with its excellent bath rooms fully demonstrates. Following immediately after exercise, an entire class, 32 in number, receives simultaneously the tonic effects of the needle spray. The hydrotherapeutic room

---

\* The full report will be found on page 19.

aids largely in the treatment of special cases; its use is prescribed by the physician. On other pages will be found a report and tables made by the instructor in physical training, giving interesting information.

#### ELOPEMENTS.

Until we are able to apply the influence of something stronger than a mere question of honor, which now is the only thing that keeps patients here while on parole, this evil will continue. Escapes have a serious effect, both upon patients who elope and those who remain. The weakened will power of a new patient is easily overcome when only a probable return to the hospital stands opposed. Restriction to a closed ward is now the sole preventive,—a method insufficient for restraint and unsatisfactory in result. To properly carry out the purpose for which the hospital was established, more stringent measures are required, and patients should be made to understand how serious is a violation of the law or an obligation voluntarily assumed.

The enactment of a law making an escape punishable by decree of the court seems to me to be imperative. I recommend, therefore, for your consideration that the Legislature be petitioned to enact a law making an escape punishable, by order of any court before whom such an escaped patient may be brought, by confinement at the State Farm, State Reformatory or county jail, for a period of not less than three nor more than six months, the offender in each case to be returned to the hospital upon termination of his sentence, to remain such time as the Board of Trustees shall determine.

#### THE LIBRARY.

The library now has 800 volumes, and continues to be well patronized. To many friends of the hospital we are indebted for books, pamphlets and magazines. Mr. Frank L. Bowker has contributed two books, entitled "Life of Dwight L. Moody" and "Ocean to Ocean on Horseback." Mr. George F. Williams has also donated a number of magazines and illustrated papers. Through the kindness of Mrs. John C. Phillips the patients receive each month two copies of the "Century," two of "Harper's," and one each of

“Scribner’s,” “Atlantic,” “McClure,” “Cosmopolitan” and “New England” magazines.

The wards of the hospital were enlivened and made more attractive at Christmas time with holly wreaths at the windows, given by a friend of the institution.

#### ENTERTAINMENTS.

These have been given the patients each week, beginning Oct. 25, 1899, and continuing until April 5, 1900. They covered a wide range of topics,—lectures both for instruction and amusement, concerts, etc. We were favored by addresses from several gentlemen eminent in scientific and literary pursuits, to whom we are much indebted. Several very enjoyable entertainments have been given by the patients, at which full and enthusiastic audiences were always present. Early in the autumn the new gymnasium was available, and its commodious seating capacity has been fully appreciated. The platform has been transformed into an attractive and artistic stage, with several sets of scenes and a drop curtain, all the work of patients.

#### NEEDS.

A tract of land containing 8 acres, adjoining the hospital property on the north, is for sale, and would be of great benefit to the farm stock as an addition to the pasture, which is quite inadequate for grazing purposes. I suggest that the Legislature be asked to appropriate the sum of \$450 for its purchase.

The herd of swine has increased to such proportions that more room is needed. An addition to the piggery should be made, for the construction of which, together with some necessary changes in the building now used both as a slaughter house and piggery, a sum of \$600 will be needed. I recommend that the Legislature be asked to appropriate this amount.

There is pressing need for a building which shall provide for carpentering, mattress making, cobbling, etc. There are many skilled laborers among the patients, and, with proper facilities for utilizing their labor, the savings which

have been made could be increased. The use of the basements under the wards is open to serious objection. Such a building as is suggested could contain also the paint shop, now inappropriately placed, and would provide much-needed storage room for farming utensils, carts, tools, etc. It can be erected and fitted for use for \$2,500. I recommend that a special appropriation of that amount be asked for.

#### A LABORATORY.

A laboratory has been fitted up for scientific work and clinical purposes, and its good results are clearly manifest. The microscope has assisted in verifying the diagnosis in several tubercular cases, and a number of patients have been discharged as unsuitable for treatment.

The medical work here is arduous and exacting, and will be better distributed by the aid of the junior assistant, soon to be appointed.

To my assistants and the employees who have labored faithfully and well my hearty thanks are extended.

The first full hospital year of my incumbency has ended; in it I have had frequent recourse to you for counsel and support, which has always been given with cordial kindness. I beg that you will accept my sincere thanks.

Respectfully submitted,

CHAS. E. WOODBURY,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, MASS., Oct. 26, 1900.



## VISITATION OF DISCHARGED PATIENTS.

The following report of an investigation regarding patients absent from the hospital shows improving results :—

CHAS. E. WOODBURY, M.D., *Superintendent.*

DEAR SIR :—I herewith submit my report of the visitation of discharged patients. A list of 148 names was given me of patients who had been discharged between May 6, 1899, and May 5, 1900. I have investigated each case, either by personal interviews with the patients or through the agency of their families or friends, who possessed accurate and reliable knowledge of the cases. I found it quite impossible to locate quite a number, though I looked up old addresses and followed families through several movings. I also interviewed old neighbors and the police, and as a last resource, made use of the mails. At least two letters have been sent to each address, one of these having a stamp enclosed. Only two or three responses have been received from these letters, the remainder being returned as “unclaimed.”

The results found in the 148 cases were as follows :—

RESULTS.	Cases.	Per Cent.
Wholly abstinent, . . . . .	82	55.40
Improved, . . . . .	13	8.78
Not doing well, . . . . .	28	18.18
Not to be found, . . . . .	21	14.70
Dead, . . . . .	4	2.70
Total, . . . . .	148	—

Those classed as wholly abstinent are those who are not drinking, and who are attending to business as far as they can get it.

The improved class are men who are taking liquor occasionally, and are mostly out of work and without good homes to go to. Lack of work is the worst evil these men have to contend against.

Those not doing well belong mostly to the class of loafers ; and the same might be said of those " not to be found," many of whom have left without paying rent or board, consequently leaving no address. With hardly one exception the better class spoke in the highest terms of the hospital and the good work it is doing.

Respectfully submitted,

HOWARD W. POOR.

Oct. 1, 1900.

## LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS GIVEN AT THE HOSPITAL DURING THE YEAR.

---

Oct. 25, 1899, lecture by Mr. John Graham Brooks: A revolution that does no harm: what a working man can do.

Oct. 31, 1899, illustrated lecture by Miss A. M. Crow: A vacation trip abroad.

Nov. 7, 1899, illustrated lecture by Prof. Edward S. Morse: Wonders of growth in animal life.

Nov. 15, 1899, an evening of ventriloquism, by Mr. Harry Bryant.

Nov. 22, 1899, lecture by Prof. Edward Cummings: Labor problems in the nineteenth century.

Nov. 28, 1899, musical entertainment by Mr. W. N. Custer, violinist, and Mr. Munier, pianist.

Nov. 30, 1899, variety entertainment by the patients.

Dec. 8, 1899, illustrated lecture by Mr. D. O. S. Lowell: Wonderland of the north.

Dec. 15, 1899, illustrated lecture by Miss Frances C. Prince: A trip to Samoa.

Dec. 22, 1899, an evening of ventriloquism by Mr. W. A. Coles, "the blind entertainer."

Dec. 25, 1899, variety entertainment by the patients.

Dec. 27, 1899, musical entertainment by Miss Mary De Vatte Mitchell, vocalist.

Jan. 5, 1900, illustrated lecture by Miss A. M. Crow: A visit to Niagara Falls with Mark Twain, and a picture trip to Ireland, England and Scotland.

Jan. 12, 1900, illustrated lecture by Prof. W. G. Ripley: The races of Europe: a study of its living population.

Jan. 17, 1900, entertainment by Miss F. H. Clifford, reader.

Jan. 24, 1900, musical entertainment by Mr. S. W. Richardson, tenor, and Mrs. S. W. Richardson, pianist.

Feb. 2, 1900, illustrated lecture by Hon. George F. Hollis: South Africa and the British-Boer war.

## 22 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

Feb. 9, 1900, illustrated lecture by Mrs. Mabel Loomis Todd: An ascent of Fuji, the sacred mountain of Japan, over twelve thousand feet elevation, the highest in the empire.

Feb. 15, 1900, musical entertainment by Edward J. Brigham, vocalist.

Feb. 21, 1900, entertainment by Charles Williams, humorist and impersonator.

Feb. 24, 1900, entertainment by the patients.

March 2, 1900, illustrated lecture by Prof. William M. Davis: The Colorado cañon.

March 8, 1900, illustrated lecture by Professor Sumner: The new world of Asia.

March 14, 1900, musical entertainment by Mr. Herbert Harroun, vocalist.

March 17, 1900, variety entertainment by the patients.

March 23, 1900, illustrated lecture by Prof. George F. Swain: History of bridge building.

March 28, 1900, musical entertainment by Mr. Custer, violinist, and Mr. Munier, pianist.

April 5, 1900, entertainment by Mr. B. C. VanWye, impersonator and reciter.

April 7, 1900, minstrel entertainment by the patients.

May 19, 1900, variety entertainment by the patients.

July 4, 1900, variety entertainment by the patients.

.

*Physical Records of 203 Patients who attended the Regular Classes  
for Physical Training during their Presence in the Hospital.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Clerk, . . .	47	1509	70.08	2.76	4.200	.600	427	233
Porter, . . .	62	1508	54.88	9.75	2.450	.150	317	173
Janitor, . . .	35	1547	81.65	5.19	4.750	.525	713	341
Gatherer of cresses and frogs' legs.	46	1604	56.25	9.18	2.700	.100	472	120
Clerk, . . .	48	1510	79.83	—3.73	2.350	.350	378	365
Carriage blacksmith,	38	1159	59.18	17.68	2.550	.150	366	235
Shoemaker, . .	44	1511	53.97	4.20	3.500	.500	465	61
None, . . .	44	1513	55.79	9.30	3.350	.300	404	204
Laborer, . . .	41	1516	63.05	4.08	2.850	.600	470	216
Teamster, . . .	54	1517	83.46	13.61	3.650	.200	390	99
Machinist, . . .	46	1518	59.41	3.39	2.850	.100	330	208
Liquor salesman, .	40	1522	64.18	11.91	4.950	.250	459	224
Clerk, . . .	29	1526	55.33	6.35	3.700	.350	300	271
Shoemaker, . . .	26	1525	61.23	3.85	3.700	.250	467	138
Teamster, . . .	57	1291	68.95	9.39	3.100	.300	411	153
Upholsterer, . . .	26	1531	63.50	3.18	3.000	.450	464	122
Carpenter, . . .	56	1532	83.91	2.72	3.200	.250	507	142
Laborer, . . .	62	1533	63.50	7.94	2.250	.550	332	220
Clerk, . . .	38	1202	51.48	11.79	2.400	.400	442	56
Farmer, . . .	48	1571	55.33	5.44	3.550	.225	545	146
Furniture dealer, .	58	1536	62.60	7.94	2.450	1.000	330	162
Jeweller, . . .	31	1540	63.28	5.01	3.500	.250	500	68
Shoemaker, . . .	33	1542	69.40	4.31	3.050	.200	415	219
Railroad man, . .	36	1082	73.39	9.86	3.200	.200	478	76
Hardware dealer, .	41	1512	58.29	4.31	4.200	.400	461	133
Salesman, . . .	49	1302	58.51	3.62	2.250	.150	458	86
Clerk, . . .	38	1555	71.44	9.30	3.550	.100	445	149
Book-keeper, . . .	31	1453	62.61	3.40	3.750	.100	654	99
Foundryman, . . .	30	1564	74.16	11.57	3.700	.525	516	275
Yachtsman, . . .	42	1573	53.98	14.52	3.750	.200	395	164
Plumber, . . .	46	1120	65.77	9.98	2.550	.450	494	172
Teamster, . . .	30	1562	78.02	3.86	4.300	.025	496	37
Weaver, . . .	40	1563	62.60	13.33	3.100	.225	600	197
None, . . .	28	1591	70.81	4.76	4.400	.000	608	167

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Upholsterer, . .	44	1566	59.42	6.80	3.200	.650	425	252
Carpenter, . .	41	1319	59.42	12.02	3.050	.250	467	128
Teamster, . .	46	1575	70.08	3.18	3.500	.600	502	113
Book-keeper, . .	45	1576	57.61	4.08	2.450	.450	527	103
Clerk, . .	30	1567	55.34	4.99	3.600	.550	473	202
Salesman, . .	26	1563	62.69	2.72	3.900	.050	530	195
Barber, . .	49	1580	53.98	6.57	3.500	.100	457	133
Barber, . .	28	1581	58.51	12.02	2.500	.700	448	114
Salesman, . .	27	1585	54.66	5.09	3.500	.400	461	180
Grocer, . .	39	1586	53.53	4.99	3.250	.300	337	201
Railroad interpreter,	48	1590	58.51	8.16	3.100	.575	527	177
Baker, . .	31	1594	54.43	4.99	3.850	.000	480	157
Laborer, . .	27	1189	58.51	2.04	3.300	.700	481	166
Compositor, . .	51	1588	62.14	4.54	2.600	.400	426	112
Salesman, . .	49	1596	53.97	6.80	3.100	.150	358	142
Shoemaker, . .	38	1619	68.49	5.44	3.300	.225	569	—12
Electrical engineer,	37	1693	60.32	1.36	3.050	.225	473	164
Clerk, . .	63	1603	43.10	8.17	2.900	.200	216	168
Foreman, . .	28	1676	84.27	.68	5.000	.025	666	156
Lunch room keeper,	66	1809	66.23	5.44	2.400	.600	339	69
Civil engineer, .	47	1578	63.28	4.31	2.350	.550	202	129
Plumber, . .	72	1611	50.80	4.31	2.600	.100	333	55
Laborer, . .	40	1615	54.24	7.26	2.600	.000	525	199
Clerk, . .	43	1623	68.94	4.08	2.850	.350	529	142
Insurance agent, .	46	1617	56.25	8.83	3.000	.300	439	122
Laborer, . .	36	1620	59.42	19.28	3.200	.350	471	244
None, . .	65	1622	63.73	14.74	2.500	.450	306	85
Metal polisher, .	27	1554	64.29	2.83	4.100	.100	502	69
Book-keeper, . .	31	1515	54.89	14.06	3.200	— .100	448	137
Scene shifter, . .	28	1627	65.77	2.27	3.300	.250	629	163
Salesman, . .	37	1612	102.51	10.43	3.400	.800	620	249
Barber, . .	48	1632	57.02	18.14	2.600	.100	356	124
Painter, . .	27	1633	59.88	5.44	4.100	.225	329	180
Lather, . .	46	1557	52.62	9.53	2.800	.900	422	99
Lawyer, . .	30	1640	59.42	.45	3.750	.250	504	66
Blacksmith, . .	32	1321	55.79	21.77	3.450	.250	490	175

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Iron moulder, . .	50	1651	58.96	8.63	2.300	.250	333	78
Machinist, . . .	52	1646	68.96	12.70	2.600	.200	366	162
Clerk, . . . . .	38	1650	62.14	12.02	4.100	.200	599	239
Machinist, . . .	53	1680	65.54	.45	2.700	.000	464	36
Barber, . . . . .	49	1647	56.70	1.36	3.300	.350	498	92
Electric car con- ductor.	31	1200	59.88	— .91	2.800	.600	393	141
Porter, . . . . .	26	1649	58.51	9.30	3.800	.350	492	66
Laborer, . . . . .	29	1654	61.68	10.88	3.750	.750	476	301
Piano polisher, .	51	1655	54.88	7.26	2.900	.335	362	170
Laborer, . . . . .	34	1656	53.98	8.62	3.150	.150	453	310
Teamster, . . . .	37	1373	62.14	7.08	2.600	.625	476	152
Student, . . . . .	30	1204	75.75	2.27	3.900	.350	494	215
Laborer, . . . . .	54	1371	65.76	8.62	3.500	.950	420	113
Laborer, . . . . .	35	1593	58.97	4.83	3.450	.150	583	195
Clerk, . . . . .	26	1692	63.50	6.30	4.350	.050	498	243
Teamster, . . . .	44	1629	64.41	13.15	2.500	.350	501	113
Furniture maker, .	45	1636	64.18	8.29	2.200	.850	422	154
Morocco dresser, .	34	1642	56.70	1.13	3.000	.600	583	95
Railroad man, . .	27	1668	73.71	—1.11	3.900	.250	589	80
Barber, . . . . .	25	1499	46.72	5.44	2.500	.600	381	87
Book-keeper, . . .	40	1323	54.88	2.04	3.300	.400	430	143
Stone cutter, . . .	43	1673	67.13	.91	3.400	.550	496	196
Lawyer, . . . . .	43	1674	73.48	—2.72	3.350	.600	515	92
Furniture packer, .	41	1607	69.40	9.78	3.750	.300	500	244
Clerk, . . . . .	41	1677	69.40	2.83	3.200	.350	480	33
Motorman, . . . .	34	1667	77.11	5.33	3.300	.350	651	245
Clothing pressman,	39	1679	64.64	6.12	3.650	.550	502	134
Iron moulder, . . .	51	1680	61.69	.45	2.400	.400	330	103
Book-keeper, . . .	51	1244	50.80	8.39	2.150	.350	360	91
Druggist, . . . . .	51	1682	51.71	8.96	2.700	.290	385	97
Plumber, . . . . .	42	1684	67.13	8.62	3.600	.550	527	191
Laborer, . . . . .	55	1683	71.66	4.99	2.800	1.475	503	84
Electrotype finisher,	43	1232	53.06	.91	2.500	.100	379	18
Bookbinder, . . . .	35	1377	52.16	6.68	3.100	.300	443	212
Clerk, . . . . .	25	1596	49.90	7.37	2.750	.400	361	233
Clerk, . . . . .	36	1625	64.41	2.04	3.100	.550	542	175

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Laborer, . . .	39	1686	42.64	6.35	2.825	.275	316	147
Clerk, . . .	43	1687	53.07	14.74	3.200	.000	185	218
Furniture-finisher, .	40	1644	52.62	2.49	2.300	.250	138	209
Cutter, . . .	38	1690	52.63	6.12	3.000	.300	415	99
Stereotyper, . . .	41	1694	54.43	2.95	2.900	.250	500	82
Spinner, . . .	47	1696	70.08	7.15	4.200	.600	477	165
Pressman, . . .	22	1691	73.08	2.72	3.500	.175	580	96
Book-keeper, . . .	34	1734	69.55	1.81	4.000	.000	551	78
Machinist, . . .	48	1266	52.16	4.76	2.350	.950	412	68
Train man, . . .	39	1229	48.08	4.31	2.500	.700	306	96
Salesman, . . .	36	1697	68.04	— .68	3.900	.225	549	175
Loom fixer, . . .	61	1700	61.69	— 1.36	2.450	.100	277	69
Clerk, . . .	32	1701	82.56	— 4.54	4.300	.875	541	197
Hostler, . . .	37	1703	67.36	6.35	3.200	.750	494	104
Laborer, . . .	30	1628	63.96	6.35	3.450	.800	520	112
Moulder, . . .	44	1706	62.14	8.39	3.250	.850	478	107
Book agent, . . .	46	1707	64.41	2.61	2.650	.850	471	42
Book-keeper, . . .	50	1708	59.30	5.44	3.100	.450	452	64
Laborer, . . .	36	1710	60.78	9.53	2.800	.500	361	245
Musician, . . .	23	1714	70.76	— 6.12	3.250	.650	509	209
Spinner, . . .	43	1718	68.27	.79	3.050	.250	393	96
Carpenter, . . .	46	1294	60.32	4.76	3.500	.550	391	222
Engineer, . . .	49	1719	78.02	3.18	2.700	.400	576	81
Mason, . . .	25	1720	66.67	4.76	3.250	.250	640	176
Iron moulder, . . .	35	1722	63.96	7.48	3.000	.300	570	167
Laborer, . . .	38	1726	59.87	.45	2.100	.900	441	83
Clerk, . . .	34	1728	66.23	14.06	4.000	.250	477	185
Hostler, . . .	43	1730	54.43	12.47	3.100	.500	407	52
Operative, . . .	52	1477	73.48	7.08	2.900	.050	492	40
Teamster, . . .	37	1713	50.80	5.67	3.500	.250	544	107
Laborer, . . .	40	1733	56.70	16.42	2.900	1.200	464	226
Hospital steward, .	39	1731	53.96	4.31	3.200	.100	522	85
Laborer, . . .	56	1736	58.06	5.67	3.200	.450	340	187
Bricklayer, . . .	43	1737	58.97	8.30	2.400	.825	462	89
Laborer, . . .	57	1239	49.44	2.50	3.050	.250	310	60
Librarian, . . .	52	1742	57.60	7.94	3.200	.175	509	115



*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.
Peddler, . . .	54	1743	51.71	5.78	2.825	.375	388	13
Rubber worker, .	24	1748	45.81	5.44	3.350	.100	429	104
Painter, . . .	40	1749	49.90	1.59	2.750	.500	466	183
Salesman, . . .	35	1753	63.05	6.58	2.900	.550	404	180
Printer, . . .	43	1751	53.07	8.38	2.650	.250	445	176
Salesman, . . .	43	1705	68.04	2.27	4.800	.550	620	175
Baker, . . .	32	1738	60.23	.57	2.700	.100	375	84
Bar tender, . .	38	1732	62.60	7.48	2.100	1.175	417	236
Boarding-house keeper.	43	1757	76.20	-4.31	4.000	.800	343	335
None, . . .	57	1740	58.51	1.81	3.000	.200	505	98
Teamster, . . .	37	1768	65.54	12.02	3.000	.150	485	218
Nurse, . . .	40	1724	50.58	7.08	3.150	.300	436	57
Laborer, . . .	41	1764	58.08	.23	3.000	.700	607	81
Ship carpenter, .	30	1765	78.47	9.07	3.000	.600	622	176
Teamster, . . .	28	1780	40.82	6.80	2.550	.525	446	153
Teamster, . . .	26	1782	53.07	3.40	2.800	.700	496	165
Grocer, . . .	40	1777	48.99	5.90	3.000	.400	292	206
Clerk, . . .	22	1823	60.78	.79	3.650	.050	646	-31
Pressman, . . .	46	1274	52.16	11.68	2.400	.200	327	96
Laborer, . . .	46	1762	53.75	-2.72	2.300	.600	431	46
Liquor dealer, .	32	1786	82.56	12.12	3.000	.400	533	317
Longshoreman, .	46	1790	71.20	-8.16	3.500	.600	471	97
Brewer, . . .	37	1791	75.30	-4.08	3.500	.700	396	171
Carpenter, . . .	45	1792	66.67	-3.18	3.100	.500	422	32
Laborer, . . .	43	1793	54.43	6.35	2.800	.400	332	63
Tool sharpener, .	33	1794	68.04	4.54	2.800	1.300	561	133
Clerk, . . .	21	1797	60.33	1.81	4.000	.350	623	49
Wool sorter, . .	47	1821	57.15	2.04	3.450	.350	430	59
Painter, . . .	50	1801	64.86	3.86	2.700	.200	475	31
Clerk, . . .	27	1804	59.87	1.13	3.000	.525	465	189
Bar tender, . .	47	1447	54.43	12.02	2.400	.900	379	71
Clerk, . . .	35	1773	70.30	3.86	3.950	.500	533	129
Teamster, . . .	34	1802	60.32	2.72	2.700	.600	367	167
Oil finisher, . .	49	1820	68.50	1.13	2.700	.500	371	64
Laborer, . . .	52	1776	59.88	11.11	2.900	.500	444	234
Clerk, . . .	38	1798	53.52	2.04	2.400	.400	298	198

# 28 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, Etc. [Oct.1900.

## Physical Records, etc. — Concluded.

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Piano tuner, . . .	49	1276	63.31	3.86	2.650	.850	452	137
Plasterer, . . .	51	1828	78.01	—5.66	4.450	.350	483	116
None, . . .	31	1829	70.76	3.86	3.800	.200	490	98
Miner, . . .	31	1837	72.58	3.63	2.600	.525	337	174
Lawyer, . . .	44	1839	63.96	15.42	3.400	.200	455	140
Stair builder, . .	36	1838	49.44	3.18	3.250	.150	354	106
Reporter, . . .	32	1840	56.24	3.29	4.050	.750	493	75
Journalist, . . .	39	1853	77.56	2.95	4.400	.900	417	263
Moulder, . . .	47	1841	61.68	3.86	4.250	.250	518	171
Machinist, . . .	29	1844	60.82	—1.69	4.000	.050	400	96
Clerk, . . .	36	1847	73.93	—1.13	2.800	.650	448	143
Watch maker, . .	54	1848	62.60	—1.81	3.700	.350	423	117
Salesman, . . .	33	1849	58.97	—1.81	2.700	.650	373	168
Upholsterer, . .	38	1860	59.87	1.81	2.800	.250	520	88
Mill operator, . .	30	1851	63.50	—45	4.700	.150	519	91
Janitor, . . .	36	1854	51.25	9.75	2.500	.250	482	—7
Blacksmith, . . .	40	1887	67.25	2.04	3.800	.200	636	101
Machinist, . . .	40	1856	56.24	3.86	3.150	.550	439	174
Tile mason, . . .	46	1859	56.24	—3.18	3.150	.350	419	45
Hotel keeper, . .	38	1385	69.85	2.38	3.300	.400	495	100
Printer, . . .	33	1865	63.50	5.67	3.650	.125	397	58
Clerk, . . .	25	1539	73.94	—8.73	4.025	.525	524	243
Machinist, . . .	40	1869	64.13	9.63	3.700	.650	472	140
Printer, . . .	49	1800	62.59	—1.81	2.700	.150	350	124
Physician, . . .	33	1872	50.35	10.87	3.050	.200	436	147

## Averages of the 203 Preceding Records.

	When admitted.	When discharged.	Increase.
Age (years), . . . . .	40.250	—	—
Weight (kilograms), . . . . .	62.110	67.450	5.340
Lung capacity (liters), . . . . .	3.205	3.602	.397
Total strength (kilograms) . . . . .	455.500	597.910	142.410

ERNST HERMANN.

Oct. 1, 1900.

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1900.

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

---

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1899, . . . . .	174
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	466
By commitment, . . . . .	418
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	26
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	22
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	640
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	107
By death while in the house, . . . . .	8
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	3
By death while on elopement, . . . . .	1
As insane, . . . . .	8
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	13
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	4
By time limit while in the house, . . . . .	28
As not to be benefited by further treatment, . . . . .	41
To State Board of Insanity for deportation, . . . . .	1
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	275
On leave of absence, . . . . .	180
On elopement, . . . . .	90
On visit, . . . . .	5
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1900, . . . . .	258
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	151
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	102
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	5
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	640
Persons committed, . . . . .	418
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	221.46+

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1899-1900.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.								DISCHARGES.								Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.			
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1897-98.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1898-99.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1899-1900.	Return from Visit of 1899-1900.	Return from Elopement of 1897-98.	Return from Elopement of 1898-99.	Return from Elopement of 1899-1900.	FINAL.						CONDITIONAL.					
									Time Limit.	Insane.	Unstable.	Death.	To State Board of Insanity.	Leave of Absence.	Elopement.	Visit.		Totals.		
1899.																				
October, . . . . .	32	1	9	4	2	-	8	2	58	3	1	1	-	-	26	7	3	41	185.41+	
November, . . . . .	45	-	4	2	-	2	2	4	59	3	1	2	-	-	8	17	-	31	206.08+	
December, . . . . .	46	-	-	2	-	-	6	8	62	2	-	7	-	-	18	15	-	42	225.29+	
1900.																				
January, . . . . .	45	-	3	3	-	-	-	4	55	2	-	-	1	-	16	9	-	28	254.54+	
February, . . . . .	26	-	1	1	-	-	-	2	30	1	-	3	-	-	10	18	-	32	265.92+	
March, . . . . .	19	-	1	4	-	-	1	4	29	1	-	6	1	-	20	22	2	52	250.90+	
April, . . . . .	28	-	2	7	1	-	1	7	46	2	-	-	1	-	43	29	-	75	226.00	
May, . . . . .	26	-	2	9	-	-	-	11	48	2	4	3	-	-	39	15	1	64	202.98+	
June, . . . . .	32	-	2	22	1	-	-	13	70	4	-	-	1	1	29	18	2	55	200.80	
July, . . . . .	28	-	-	12	-	-	1	10	51	4	1	8	3	-	24	23	-	63	201.22+	

August, . . . . .	40	-	1	13	2	-	-	13	69	1	-	4	1	-	23	17	2	48	205.77+
September, . . . . .	51	-	-	12	2	-	-	1	82	3	1	8	-	-	15	14	3	44	296.46+
Total of admissions, .	418	1	25	-	-	2	20	-	466	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . .	418	1	25	-	-	2	20	-	466	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	91	8	-	-	94	193	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	88	8	-	-	83	179	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges, .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	28	8	42	8	1	-	-	-	87	-
Total of persons finally discharged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	28	8	41	8	1	-	-	-	86	-
Total of conditional discharges.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	271	204	13	488	-
Total of persons conditionally discharged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	268	173	13	454	-
Remaining away, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	180	90	5	275	-
Daily average number for the year.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	221.46+

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	356
Second commitment, . . . . .	50
Third commitment, . . . . .	10
Fourth commitment, . . . . .	1
Fifth commitment, . . . . .	1
<b>Total of cases, . . . . .</b>	<b>418</b>
<b>Total of persons, . . . . .</b>	<b>418</b>

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Less than 15 years, . . . . .	38	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	142	—	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	163	15	—
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	53	38	—
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	18	68	1
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	2	74	1
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	2	137	5
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	—	69	1
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	—	16	—
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	—
<b>Total of persons, . . . . .</b>	<b>418</b>	<b>418</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>Average ages, . . . . .</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>43</b>



*Nativity and Parentage of Persons committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Austria, . . . . .	1	1	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	5	6	5
Canada, . . . . .	2	4	4
England, . . . . .	23	30	27
Finland, . . . . .	1	1	1
France, . . . . .	2	5	2
Germany, . . . . .	1	4	3
Holland, . . . . .	—	1	2
Ireland, . . . . .	48	208	211
Illinois, . . . . .	2	1	2
Kentucky, . . . . .	1	1	—
Kansas, . . . . .	1	—	1
Louisiana, . . . . .	1	—	—
London, . . . . .	—	1	—
Massachusetts, . . . . .	245	69	70
Maine, . . . . .	17	17	22
Maryland, . . . . .	1	1	1
New York, . . . . .	16	11	9
New Hampshire, . . . . .	6	14	16
New Brunswick, . . . . .	13	9	7
New Jersey, . . . . .	2	1	1
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	2	3	5
Norway, . . . . .	1	1	1
Ohio, . . . . .	1	—	—
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	1	—	—
Prince Edward Island, . . . . .	1	2	4
Prussia, . . . . .	1	—	—
Rhode Island, . . . . .	3	1	3
Scotland, . . . . .	5	7	7
Sweden, . . . . .	4	5	5
South Carolina, . . . . .	—	1	—
Spain, . . . . .	—	1	—
Vermont, . . . . .	7	9	7
Virginia, . . . . .	2	3	1
Wales, . . . . .	1	—	—
Wisconsin, . . . . .	1	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	418	418	418

*Residence of Persons committed.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	273
Berkshire County, . . . . .	3
Essex County, . . . . .	32
Middlesex County, . . . . .	40
Bristol County, . . . . .	24
Worcester County, . . . . .	33
Hampden County, . . . . .	6
Norfolk County, . . . . .	4
Plymouth County, . . . . .	2
Franklin County, . . . . .	1
Barnstable County, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	418
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	407
Country districts, . . . . .	11

*Civil Condition of Persons committed.*

NUMBER OF THE COMMITMENT.	Unmar- ried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Totals.
First, . . . . .	173	139	42	2	356
Second, . . . . .	26	15	9	—	50
Third, . . . . .	3	5	2	—	10
Fourth, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	1
Fifth, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	203	159	53	3	418
Total of persons, . . . . .	203	159	53	3	418

*Occupation of Persons committed.*

Agents, . . . . .	3	Furniture finisher, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	9	Fireman, . . . . .	1
Box maker, . . . . .	1	Gardeners, . . . . .	2
Book-keepers, . . . . .	7	Grocers, . . . . .	2
Bar tenders, . . . . .	3	Hostlers, . . . . .	6
Brick layers, . . . . .	5	Hand driller, . . . . .	1
Bakers, . . . . .	2	Hatters, . . . . .	4
Brass finishers, . . . . .	4	Hotel keepers, . . . . .	2
Brewer, . . . . .	1	Iron moulders, . . . . .	3
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	4	Insurance agents, . . . . .	5
Broker, . . . . .	1	Interior decorator, . . . . .	1
Butcher, . . . . .	1	Journalist, . . . . .	1
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Janitors, . . . . .	3
Brush maker, . . . . .	1	Laster, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	47	Laborers, . . . . .	44
Cutter, . . . . .	1	Lawyers, . . . . .	3
Carpenters, . . . . .	13	Lineman, . . . . .	1
Cooks, . . . . .	4	Loom fixers, . . . . .	2
Clergyman, . . . . .	1	Longshoremen, . . . . .	5
Confectioners, . . . . .	2	Librarians, . . . . .	2
Custom house inspector, . . . . .	1	Letter carrier, . . . . .	1
Curriers, . . . . .	2	Meat cutters, . . . . .	3
Cabinet maker, . . . . .	1	Mariner, . . . . .	1
Core maker, . . . . .	1	Motorman, . . . . .	1
Collector, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	17
Druggists, . . . . .	4	Metal polisher, . . . . .	1
Dentist, . . . . .	1	Moulders, . . . . .	6
Dyer, . . . . .	1	Musicians, . . . . .	4
Electrical engineer, . . . . .	1	Masons, . . . . .	3
Engineers, . . . . .	4	Miner, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	5	Mill operatives, . . . . .	3
Florist, . . . . .	1	Marble cutter, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons committed — Concluded.*

Mechanic, . . . . .	1	Spinners, . . . . .	2
Manufacturer of tonics, . . . . .	1	Stereotyper, . . . . .	1
Morocco dressers, . . . . .	2	Stable keepers, . . . . .	2
No occupation, . . . . .	15	Stewards, . . . . .	3
Nurse, . . . . .	1	Steam fitters, . . . . .	3
Piano tuners, . . . . .	2	Shoe makers, . . . . .	10
Plumbers, . . . . .	6	Stenographers, . . . . .	2
Painters, . . . . .	15	Tailors, . . . . .	4
Pressman, . . . . .	1	Teamsters, . . . . .	29
Printers, . . . . .	5	Tool sharpener, . . . . .	1
Plasterer, . . . . .	1	Tinsmith, . . . . .	1
Physicians, . . . . .	4	Upholsterers, . . . . .	3
Provision dealer, . . . . .	1	Undertaker, . . . . .	1
Publisher, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	5
Photographer, . . . . .	1	Weavers, . . . . .	3
Railroad men, . . . . .	5	Watchmen, . . . . .	2
Rubber worker, . . . . .	1	Wood carvers, . . . . .	2
Roofer, . . . . .	1	Watch makers, . . . . .	5
Reporter, . . . . .	1	Wool sorters, . . . . .	3
Rodman, . . . . .	1		
Stone cutters, . . . . .	4	Total, . . . . .	418

*Relation to Hospitals of Persons committed.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	321
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	42
Former inmates of other hospitals, . . . . .	37
Former inmates of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	18
Total, . . . . .	418

*Causes of Death.*

Wood alcohol poisoning, . . . . .	1
Pneumonia, . . . . .	1
Cardiac failure, . . . . .	1
Organic heart disease and acute alcoholism, . . . . .	1
Phthisis pulmonalis, . . . . .	1
Acute dementia, alcoholic, . . . . .	1
Exhaustion from acute mania, alcoholic, . . . . .	1
Cardiac paralysis following appendicitis and delirium tremens, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	8

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1899, and ending May 5, 1900, also their Apparent Habits after July 6, 1900.*

DISCHARGED.	Totals.	Percentages.
As wholly abstinent, . . . . .	82	55.40+
As improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	13	8.78+
As unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	28	18.91+
Could not be found, . . . . .	21	14.18+
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	4	2.70+
Total, . . . . .	148	100.00

## FARM PRODUCE.

1900.

---

145 bushels mangel-wurzels, . . . . .	\$72 50
113 bushels potatoes, . . . . .	67 80
133 pounds rhubarb, . . . . .	2 66
100 heads cauliflower, . . . . .	6 00
51 bushels spinach, . . . . .	38 25
12 bushels dandelions, . . . . .	12 00
405 bushels green corn, . . . . .	202 50
307 bushels tomatoes, . . . . .	153 50
400 pounds squash, . . . . .	4 00
2 bushels sunflower seeds, . . . . .	2 00
70 bushels onions, . . . . .	42 00
59 bushels carrots, . . . . .	17 70
10 bushels cranberry beans, . . . . .	15 00
30 bushels string beans, . . . . .	15 00
41 bushels peas, . . . . .	41 00
6,312 heads cabbage, . . . . .	189 36
7,475 pounds pork, . . . . .	467 19
6,351 pounds beef, . . . . .	460 45
22½ tons hay, . . . . .	333 75
343 barrels apples, . . . . .	428 75
61 bushels turnips, . . . . .	24 40
7½ tons Hungarian grass (green), . . . . .	58 00
8,745 pounds green oats, . . . . .	21 86
8½ tons fodder corn, . . . . .	51 00
80 tons ensilage, . . . . .	400 00
57,371 quarts milk, . . . . .	2,294 84
692½ dozen eggs, . . . . .	166 12
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$5,587 63</u>

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND  
INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1900.

---

ASSETS SEPT. 30, 1900.

## Real estate :—

Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . \$15,000 00

## Buildings :—

Administration building and barn, . . 9,000 00

Small farm-house, . . . . 475 00

Superintendent's house, . . . . 5,000 00

Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler  
and laundry house, . . . . 115,000 00

Workshop, . . . . 9,600 00

Piggery, . . . . 1,400 00

Gymnasium and chapel, . . . . 20,000 00

---

\$175,475 00

## Personal estate :—

Live stock on the farm, . . . . \$2,335 00

Produce of the farm on hand, . . . 1,288 20

Carriages and agricultural implements, . 1,898 85

Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . 1,026 98

Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . 5,525 88

Other furniture in inmates' department, . 5,606 41

Personal property of State in superintend-  
ent's department, . . . . 3,056 85

Ready-made clothing, . . . . 223 50

Dry goods, . . . . 87 15

Provisions and groceries, . . . . 992 34

Drugs and medicines, surgical instruments,  
laboratory supplies, etc., . . . . 827 99

Fuel, . . . . 3,468 80

Library, . . . . 492 77

Other supplies undistributed, . . . . 2,059 23

---

28,889 95

---

Total assets, . . . . \$204,364 95

# 42 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1899, . . . . .	\$2,591 47
Received from 1899 State appropriation for current expenses, . . . . .	\$19,034 03
Special appropriation, gymnasium and chapel, . . . . .	20,000 00
Received from other sources, viz. : —	
From State, for support of inmates, . . .	18,345 08
From towns and cities, for support of in- mates, . . . . .	16,679 00
From individuals, for support of inmates, .	1,701 57
From sale of brooms, . . . . .	13,210 02
From farm produce, . . . . .	271 47
From interest on cash balance in bank, .	80 22
From all other sources, . . . . .	149 50
	<hr/>
	89,470 89
Total receipts, . . . . .	<hr/> \$92,062 36

## EXPENDITURES.

### A. Current Expenditures.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	\$18,744 63
Provisions and supplies : —	
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$3,160 94
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	390 63
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	789 57
Flour and bread, . . . . .	1,406 84
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	84 06
Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	1,958 47
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	738 82
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	1,068 45
Butter and cheese, . . . . .	1,692 48
All other groceries, . . . . .	2,601 74
	<hr/>
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . . .	13,892 00
Dry goods, . . . . .	\$677 60
Clothing, . . . . .	767 08
Fuel and lights, . . . . .	1,283 46
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . . .	1,111 28
Furniture, beds and bedding, . . . . .	1,587 35
Transportation, . . . . .	728 35
Water, . . . . .	1,000 00
Ordinary repairs, . . . . .	1,919 03
Expenses of superintendent and trustees, .	647 34
All other current expenses, . . . . .	8,843 88
	<hr/>
	18,565 37
Total current expenditures, . . . . .	<hr/> \$51,202 00



*B. Extraordinary Expenditures.*

Clothing furnished on discharge of patients,	\$1,749 50	
Undertaking, . . . . .	20 00	
Returning patients, . . . . .	1,261 87	
Sewage bed, drainage and water systems, .	3,212 92	
Repairs on barn, stable and other buildings,	281 84	
Heating apparatus, . . . . .	227 60	
Repairing spur track, . . . . .	111 71	
Silo, . . . . .	115 99	
Machinery, . . . . .	362 25	
Cows, . . . . .	609 50	
Material for manufacturing brooms, . .	8,976 44	
Building for gymnasium and chapel, . .	20,000 00	
	<hr/>	\$36,929 62
Total current expenditures, . . . . .	\$51,202 00	
Total extraordinary expenditures, . .	36,929 62	
Total expenditures, . . . . .	<hr/>	\$88,131 62

## RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

*Resources Sept. 30, 1900.*

Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$3,930 74	
Bills receivable for support of patients, .	9,264 58	
Bills receivable for brooms, . . . . .	1,168 88	
Unexpended appropriations, . . . . .	22,000 00	
Total resources, . . . . .	<hr/>	\$36,364 20

*Liabilities Sept. 30, 1900.*

For broom shop materials, . . . . .	\$1,498 09	
For salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .	1,597 16	
All other current expenses, . . . . .	6,121 02	
For extraordinary expenditures, . . . .	550 54	
Total liabilities, . . . . .	<hr/>	9,766 81
Balance for the institution, . . . . .		\$26,597 39

## CASH ACCOUNT.

*Dr.*

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1899, . . . . .	\$2,591 47	
Drawn from State treasury, as follows:—		
For current expenses, . . . . .	19,034 03	
For building for gymnasium and chapel, .	20,000 00	
Received from sales of farm produce, . .	271 47	
Received from sales of brooms, . . . . .	13,210 02	
Received from all other sources, . . . .	36,955 37	
	<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .		\$92,062 86

# 44 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct. 1900.

## Cr.

By cash paid for salaries, wages and labor, .	\$18,744 63	
For provisions and supplies, . . . .	13,892 00	
For fuel and lights, . . . . .	1,283 46	
For clothing, furniture and bedding, . . .	2,354 43	
For repairs and improvements, . . . .	1,919 03	
For all other ordinary expenses, . . . .	13,008 45	
For extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	36,929 62	
By cash on hand Sept. 30, 1900, . . . .	3,930 74	
	<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .		\$92,062 36

## SUMMARY.

### Dr.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1899, . . . . .	\$2,591 47	
Since drawn from State treasury, . . . .	39,034 03	
Received from all other sources, . . . .	50,463 86	
	<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .		\$92,062 36

### Cr.

Cash paid on account of current expenses, .	\$51,202 00	
Cash paid on account of extraordinary ex- penses, . . . . .	36,929 62	
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1900, . . . . .	3,930 74	
	<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .		\$92,062 36

The value of the personal assets is larger by \$1,105.93 than it was Sept. 30, 1899.

WARREN F. SPALDING,

*Treasurer.*

---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---



## APPENDIX.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO- MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 414, Acts of 1889.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint five persons who shall constitute the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and who shall hold office for terms of one, two, three, four and five years respectively, beginning with the first Monday of July in the present year, and until their respective successors are appointed and qualified; and previous to the first Monday in July in each year hereafter the governor shall in like manner appoint one such trustee to hold office for the term of five years, beginning with the first Monday in July of the year of his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified. Any such trustee may be removed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council for such cause as they may deem sufficient and as shall be assigned in the order for removal. Any vacancy occurring in said board shall be filled in like manner for the unexpired term.

Appointment  
of trustees.

Removals.

Vacancies, —  
how filled.

SECT. 2. The lands held by said trustees in trust for the Commonwealth for the use of said hospital, as hereinafter provided, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad without leave of the legislature specially obtained.

Hospital lands  
not to be taken  
for streets.

SECT. 3. Said trustees shall be a corporation for the same purposes for which the trustees of each of the state lunatic hospitals are made a corporation under section five of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a  
corporation for  
certain  
purposes.

[Section 5, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 5. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the institution of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees to be a  
corporation, to  
take and hold  
grants, etc.

**To purchase land and erect buildings.**      **SECT. 4.** Said trustees shall have authority to purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth suitable real estate as a site for said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, and to cause to be erected thereon suitable buildings for said hospital, which shall furnish suitable accommodations for not less than two hundred and \* fifty patients and for the officers, employees and attendants, and to provide for the equipment and furnishing of said buildings: *provided, however,* that the entire expenditure for carrying out the purpose of this act shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. No expenditure shall be made for the erection of buildings except for plans therefor, until said plans have been approved by the governor and council, and no such approval shall be given unless the governor and council shall be satisfied that the cost of the real estate and the erection and completion of buildings and the equipment and furnishing of the same ready for occupancy will not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Said trustees shall have authority to make all contracts and employ all agents necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this act.

**Number of inmates.**

**Cost limited.**

**Plans to be approved by governor and council.**

**Powers of trustees for management of hospital.**      **SECT. 5.** Said trustees shall have the same powers vested in them and shall be required to perform the same duties for the management and control of said hospital as are vested in and required of the trustees of the various state lunatic hospitals under sections six and seven of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes.

[Sections 6 and 7, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

**Trustees, general powers and duties.**      **SECT. 6.** They shall take charge of the general interests of the institution and see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations which the board shall establish for the internal government and economy thereof; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

**Trustees to make by-laws, appoint officers, fix salaries, etc.**      **SECT. 7.** They shall establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution; shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful discharge of his duties; shall appoint or make provision in the by-laws for appointing such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe.

---

\* Amended by chapter 251, Acts of 1890, by striking out the word "fifty," so that only two hundred inmates are to be provided for.

SECT. 6. When the buildings constructed under the provisions of this act are so far completed that in the opinion of said trustees commitments may properly be made thereto, said trustees shall so notify the governor, who shall thereupon issue his proclamation establishing the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates, and thereafter the judges named in section eleven of said chapter eighty-seven may commit to said hospital any \* person who is given to or subject to dipsomania or inebriety, whether in public or in private: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person or persons are not of bad repute or of bad character apart from their habits of inebriety.

Opening the  
hospital.

Commitments,  
by whom made.

Character of  
patients.

[Section 11, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 11. A judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, or superior court, in any county where he may be, and a judge of the probate court, or of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to either of the state lunatic hospitals any insane person then residing or being in said county, who, in his opinion, is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

Judges  
authorized to  
commit.

SECT. 7.† All the laws relative to commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital shall be applicable to and shall govern the commitment of any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that they are either dipsomaniacs or inebriates, as the case may be, instead of alleging that they are insane.

Laws governing  
commitments.

[Section 12, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

SECT. 12. Except when otherwise specially provided, no person shall be committed to a lunatic hospital, asylum, or other receptacle for the insane, public or private, without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, said person residing or being within the county as therein provided. Such order or certificate shall state that the judge finds that the person committed is insane, and is a fit person for treatment in an insane asylum. And said judge shall see and examine the person alleged to be insane, or state in his final order the reason why it was not deemed necessary or advisable to do so. The hearing, except when a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the lunatic resided at the time of the arrest in pursuance of which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

No person to be  
committed to  
any hospital  
without order  
of judge, except  
etc. What the  
order shall  
state.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308

Residence of  
patient to be  
certified.

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

† This section has been replaced by one printed on page xi.

[Section 13, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 229 of the Acts of 1892.]

Sworn certificate of physicians.

SECT. 13. No person shall be so committed, unless in addition to the oral testimony, there has been filed with the judge a certificate signed by two physicians, each of whom shall make oath that he is a graduate of a legally organized medical college, that he has practised three years in the state, and that he is not connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane. Each must have personally examined the person alleged to be insane within five days of signing the certificate; and each shall certify that in his opinion said person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital, and shall specify the facts on which his opinion is founded. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the officer or other person making the commitment, to the superintendent of the hospital or other place of commitment, and shall be filed and kept with the order.

[Chapter 53, Acts of 1892. Substituted for section 14, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Notice of intention to commit to be given to overseers of the poor.

SECT. 1. A person applying for the commitment or for the admission of a lunatic to a state lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, or for such commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred eighty-five, or for the commitment of a dipsomaniac under the provisions of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the place where the lunatic or dipsomaniac resides, except that in the city of Boston such notice shall be given to the commissioners of public institutions, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the justice in cases of commitment.

SECT. 2. Section fourteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes is hereby repealed.

[Sections 15, 16, chapter 87, Public Statutes.]

Statement to be filed with application.

SECT. 15. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, there shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, a statement in respect to such person, showing as nearly as can be ascertained his age, birthplace, civil condition, and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any lunatic hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names and address of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters, or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number, and over eighteen years of age, when the names and address of such relatives are known by the person or persons making such application, together with any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place; and if the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he



shall state his inability to do so. The statement, or a copy thereof, shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum, to be filed with the order of commitment or the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days from the time of the admission or commitment of an insane person, send, or cause to be sent, notice of said commitment in writing, by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Copy to be sent to hospital.

Notice of commitment to be sent to relatives of patient.

SECT. 16. After hearing such other evidence as he may deem proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged lunatic, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper to do so. Such warrant may be directed to and be served by a private person named in said warrant, as well as by a qualified officer; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made concerning the care, custody, or confinement of such alleged lunatic as the judge shall see fit.

Judge may cause alleged lunatic to be brought before him.

SECT. 8.\* All persons so committed may be detained in said hospital two years; but when it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by themselves or their guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to them a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Patient may be detained two years.

Conditional release.

Revocation of permit to be at liberty.

SECT. 9. When any permit granted under the provisions of the preceding section has become void in any manner the trustees may issue an order authorizing the arrest of the holder or holders of such permit and their return to the hospital, and such order of arrest may be served by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in this Commonwealth. Any person at liberty from the hospital upon a permit, as aforesaid, may voluntarily return to the hospital and put himself in the custody of the superintendent. The holder of said permit when returned to said hospital as aforesaid, whether voluntarily or otherwise, shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Arrest and return of holder of revoked permit.

Voluntary return of patient.

SECT. 10.\* Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing them to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be held in said hospital to abide the final order of said court.

Appeal from order of commitment.

SECT. 11. On such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment shall have the same authority to bind by recognizance witnesses in the case that is given by chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes.

Witnesses may be bound for appearance at trial.

\* These sections have been replaced by sections printed on pages xi and xii.

Proceedings to be certified to higher court.

SECT. 12. The judge shall on such appeal make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case, and transmit the same together with the recognizance, if any is taken, to the clerk of the court appealed to.

Appellant may be defaulted.

SECT. 13. If the appellants fail to enter and prosecute an appeal they shall be defaulted on their recognizance if any was taken, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if they had been ordered to be committed in that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring them into court to be recommitted.

Appeal may be withdrawn.

SECT. 14. The appellants may, at any time before the copy of the proceedings in the case has been transmitted to the clerk of the court appealed to, be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and upon their own request may be permitted by such judge, at his discretion, to withdraw their appeal and abide by the order therein; whereupon said judge shall order that the appellants comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then first imposed.

Expenses of trustees to be paid.

SECT. 15. After the establishment of said hospital said trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but they shall be reimbursed from the treasury of the Commonwealth for all expenses actually incurred by them in the performance of their official duties. The governor and council shall fix the compensation to be made to them for services rendered in the selection and purchase of real estate and the construction, equipment and furnishing of the hospital buildings.

Compensation for services in building hospital.

Transfer of patients from lunatic hospitals.

SECT. 16. After the establishment of said hospital the \* inmates that have been committed to any lunatic hospital under the provisions of chapter three hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five, and are not found to be insane, may be transferred by the state board of lunacy and charity to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates; and said state board shall transfer from said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates to some state lunatic hospital or asylum such inmates as may, under an order of commitment provided for by chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, be found insane and requiring treatment therein.

Removal of insane patients to lunatic hospitals.

[Chapter 339, Acts of 1885.]

Dipsomaniacs may be committed to lunatic hospitals.

SECTION 1. Whoever is given to or subject to dipsomania, or habitual drunkenness, whether in public or in private, may be committed to one of the state lunatic hospitals: *provided, however*, that no such person shall be so committed until satisfactory evidence is furnished to the

---

\* Amended by inserting the word "male." Chapter 158, Acts of 1891.

judge before whom the proceedings for commitment are had that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character, apart from his habits of inebriety.

Character of patients.

SECT. 2. The provisions of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, and of acts amendatory to such chapter, relative to the commitment of an insane person to a lunatic hospital, shall be applicable to, and shall govern the commitment of, any person under this act, except that in all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is subject to dipsomania, instead of alleging that he is insane.

Laws governing such commitments.

SECT. 3. All the laws relative to persons committed to lunatic hospitals on the ground of insanity shall apply to persons committed thereto under the provisions of this act: *provided*, that no person so committed shall be discharged therefrom unless it appears probable that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or habitual drunkenness, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or for his own welfare.

Laws applicable to such patients.

Conditions of discharge.

SECT. 17. Such inmates of said hospital as are able to pay for their board shall be charged for the same. The board of such inmates as have a legal settlement in some city or town shall be paid by said place of settlement. The board of all persons who have no settlement in the Commonwealth, and are unable to pay for themselves shall be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Board of patients, — how paid.

Rate of board.

SECT. 18. There shall be thorough visitations of said hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held between the first days of the months of October and November. At the annual meeting the trustees shall make a detailed report in the same manner as is required of the trustees of the state lunatic hospitals, and shall audit the report of the treasurer, which shall be presented at said annual meeting, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

Visits of trustees to hospital.

Reports of visits.

Annual report.

Treasurer's report.

[Section 9, chapter 87, Public Statutes, as amended by chapter 170, Acts of 1887.]

. . . At the annual meeting of the trustees (of the lunatic hospitals) a full and detailed report shall be made, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the hospital and all its concerns, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and in a tabular form, under the heads specified in section seven of chapter seventy-nine of the Public Statutes, the value of the stock and supplies, to be laid before the Governor and Council, . . .

Annual report of trustees of lunatic hospitals.

## [Section 7 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes.]

Inventory  
required for  
annual report.

The inventory required by this section is as follows: live stock on the farm; produce of the farm on hand; carriages and agricultural implements; machinery and mechanical fixtures; beds and bedding in the inmates' department; other furniture in the inmates' department; personal property of the State in the superintendent's department; ready made clothing; dry goods; provisions and groceries; drugs and medicines; fuel, library.

Treasurer's  
books.

SECT. 19. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

SECT. 20. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 5, 1889.*]

AN ACT RELATIVE TO ESCAPES AND DISCHARGES FROM THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 474, Acts of 1897.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

Persons escap-  
ing from Mas-  
sachusetts  
hospital for  
dipsomaniacs  
and inebriates  
may be  
arrested, etc.

SECTION 1. If a person held in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates escapes therefrom, or from the grounds or premises thereof, he may be arrested and returned thereto by any officer authorized to serve criminal process in any county in the Commonwealth, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. It shall be the duty of the superintendent of police of Boston, the city marshals and chiefs of police of other cities, and the chief of police of every town having such an officer, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, to cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital, if he is within such city or town.

Certain patients  
may be dis-  
charged.

SECT. 2.\* The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates are hereby authorized, whenever in their judgment a patient has been long enough in the hospital to enable them to form an opinion as to whether or not the treatment would benefit him, to finally discharge such patient.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 8, 1897.*]

---

\* This section has been replaced by one printed on page xii.

**AN ACT RELATIVE TO COMMITMENTS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.**

[Chapter 266, Acts of 1899.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

**SECTION 1.** Section seven of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following:—*Section 7.* In all proceedings relative to the commitment of any such person it shall be specifically alleged that he is either a dipsomaniac or an inebriate, as the case may be, instead of alleging that he is insane. All the laws relative to the commitment of an insane person to an insane hospital shall govern the commitment of any person under this act: *provided, however,* that when an application has been made for any such commitment the magistrate receiving the same shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, and shall reduce the application to writing, and cause the same to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. Said magistrate shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon said person, in the manner provided by section seventeen of chapter two hundred and twelve of the Public Statutes, requiring him to appear at the time and place stated therein, to show cause if any there be why he should not be committed to said hospital. Said person shall be entitled to a hearing upon the granting of said application, unless after receiving said summons he shall in writing waive such hearing, and in such case said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing, provided he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

1899, 414, § 7,  
amended.

Dipsomania or  
inebriety to  
be alleged.

Applicant and  
witnesses to  
be sworn.

Application to  
be sworn to.

Summons to be  
served.

Hearing to be  
given unless  
waived in  
writing.

**SECT. 2.** Section ten of said chapter is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following:—*Section 10.* Every person may appeal from the order of the judge committing him to said hospital to the superior court next to be held in the same county. The appellant shall be committed to said hospital to abide the final order of said court until he recognizes in the manner provided in section forty-seven of chapter three hundred and ninety-six of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three. On such appeal, if the appellant so requests, an issue or issues shall be framed and submitted to a jury of said court by direction of a justice thereof.

1899, 414, § 10,  
amended.

Appeal from  
order of  
commitment.

Appellant may  
be committed  
until he  
recognizes.

May demand a  
trial by jury.

Inmates may be discharged by courts.

Inmate may apply for discharge.

Proceeding to be had in Suffolk county.

SECT. 3. So far as they may be applicable the provisions of sections forty, forty-two, forty-three and forty-four of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes shall apply to the discharge of persons confined in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates. Any person confined therein may apply for a discharge therefrom in accordance with the provisions of sections forty and forty-two aforesaid: *provided, however*, that all applications made as herein provided shall be made to, and the proceedings thereon shall be had in, the superior court in the county of Suffolk. [*Approved April 12, 1899.*]

AN ACT RELATIVE TO DISCHARGES FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[Chapter 325, Acts of 1899.]

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

1899, 414, § 8, amended.

SECTION 1. Section eight of chapter four hundred and fourteen of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-nine is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 8.* No person shall be detained in said hospital more than two years from the date of his commitment. When it shall appear to the trustees that any person held in said hospital will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by himself or his guardians, relatives or friends, they may issue to him a permit to be at liberty, upon such conditions as they deem best, and they may revoke said permit at any time previous to its expiration. The violation by the holder of such permit of any of the terms or conditions of the same shall of itself make said permit void.

Inmate not to be detained more than two years.

May be discharged conditionally by trustees.

Permit may be revoked.  
Permit may become void.

1897, 474, § 2, amended.

SECT. 2. Section two of chapter four hundred and seventy-four of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-seven is hereby amended by striking out the whole of said section and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 2.* The trustees of said hospital are hereby authorized to discharge finally any patient therefrom whenever in their opinion he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or whenever he will not be benefited by further treatment therein. [*Approved May 2, 1899.*]

Certain patients may be discharged finally.

# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	5
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	14
PHYSICAL RECORDS, . . . . .	23
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	30
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	42

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	vii, xi
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	vii, xi
may recognize, . . . . .	xi
may be defaulted, . . . . .	viii
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	viii
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	vii, viii, xi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	vi
to be in writing, . . . . .	xi
to be sworn to, . . . . .	xi
witnesses to be examined under oath, . . . . .	xi
copy of, to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	xi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	vi
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vii
summons to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	xi
hearing to be given unless waived in writing, . . . . .	xi
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	vii, xi
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	vii
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	vii
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	v
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
sworn certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	v
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	vii

## COURTS AND JUDGES:

	PAGE
certain, may commit, . . . . .	v
must examine applicant and witnesses under oath, . . . .	xi
must reduce application to writing, . . . . .	xi
must cause application to be subscribed and sworn to, . . .	xi
must cause copy of application to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	xi
must cause summons to be served on such person, . . . .	xi
must give hearing to such person, unless he shall waive it, in writing, . . . . .	xi
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	vii
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	vii, xi
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vii, xi
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, v, xi	
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	v

## DISCHARGES:

to be governed by certain laws regarding discharge of insane persons, . . . . .	xii
inmates of hospital may apply to court for, . . . . .	xii
applications to be made to superior court in Suffolk County, . .	xii
inmate may be discharged finally by trustees in certain cases, .	xii

## HOSPITAL:

to be established by proclamation of governor, . . . . .	v
to receive male patients only, . . . . .	v
buildings, cost of, limited, . . . . .	iv
plans of, to be approved by governor and council, . . . .	iv
to provide for two hundred inmates, . . . . .	iv
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . .	iii

## INMATES:

board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	ix
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	ix
general character of, . . . . .	v
insane, may be transferred to insane hospital, . . . . .	viii
may not be detained more than two years, . . . . .	vii, xii
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	vii
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	vii
may be discharged finally, . . . . .	x, xii
may apply to courts for release, . . . . .	xii
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	vii
only males to be admitted, . . . . .	v
two hundred to be provided for, . . . . .	iv
who may arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	x
duty of police to arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	x

## OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:

to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, vi	
----------------------------------------------------------------------	--

## PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:

how granted, . . . . .	vii, xii
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	vii
may become void, . . . . .	vii, xii
may be revoked, . . . . .	vii, xii
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	vii



# INDEX.

XV

## PHYSICIANS :

must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	PAGE vi
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	vi

## SUPERINTENDENT :

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	vii

## TRANSFERS :

of certain persons from insane hospitals, . . . . .	viii
of insane inmates to insane hospitals, . . . . .	viii

## TREASURER :

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	x
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to give bond, . . . . .	iv
to make annual report, . . . . .	ix

## TRUSTEES :

a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	iii
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	iii
compensation of, . . . . .	viii
removals of, how made, . . . . .	iii
vacancies in board of, how filled, . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	viii
duties and powers :	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	iv
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	iv
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	ix
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	iv
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	iv
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	iii
to keep reports of visits to hospital, . . . . .	ix
to make annual report, . . . . .	ix
to purchase real estate and erect buildings, . . . . .	iv
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	iii
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	iv
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	ix
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	x, xii
to release certain inmates on permits to be at liberty, . . . . .	vii, xii
to revoke permits to be at liberty, in certain cases, . . . . .	viii, xii



*State Hospital Files*

PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

---

**TENTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**



---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1901.**



**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1902.**







ADMINISTRATION  
HOUSE.

GYMNASIUM.

COTTAGE.

DINING HALL.

COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.

---

---

**TENTH ANNUAL REPORT**

**OF THE**

**TRUSTEES**

**OF THE**

**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**

**FOR**

**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**

**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1901.**



**BOSTON :**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1902.**

RECEIVED  
JUL 15 1900  
U.S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE

1000  
1000



## OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

### TRUSTEES.

S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE, *Chairman*.  
JOSEPH G. PINKHAM, M.D.  
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.  
MRS. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.  
JOHN T. G. NICHOLS, M.D.

---

### SUPERINTENDENT.

CHARLES E. WOODBURY, M.D.

---

### SECRETARY AND TREASURER.

WARREN F. SPALDING, 56 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.

**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.**

NAME.	Residence.	When appointed.	Service ended.	From what Cause.
SAMUEL CARR, . . . .	Boston, .	1889	1895	Term expired.
BURNHAM R. BENNER, M.D., .	Lowell, .	1889	1891	Term expired.
TILLY HAYNES,* . . . .	Boston, .	1889	Dec., 1890	Resigned.
ANNA D. (PHILLIPS) WILLIAMS,	Boston, .	1889	-	Still in office.
FRANCIS A. WALKER,* . .	Boston, .	1889	1894	Term expired.
A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1890	Jan., 1896	Resigned.
JAMES J. MINOT, M.D., . .	Boston, .	Oct., 1891	July 1, 1896	Term expired.
HEMAN M. BURE, . . . .	Newton, .	Sept., 1894	Dec., 1895	Resigned.
ROBERT H. RICHARDS, . .	Boston, .	Dec., 1895	Dec. 27, 1897	Resigned.
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.,	Ayer, .	Jan., 1896	-	Still in office.
EDWARD COWLES, M.D., . .	Belmont, .	July, 1896	-	Term expired.
ALFRED E. BURTON, . . .	Boston, .	Jan., 1898	Aug. 4, 1899	Term expired.
S. HOMER WOODEBRIDGE, . .	Newton, .	July, 1899	-	Still in office.
J. G. FINEHAM, M.D., . .	Lynn, .	July, 1900	-	Still in office.
JOHN T. G. NICHOLS, M.D., .	Cambridge,	July, 1901	-	Still in office.

\* Deceased.





DAY ROOM.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit their tenth annual report, with the reports of the superintendent and treasurer.

The statistical record of the hospital for the year, as presented in the reports rendered by the superintendent and by the head of the department of physical training, indicate the scope, and to some extent the results, of the Commonwealth's efforts, through this hospital, in behalf of those victims of inebriety who have been committed to its care and treatment. By these reports it is shown that 720 patients have been under the care of the hospital during the year, 391 of whom have been committed during the year. The daily average number of patients in the hospital shows an increase of nearly 22 over that of last year. Of the 324 patients discharged during the year ending May 5, 1901, 36.11+ per cent. are reported as wholly abstinent, 11.11+ as improved, 39.81+ as unimproved, 11.11+ as not found and 1.85+ as dying after leaving the hospital. All patients so reported on have been out of the hospital at least two months.

The cost of the hospital maintenance and service has necessarily increased with the increase in the number of patients provided for; but the per capita cost, on the contrary, has been reduced from year to year (this year being \$4.53) because of the large increase in the patient-population; and the practice of tentative economic methods in certain lines of administration; and by an increasingly profit-

able cultivation, by the patients, of the farming land included within the hospital grounds. The valuation of the farm produce for the last year, as shown by the report, is 42 per cent. in excess of that of the previous year, notwithstanding the adverse conditions of the planting season of last spring, and a heavy loss in the corn crop, due to a late summer storm.

A series of new views of the grounds and buildings (the photographs from which they were made being taken by a patient) are presented with this report. The outward appearance of the hospital shows a continued improvement in the grading, cultivation and orderliness of the grounds, and in the care given to the preservation and attractiveness of the buildings. These material gains in the reduction of the per capita cost, and in the attractiveness of the hospital surroundings are welcomed as furthering the usefulness of the institution, and for the reason that every advance in the favorable estimation in which the hospital and its work is held tends to increase its power for good. The trustees regard the past history of the hospital as an assurance of the unmistakable value of the larger and more successful service it may render the Commonwealth in the future; its work already done demonstrates that it has filled an urgent need. Perfection in method, high efficiency in administration and completeness in achievements are the outcome of time and experience under intelligent and vigilant direction. The earnest aim of the trustees has been steadfastly directed to certain well-defined ends; the requisites to the attainment of those ends are becoming more clearly defined with experience.

In accordance with the recommendations made by the trustees in their report of last year, and through the efforts of the superintendent and the secretary of the Board of Trustees, judges in committing patients to the hospital have discriminated better than formerly between incurable and hopelessly demoralized inebriates, and those whom treatment may be reasonably expected to benefit. The result has been evident in a reduction of the proportion of unsuitable patients, so bringing under the care of the hospital an increased proportion of patients susceptible of improvement, and to that extent establishing the work of the hospital on

its proper curative basis, and more effectively using the funds of the State.

In the interest of the patient the trustees find it frequently necessary to resist the urgent and sometimes pathetic solicitations of relatives and friends to discharge patients before the hospital treatment can have effected any permanent benefit, the convenience or the exigency of the moment appealing to such solicitors more strongly than does the slowly acquired but permanent gain, for the attainment of which the whole equipment of the hospital is furnished and its entire service is maintained, and for which time is as essential as is treatment. To encourage premature discharge by allowing patients to leave before the probable benefit of treatment is realized is to defeat the purpose of the hospital work and to waste the funds of the Commonwealth.

The first impulse of the patient after partial recuperation not infrequently is to leave the hospital, in order to indulge again the passion for drink, the desire for which at such a time may be, humanly speaking, uncontrollable. Under such circumstances the close confinement of the patient is a necessity; self-control is gone, and imposed control is essential; but as the patient improves more liberty is desirable, and therefore he is given the freedom of the buildings and grounds on parole, because the keeping of his word of honor fosters self-control, and the freer life in the open air aids in the restoration of his health. The trustees recognize the fact that the first duty of the hospital is to surround the patients, at the outset, with such influences, and to inspire them with such motives, as to secure, as far as possible, their co-operation with the efforts of the hospital in their behalf; but, notwithstanding the most tactful and wisest treatment possible, some patients will be found to break away from the restraint and discipline of the hospital. The frequent compulsory or even voluntary return of eloping patients, and their continued presence in the hospital, operate harmfully on its work. The eloping element tends to demoralize the sentiment of the better class of patients, and disturbs the successful working of the beneficent and useful method of treatment which involves giving the patient his parole. We have reason to hope, however, that, as a more suitable class

of patients is now being committed, as noted above, the elopements will gradually diminish in number.

Systematic gymnastic exercise, chosen with reference to the strengthening of the weakened parts of the body, are in regular use, as are also methods of bathing, which tone and stimulate the nervous system and promote physical vigor. The trustees are pleased to record their pleasure in the gain made for the hospital work by the erection and equipment of the gymnasium building, and their appreciation of the valuable service rendered the hospital by the instructor in charge. It is the purpose of the trustees to still further develop this most important side of the hospital provision for the treatment of patients.

Prescribed and systematic physical training is supplemented by out-of-door work upon the premises in suitable weather, or by in-door manual occupations. The beneficial effects of out-of-door exercise are brought to notice in the report of the superintendent.

The trustees deem it essential that, to the fullest extent possible, the thoughts of the patients should be diverted from the unwholesomeness of vicious or gloomy memories and of degrading associations and conversation, the almost inevitably low trend of a vacant mind. To this end a library of entertaining and instructive literature is maintained for the use of the patients. The library now numbers 900 volumes, some of which are placed in each day-room, but the larger number in the room of the librarian. He carries books to the patients in the non-paroled wards, and the paroled men come to him for new books and for suggestions as to what they shall read. This cultivation of the habit of reading will prove a resource and a weapon against the desire for drink after the patient leaves the hospital; therefore it is encouraging to note that the number of books circulated by the librarian has increased from 2,861 in 1900 (daily average of patients, 221.46) to 5,820 in 1901 (daily average of patients, 243.36). A part of this increase is undoubtedly due to the increased number of patients. It should be said that the number of books distributed by the librarian does not show the whole number read, for a book given out to one patient may be used by three or four patients before it is returned;



and, in addition to this, there is the reading of books kept in the day-room, of which no account is taken in the figures just given.

Our thanks are due to Mrs. John C. Phillips for her subscription to the following magazines, — two copies of the "Century," two of "Harper's" and one each of "Scribner's," "The Atlantic Monthly," "McClure's," the "Cosmopolitan" and the "New England Magazine," and to the superintendent for his gift of the "Literary Digest" for 1900.

From the last of October to the first of April weekly entertainments of a popular character have been arranged for the patients, a list of which may be found on pages 16 and 17. Under the direction of the superintendent, volunteer entertainments have also been given by the patients having musical talent or other qualifications as entertainers.

Recently the superintendent has effected an inexpensive change in the dining room, and an arrangement with some of the musically trained patients, by which meals are enlivened and thought and feeling diverted by piano and violin.

There is exceptional need of healthful and stimulating mental occupation by the class of patients under the care of the hospital; the great value of such occupation cannot be overestimated, and every advance made in that direction contributes in an important degree to the realization of the purpose for which the hospital has been established. The patients of this hospital stand in supreme need of a service not requisite to the purpose of hospitals for the sick or the insane. They have suffered a moral lapse. The dethroned manhood must be re-enthroned. The lost sense of obligation to self, to home, to kindred, to society and to personal duty must be restored. The will of the patient must be strengthened to the utmost, to withstand the strong and persistent temptations he must encounter when he goes from the hospital into associations which are to be full of danger to him; and his moral perceptions must be awakened, quickened, and as far as possible established, so as to make them the controlling influence that shall fortify him when he leaves the shelter of the hospital. In the opinion of those who best know the overmastering power of the craving for intoxicants,

when once acquired, any treatment which neglects or minimizes the moral factor in the problem of the patient's restoration is held to be hopeless of large results, and is wasteful in point of economy, both as to the cost and effort involved in the attempt to reclaim him.

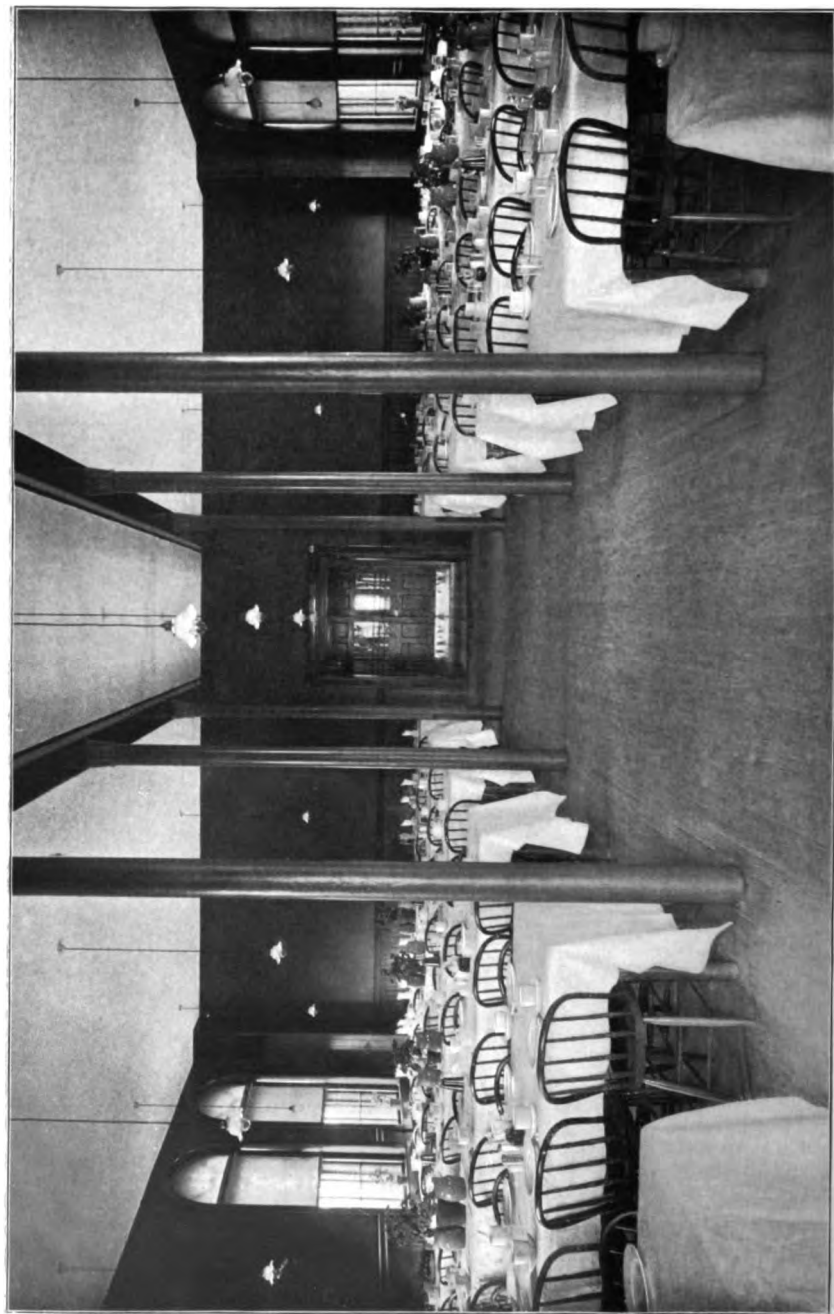
If the subject be approached from the stand-point of the tax payer, the necessity for the work of the hospital becomes very apparent. If these inebriates are not restored, they become a permanent charge upon the community, usually for many years, and their families are likely also to become a source of large expense. The cost of restoration is very small, as compared with the inevitable outlay which will follow if such men are allowed to continue their habits of inebriety. Their restoration to self-support and the prevention of long-continued expense is what the hospital aims to do for the tax payer.

The repair shop and the addition to the piggery have been erected and the land bought with the \$3,550 appropriated last year for these purposes.

We now ask for an appropriation of \$6,000, as recommended by the superintendent, for the purchase and installment of a motor of 30 horse-power and a generator of 50 kilowatt capacity. We also ask an appropriation of \$17,000 for current expenses, — the same amount that was appropriated last year.

S. H. WOODBRIDGE.  
JOHN T. G. NICHOLS.  
J. G. PINKHAM.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.  
BENJ. H. HARTWELL.





DINING HALL.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

The hospital year opened with 258 patients, and closed September 30 with 212, — a decrease of 46. The number of admissions was 462, — a loss of 6 from the year previous. The highest number under treatment at any one time was 306, on February 21. The daily average was 243.36, against 221.46 last year, — a gain of 21.9.

The following table shows the average number of patients and the average weekly cost of maintenance since the opening of the hospital : —

YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.	YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.
1893, . . .	62.78	\$11 18	1898, . . .	164.58	\$5 63
1894, . . .	101.08	8 41	1899, . . .	177.25	5 30
1895, . . .	125.14	7 00	1900, . . .	221.46	4 67
1896, . . .	145.32	6 32	1901, . . .	243.36	4 53
1897, . . .	148.77	6 11			

With normal accommodations for 200, the hospital was crowded to its utmost limit, but by using the day-rooms and corridors as dormitories, all were made as comfortable as such conditions would permit. In the dining room, which seats 196 persons, it was necessary to reset the tables each meal for several months. The lack of facilities for proper classification was never so fully realized, and the results were not what had been hoped for; yet, when the whole

field is rightly scanned, I think there is good reason for deep satisfaction. An individual result, concerning simply the patient, is not the only thing to be considered; while it is uplifting to him to be discharged a respectable and self-respecting man, it is fully as great a gain to the family to which he belongs or the friends with whom he associates to see him take his proper place again as a wage earner and provider and a law-abiding citizen; this most important fact should be kept in view when considering the great problem we are all trying to solve.

#### EMPLOYMENT.

Each patient is assigned to some occupation, according to his physical and mental condition. So far as possible, those having trades are placed at familiar work; but, as employment in some form is a part of the remedial treatment, and work in the open air produces the best results, a large part of the patients assist in general farm work, road building, excavating, grading, etc.; serious cases are invariably treated in this way, and with most happy effect. During the summer months and up to September 30 the broom shop was closed, and patients not paroled to have full liberty of the grounds were sent out upon the farm, in charge of an attendant, to perform such tasks as their strength would permit.

Lack of employment through inability to obtain it is probably the chief cause of a return to habits of intemperance in discharged patients; with this idea in view, I have as far as possible given employment in some capacity, for a longer or shorter time, to those patients who were so situated. This service has in the main been very satisfactory and economical for the hospital; it has extended itself so far that at the present time, except those who are directly in charge of patients, 90 per cent. of the men employed are ex-patients.

#### GYMNASIUM.

The use of this department in the course of treatment continues to commend itself. The class bath, with its alternating needle sprays, graduated both in temperature and pressure, is a fitting supplement to the muscular exercises. For special cases, the use of the hydrotherapeutic room is



GYMNASIUM.







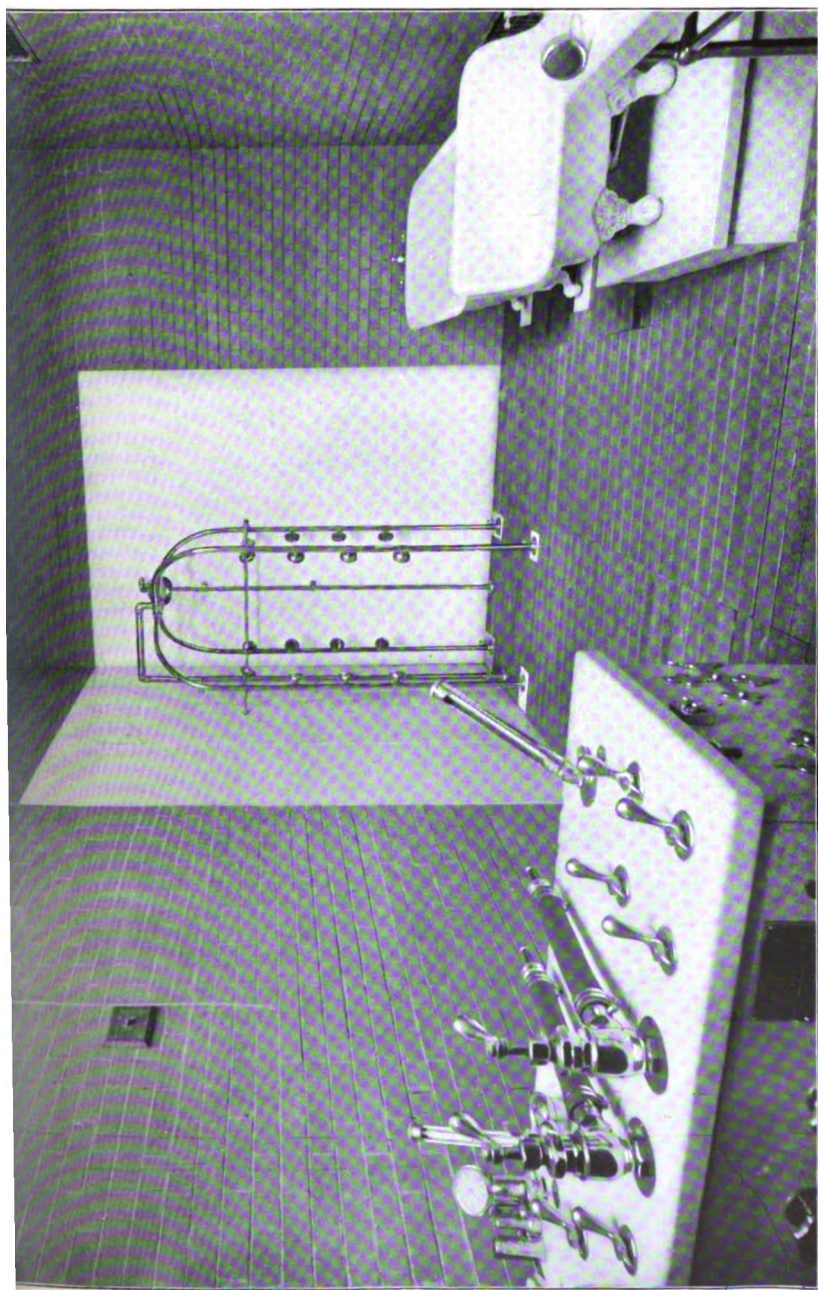
CLASS BATH ROOM IN GYMNASIUM.





CLASS BATH ROOM IN GYMNASIUM.





DOUCHE ROOM, BARUCH SYSTEM.



most beneficial. The table of physical records, prepared by the instructor in physical training, will be found on other pages, and gives valuable information.

#### NEW BUILDINGS, ETC.

The last Legislature granted \$3,550 for erection of new buildings and the purchase of land ; we now occupy the land, and the buildings have been erected and are in use, meeting an urgent need. A large opening has been made in a partition of the dining room, which is filled in with potted plants and flowers ; behind this a small orchestra, from their own number, furnishes excellent music to the patients during the hours for meals.

#### NEEDS.

With the addition of new buildings and the consequent demand upon our heating and lighting plants, the limit of the capacity of the latter has been fully reached. Of the former we now have for heat and power three boilers of 60 horse-power each, all of which are in use during the winter months. Taking into account the natural deterioration of boilers and their ability to withstand a high pressure, together with the probability of an increased demand upon them in the future, a set of new and larger ones will soon be a necessity ; but for another year, with some changes in piping and in the return tank, now improperly located, which will be necessary should a new electric generator be installed, no further outlay will be required.

The electric lighting plant has been in use since the opening of the hospital, and, with the demands now made upon it, is greatly overtaxed. To remedy this trouble an additional electric generator should be installed, of 50 kilowatt capacity, with direct engine connection. The engine in the laundry is nearly worn out, and should be replaced by a new one or an electric motor. It seems best to use the latter ; and, taking into account a probable increased demand for power, good economy would suggest the purchase of a moderate-speed motor of 30 horse-power. To purchase and install a generator and a motor as described will cost \$6,000. I recommend that the Legislature be asked to appropriate that amount.

### RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

Religious exercises have been held each Sunday in the chapel, clergymen from neighboring parishes officiating in turn. Attendance is not compulsory, but patients not attending are required to remain in the wards and observe quiet during the hour of service.

The usual weekly course of lectures, concerts, readings, etc., have been given the patients from Oct. 26, 1900, to April 9, 1901. We are again deeply indebted to gentlemen noted in the literary and scientific world who have addressed us. A number of entertainments have also been given by the patients themselves, affording amusement to others and occupation for them in their leisure hours.

### LIBRARY.

Great interest is taken in reading the 900 books which now compose our library. Many friends have contributed papers and magazines. We are again grateful to Mrs. John C. Phillips, for by her kindness the patients receive monthly two copies of "Century," two of "Harper's," one each of "Scribner's," "Atlantic Monthly," "McClure," "Cosmopolitan" and "New England Magazine."

The windows of the wards were decorated at Christmas time by holly wreaths, the gift of a friend to the hospital.

### THE FARM.

The cold, wet spring was a serious drawback to out-door work, and several crops were a failure in consequence; yet a larger amount of work was done than in any previous year, and most satisfactory results obtained. Thirty-one acres were ploughed up and cultivated. A list of products will be found on another page.

The expense of ordinary repairs continues to be heavy. The exterior woodwork of all the buildings has been painted, also the interior of several wards, with their corridors, day-rooms and sleeping-rooms.

The medical and executive work is at all times hard and never-ending, and was especially so during the winter





PRIVATE PATIENT'S ROOM.



months. To my assistants, and the employees, who have aided me so loyally and well, I present my cordial thanks.

To your Honorable Board, for its counsel and support, I am deeply grateful.

Respectfully submitted,

CHAS. E. WOODBURY,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, Mass., Oct. 29, 1901.

## LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS GIVEN AT THE HOSPITAL DURING THE YEAR.

---

Oct. 8, 1900, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Oct. 26, 1900, readings, by Miss Myra C. Holmes.

Nov. 2, 1900, musical entertainment, by Messrs. Custer and Munier, violinist and pianist.

Nov. 9, 1900, readings, by Miss F. H. Clifford.

Nov. 14, 1900, evening of ventriloquism, by Mr. Harry Bryant.

Nov. 23, 1900, lecture, by Prof. Charles E. Fay: "Mountaineering in Colorado" (illustrated).

Nov. 27, 1900, lecture, by Miss A. M. Crow: "Paris and the Exposition of 1900" (illustrated).

Dec. 4, 1900, minstrel and variety entertainment, by the patients.

Dec. 6, 1900, musical entertainment, by Mr. Herbert Harroun, vocalist.

Dec. 14, 1900, lecture, by Mr. George W. Penniman: "Mexico."

Dec. 19, 1900, musical entertainment, by Mrs. Edward Carpenter, vocalist.

Dec. 25, 1900, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Dec. 28, 1900, lecture, by Prof. George H. Barton: "The Life History of a River" (illustrated).

Jan. 4, 1901, lecture, by Mr. W. Lyman Underwood: "A Sportsman with a Camera" (illustrated).

Jan. 11, 1901, lecture, by Mr. D. O. S. Lowell: "Up the Nile" (illustrated).

Jan. 18, 1901, lecture, by Mrs. Mabel Loomis Todd: "A Mediterranean Summer" (illustrated).

Jan. 22, 1901, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Jan. 24, 1901, musical entertainment, by Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson, vocalist and pianist.

Feb. 1, 1901, lecture, by Mr. C. Howard Walker: "The Thousand Years of Venice" (illustrated).

Feb. 8, 1901, lecture, by Mr. George H. Wright: "Rambles in North Africa" (illustrated).

Feb. 15, 1901, lecture, by Prof. E. B. Homer : " A Bicycle Trip along the Riviera and through Central France " (illustrated).

Feb. 19, 1901, musical entertainment, by Miss Mary DeVatte Mitchell, vocalist.

Feb. 22, 1901, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Feb. 27, 1901, lecture by Rev. Edward Cummings : " The Manner and Customs of an Ant City " (illustrated by black-board).

March 8, 1901, lecture, by Prof. Robert Turner : " Ben Hur " (illustrated).

March 14, 1901, musical entertainment, by Mr. Brigham, vocalist.

March 18, 1901, variety entertainment, by the patients.

March 20, 1901, musical entertainment, by Mr. and Mrs. Richardson, vocalist and pianist.

March 29, 1901, readings, songs and burlesque magic, by Mr. and Mrs. Walter Eccles.

April 12, 1901, musical entertainment, by the Walpole Mandolin Club and Miss N. L. Woodbury, vocalist.

April 19, 1901, variety entertainment, by the patients.

May 7, 1901, variety entertainment, by the patients.

May 30, 1901, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Sept. 2, 1901, variety entertainment, by the patients.

# 18 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

*Physical Records of 180 Patients who attended the Regular Classes for Physical Training during their Presence in the Hospital.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Upholsterer, . . .	43	1870	74.39	1.81	2.600	1.050	495	242
Upholsterer, . . .	46	1874	56.25	— .23	2.350	.600	388	102
Blacksmith, . . .	33	1875	54.89	—1.25	3.025	.125	643	147
Laborer, . . .	48	1884	76.20	11.11	3.650	.550	528	242
Salesman, . . .	33	1470	65.77	1.81	3.275	.350	491	62
Clerk, . . .	30	1883	49.90	2.61	1.550	.200	396	109
Laborer, . . .	37	1886	56.25	7.94	3.600	.200	591	127
Grocer, . . .	31	1888	71.22	4.54	4.800	.050	616	57
Engineer, . . .	46	1909	71.90	3.40	3.750	.400	535	99
Clerk, . . .	26	1892	59.88	6.58	3.900	.250	594	22
Lawyer, . . .	49	1674	73.48	—16.56	3.350	1.050	515	63
Watch maker, . . .	59	1894	72.12	— .91	2.800	.550	434	118
Insurance agent, . . .	39	1896	71.22	—3.63	4.100	— .025	634	41
Salesman, . . .	40	1898	73.94	—3.63	4.150	.000	647	17
Cook, . . .	31	1808	74.39	1.59	5.000	.350	568	328
Salesman, . . .	48	1900	58.97	—1.47	3.400	.250	471	15
Barber, . . .	29	1581	58.61	2.95	2.500	.550	448	120
Teamster, . . .	37	1373	62.14	7.03	2.600	.500	476	152
Book-binder, . . .	36	1377	58.97	— .68	3.100	.300	583	23
Clerk, . . .	37	1902	67.13	7.82	3.100	.450	556	218
Laborer, . . .	45	1903	57.61	1.81	3.125	.025	444	95
Laborer, . . .	28	1907	60.33	9.53	3.700	.300	728	112
Cook, . . .	48	1909	55.34	4.54	3.100	.050	311	224
Tonic manufacturer, . . .	39	2045	94.28	.57	4.050	.300	615	134
Hatter, . . .	39	1911	52.62	10.43	3.400	.350	486	109
Druggist, . . .	31	1921	54.89	—1.13	3.300	.700	448	23
Walter, . . .	30	1888	97.62	—9.98	4.350	.100	699	54
Clerk, . . .	46	1919	59.42	11.68	2.600	.425	472	57
Wool sorter, . . .	38	1848	83.46	3.52	3.400	1.100	579	149
Watch maker, . . .	32	1915	48.54	—1.59	3.625	.275	338	140
Clerk, . . .	31	1567	55.34	4.54	3.600	.550	478	178
Clerk, . . .	40	1754	61.92	7.48	3.250	.350	444	71
Barber, . . .	31	1725	72.35	2.95	3.800	.350	315	187
Furniture finisher, . . .	53	1932	67.36	9.53	2.650	.100	411	81

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Student, . . .	30	1691	70.31	— .23	4.060	.125	661	181
Morocco dresser, .	36	1642	58.97	2.04	3.000	.325	583	34
Barber, . . .	38	1873	68.96	1.81	3.400	.000	487	194
Farmer, . . .	40	1944	58.06	—4.54	3.100	.500	449	44
Barber, . . .	56	1946	56.23	—1.36	3.225	.175	444	71
Clerk, . . .	38	1625	64.41	4.54	3.100	.800	542	91
Spinner, . . .	44	1718	68.27	—2.04	3.050	.500	393	184
Boiler maker, . .	48	1949	86.18	—10.55	3.300	.050	534	21
Machinist, . . .	61	1962	63.50	2.61	3.000	.200	317	150
Laborer, . . .	57	1959	54.56	1.02	2.700	.550	445	90
Painter, . . .	49	1770	54.43	10.21	2.650	.600	455	81
Sewing machine agent.	42	1963	91.40	—1.47	3.300	.225	546	163
Piano polisher, .	52	1655	54.89	3.18	2.900	.600	362	172
Ship carpenter, .	31	1765	78.47	7.03	3.600	.825	622	257
Salesman, . . .	44	1982	57.83	4.20	3.450	— .050	460	222
Carpenter, . . .	49	1966	65.77	—1.13	4.000	.400	583	98
Porter, . . .	28	1649	68.51	7.08	3.800	.600	492	160
Carpenter, . . .	52	1975	76.88	.23	3.380	.450	423	168
Cutter, . . .	35	1690	52.62	4.99	3.000	.350	415	111
Carpenter, . . .	54	1971	68.04	1.93	4.000	.200	563	70
Florist, . . .	24	1825	55.34	.00	3.400	.250	386	142
Janitor, . . .	37	1877	48.99	12.02	2.960	.500	583	96
Laborer, . . .	38	1978	75.86	2.38	3.550	.350	529	83
Machinist, . . .	46	1966	65.77	—1.36	3.900	.550	589	169
Stone cutter, . .	50	1991	56.47	6.80	3.700	.400	346	219
Jobber, . . .	51	1903	47.85	2.04	2.800	.000	401	99
Civil engineer, .	31	1904	51.48	—1.93	2.900	.200	514	74
Book-keeper, . .	39	1996	54.77	1.13	2.700	.300	454	90
Hat maker, . . .	32	1907	55.23	—1.47	2.500	.600	438	69
Waiter, . . .	43	2006	47.63	2.49	1.500	.300	355	123
Teamster, . . .	36	2018	66.45	5.22	3.100	.250	594	134
Longshoreman, .	47	1790	76.20	—7.71	3.500	.600	471	104
Carpenter, . . .	50	2017	63.50	3.52	3.550	.300	520	95
Ladder maker, . .	46	1618	59.42	4.08	3.900	.475	569	68
Salesman, . . .	50	2023	69.29	—3.97	2.900	.350	341	121
Machinist, . . .	33	2026	57.15	— .23	3.900	.300	498	139

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Weaver, . . .	48	2027	72.58	3.74	2.400	.200	402	76
Fireman, . . .	43	2032	62.87	—1.59	3.950	.250	584	51
Painter, . . .	41	1749	49.90	—1.59	2.750	.600	466	57
Cook, . . .	48	1787	53.98	5.23	2.600	.500	313	108
Watchman, . . .	23	2048	49.44	2.04	3.400	.100	418	72
Laborer, . . .	43	2053	68.61	2.15	2.450	.450	539	90
Railroad man, . . .	45	2055	60.78	3.07	3.500	.150	457	77
Laborer, . . .	47	2044	62.26	1.93	3.350	.350	477	74
Collector, . . .	54	2059	62.60	.68	3.100	.500	349	150
Laborer, . . .	53	1776	59.88	7.14	2.900	.400	444	170
Janitor, . . .	52	2012	58.17	3.52	2.750	.200	455	50
Printer, . . .	44	1751	53.07	7.08	2.650	.450	445	215
Teamster, . . .	42	2068	59.42	—45	3.300	.600	441	30
Laborer, . . .	42	2069	61.12	1.98	3.050	.550	495	106
Laborer, . . .	31	2070	60.78	4.08	3.500	.250	676	23
Stenographer, . . .	27	2025	60.78	10.89	3.800	.200	573	190
Teamster, . . .	54	2072	83.01	—3.86	3.200	.750	661	48
Laborer, . . .	38	1771	68.49	7.71	4.400	.450	623	55
Watch maker, . . .	47	2073	62.60	4.54	2.000	.450	541	—23
Clerk, . . .	44	2077	72.12	2.95	3.050	.200	615	3
Salesman, . . .	35	1753	68.05	8.28	2.900	.700	404	262
Dial filer, . . .	38	2079	59.88	8.96	2.700	.700	517	46
Longshoreman, . . .	46	1775	73.60	3.52	3.600	.550	538	17
Laborer, . . .	36	2081	83.01	11.11	4.100	.475	596	35
Laborer, . . .	37	1593	58.97	5.32	3.450	.250	588	90
Steam-fitter, . . .	47	2082	59.42	3.52	3.550	.400	443	163
Teamster, . . .	27	1916	53.75	2.04	3.000	.250	433	13
Iron moulder, . . .	21	2087	67.13	—45	4.450	.350	644	74
Salesman, . . .	37	1697	68.04	—5.56	3.900	.325	549	59
Grocer, . . .	42	2095	83.01	—1.13	3.600	.275	518	77
Teamster, . . .	34	1739	64.52	1.70	3.400	.250	534	143
Printer, . . .	49	1800	62.60	—1.81	2.700	.150	366	124
Expressman, . . .	32	2085	52.62	13.61	2.950	.550	560	80
Carriage painter, . . .	33	2106	77.57	2.61	4.800	.300	680	100
Book-keeper, . . .	46	2392	57.61	4.65	2.450	.525	537	103



*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Walter, . . .	26	2111	59.88	3.74	3.850	.475	489	36
Printer, . . .	48	2118	56.70	2.49	3.750	.550	614	76
Musician, . . .	24	1714	70.76	-6.12	3.250	.600	509	196
Gardener, . . .	41	1766	68.04	-1.02	2.700	.300	405	86
Machinist, . . .	47	1518	59.42	3.63	2.850	.200	380	206
Walter, . . .	43	1537	58.51	-2.95	3.050	.650	337	216
Shoemaker, . . .	37	1542	69.40	3.18	3.050	.400	415	237
Laborer, . . .	36	2119	53.34	3.97	3.300	.300	463	43
Carpenter, . . .	46	1792	66.68	-1.38	3.100	.350	422	82
Watch maker, . . .	54	1848	62.60	4.06	3.700	.350	423	85
Machinist, . . .	48	2132	57.15	11.79	3.100	.250	473	43
Laborer, . . .	46	1931	48.99	7.26	2.750	.200	515	75
Machinist, . . .	41	2133	49.90	1.81	2.400	.300	566	65
Printer, . . .	35	2134	49.90	3.97	3.500	.450	453	16
Painter, . . .	53	2138	70.76	7.26	3.250	.350	527	67
Barber, . . .	35	2139	68.04	10.09	2.750	.100	549	57
Shoemaker, . . .	58	2141	66.45	-.68	3.550	.300	396	104
Iron worker, . . .	48	2143	58.06	6.12	3.725	.100	504	48
Bridge worker, . . .	32	2147	65.32	-1.59	3.300	.150	547	113
Walter, . . .	42	2150	55.79	-2.84	2.300	.100	377	14
Grocery clerk, . . .	26	2156	68.38	4.31	3.725	.125	591	57
Letter carrier, . . .	32	2158	61.46	9.50	3.950	.150	650	91
Bartender, . . .	39	1732	62.60	6.01	3.150	.200	417	188
Hostler, . . .	38	1708	67.36	.68	3.200	.775	494	130
Barber, . . .	50	2144	71.67	4.88	3.400	.050	579	-17
Longshoreman, . . .	53	2136	58.97	3.18	3.050	.500	523	18
Laborer, . . .	38	2151	70.76	11.11	4.600	.125	752	55
Carriage painter, . . .	38	2159	55.79	3.86	3.850	.050	555	9
Wood engraver, . . .	29	2170	77.57	6.13	3.800	.275	486	316
Laborer, . . .	36	1656	59.65	2.38	3.200	.075	505	258
Teamster, . . .	35	2175	58.97	3.97	3.600	.025	480	158
Shoemaker, . . .	43	2176	57.61	.23	3.200	.050	432	76
Librarian, . . .	53	1742	57.61	10.10	3.200	.250	509	105
Brass moulder, . . .	36	2178	54.43	6.69	2.450	.900	396	116
Walter, . . .	43	2179	58.97	8.73	3.050	.500	561	145

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.
Painter, . . .	35	2181	58.06	2.27	3.850	.325	640	83
Foreman, . . .	24	2182	63.96	2.49	3.600	.300	499	132
Music teacher, .	36	2192	66.79	2.15	3.800	.175	363	230
Painter, . . .	43	2193	65.77	—7.26	3.075	.260	496	149
Clerk, . . .	36	1728	66.23	10.66	4.000	.175	477	198
Salesman, . . .	29	1685	54.66	4.20	3.600	.450	537	111
Pressman, . . .	32	2205	63.96	1.81	4.000	.425	515	96
Salesman, . . .	24	2005	59.08	1.02	4.250	— .300	483	39
Salesman, . . .	35	2208	69.74	.34	3.100	.160	437	114
Custom house broker.	27	2210	70.31	2.84	3.750	.425	687	44
Laborer, . . .	57	1653	71.67	.00	2.800	1.300	503	61
Barber, . . .	38	2227	62.37	6.58	3.150	.375	333	194
Currier, . . .	44	2218	67.81	7.60	2.600	.060	499	19
Teamster, . . .	33	2219	58.51	.79	3.500	.200	490	138
Carpenter, . . .	50	2223	61.24	.34	3.000	.700	543	46
Bartender, . . .	32	2226	56.70	— .25	2.850	.300	383	297
Steamfitter, . . .	25	2247	63.51	2.49	4.150	.700	521	259
Farmer, . . .	38	2272	51.94	1.81	3.750	.175	423	189
Laborer, . . .	42	2233	66.45	.68	3.100	.400	563	143
Druggist, . . .	40	2236	68.49	1.47	3.800	.700	577	170
Laborer, . . .	38	1710	65.32	10.32	3.150	.150	509	58
Mechanic, . . .	46	2245	58.97	4.83	3.700	.375	727	— 66
Express agent, .	40	2263	66.68	3.18	3.500	— .100	513	66
Druggist, . . .	53	1682	51.71	5.56	2.700	.260	385	191
Clerk, . . .	42	2262	57.61	7.26	3.100	.225	441	53
Candy maker, . .	26	2253	46.27	7.14	3.200	.400	313	366
Clergyman, . . .	45	2255	72.58	1.70	3.000	.300	363	160
Piano tuner, . .	36	2259	57.15	3.18	4.150	.200	493	121
Laborer, . . .	27	2244	65.32	3.18	3.300	.675	505	219
Meat cutter, . .	23	2261	58.06	4.76	3.050	.575	477	233
Plumber, . . .	31	1920	59.33	2.61	3.650	.450	650	206
Market man, . .	36	2262	66.93	5.22	3.775	.475	469	109
Tailor's cutter, .	40	2186	51.82	— .34	2.400	.075	445	36
Currier, . . .	65	2258	61.69	6.46	2.700	.060	474	84
Plumber, . . .	29	2275	66.90	— 5.22	3.450	.660	391	237

*Physical Records, etc. — Concluded.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		TOTAL STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Dyer, . . .	50	2378	74.84	.45	3.650	.100	646	49
Painter, . . .	60	2380	62.14	2.72	3.000	.250	456	115
Plumber, . . .	28	2383	68.04	4.54	3.650	.425	624	213
Machinist, . . .	50	2381	58.06	7.14	2.800	— .060	461	19
Plumber, . . .	33	2382	54.43	6.69	3.200	.275	502	147

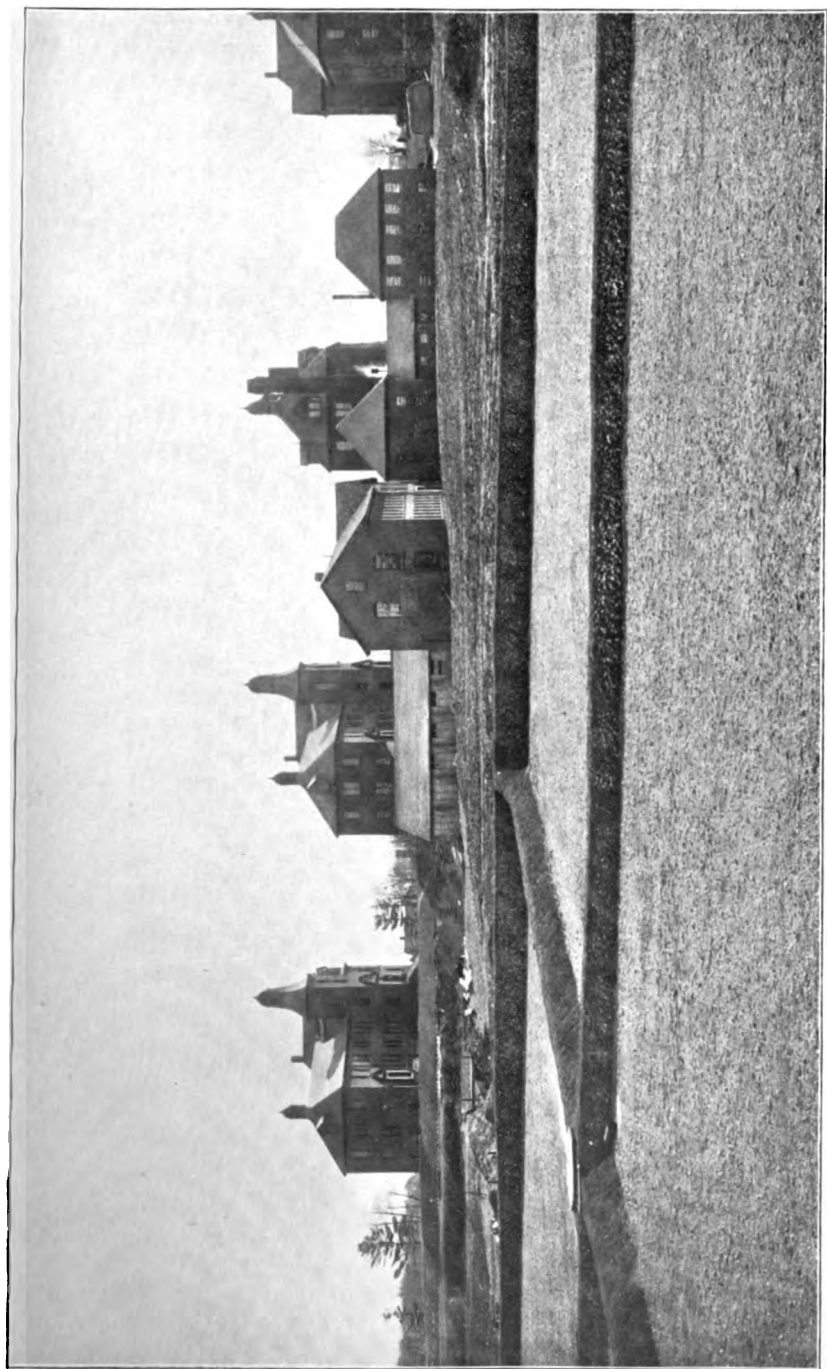
*Averages of the 180 Preceding Records.*

	When admitted.	When discharged.	Increase.
Age (years), . . . . .	40.010	—	—
Weight (kilograms), . . . . .	63.128	65.977	2.849
Lung capacity (liters), . . . . .	3.301	3.651	.350
Total strength (kilograms), . . . . .	497.717	609.523	111.806

ERNST HERMANN.

Oct. 1, 1901.





SEWAGE FILTER BEDS.

BROOM SHOP.

POWER HOUSE. LAUNDRY.



---

---

# GENERAL STATISTICS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1901.

---

---





## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1900, . . . . .	258
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	462
By commitment, . . . . .	391
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	40
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	31
<hr/>	
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	720
<hr/>	
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	148
By death while in the house, . . . . .	9
As insane, . . . . .	13
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	6
By time limit while in the house, . . . . .	26
As not to be benefited by further treatment, . . . . .	93
To State Board of Insanity (non-residents), . . . . .	2
<hr/>	
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	360
On leave of absence, . . . . .	223
On elopement, . . . . .	128
On visit, . . . . .	9
<hr/>	
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1901, . . . . .	212
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	111
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	95
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	6
<hr/>	
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	720
Persons committed, . . . . .	391
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	243 36+

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1900-1901.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.								DISCHARGES.								Daily Average of Patients in the Hospital.		
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1898- 99.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1899- 1900.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1900- 1901.	Return from Visit of 1900-1901.	Return from Elope- ment of 1898-99.	Return from Elope- ment of 1899-1900.	Return from Elope- ment of 1900-1901.	FINAL.				CONDITIONAL.						
									Time Limit.	Insane.	Unstable.	Death.	To State Board of Insanity (Non-residents).	Leave of Absence.	Elopement.	Visit.		Totals.	
1900.																			
October, . . . . .	42	-	14	3	2	1	6	5	73	4	-	13	-	-	25	33	2	77	252.64+
November, . . . . .	44	1	8	3	-	-	5	6	67	1	1	11	-	-	25	19	-	57	256.83+
December, . . . . .	35	-	3	4	-	-	2	6	50	-	2	5	-	-	23	10	1	41	265.96+
1901.																			
January, . . . . .	31	-	4	9	1	1	6	7	59	2	-	6	1	-	19	9	1	38	278.48+
February, . . . . .	34	-	1	5	-	-	3	5	48	3	2	9	1	-	19	10	-	44	299.46+
March, . . . . .	26	-	4	11	-	-	3	4	48	2	2	19	1	-	35	20	1	80	280.12+
April, . . . . .	36	-	1	11	2	-	1	11	62	4	2	5	-	-	38	26	2	77	259.96+
May, . . . . .	19	-	3	4	2	-	2	12	42	1	1	2	1	-	49	24	4	82	222.32+
June, . . . . .	39	-	-	17	-	-	1	5	62	2	1	6	2	-	29	27	4	71	196.86+
July, . . . . .	30	-	-	13	4	-	-	13	60	3	1	7	1	-	23	16	4	55	199.09+

August, . . . . .	26	-	-	-	6	2	-	-	46	2	-	4	1	-	24	19	4	54	202.09+
September, . . . . .	29	-	1	13	1	-	-	-	54	2	-	6	1	2	13	16	1	41	210.33+
Total of admissions, .	391	1	39	-	-	2	29	-	462	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . .	391	1	39	-	-	2	29	-	462	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	99	14	-	-	96	209	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned from leave of absence and elopement within the year.	-	-	-	96	9	-	-	86	191	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges, .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	12	93	9	2	-	-	-	142	-
Total of persons finally dis- charged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	12	93	9	2	-	-	-	142	-
Total of conditional dis- charges.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	322	229	24	575	-
Total of persons condition- ally discharged.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	319	214	18	551	-
Remaining away, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	223	128	9	960	-
Daily average number for the year.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	243.36+

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	384
Second commitment, . . . . .	45
Third commitment, . . . . .	10
Fourth commitment, . . . . .	2
Total of cases, . . . . .	391
Total of persons, . . . . .	391

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Less than 15 years, . . . . .	5	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	106	1	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	165	18	—
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	71	43	—
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	26	71	3
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	7	65	2
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	11	115	—
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	—	60	3
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	—	22	1
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	391	391	9
Average ages, . . . . .	22	41	42

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Austria, . . . . .	1	1	1
Australia, . . . . .	1	—	—
At sea, . . . . .	—	—	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	3	1	—
Canada, . . . . .	7	12	13
California, . . . . .	2	—	—
England, . . . . .	21	29	27
Germany, . . . . .	4	8	6
Ireland, . . . . .	52	211	194
Indiana, . . . . .	1	—	—
India, . . . . .	—	—	1
Massachusetts, . . . . .	218	51	62
Maine, . . . . .	20	17	20
Maryland, . . . . .	—	1	—
Minnesota, . . . . .	1	—	—
Missouri, . . . . .	—	—	1
New York, . . . . .	18	12	13
New Hampshire, . . . . .	7	12	12
New Brunswick, . . . . .	5	1	6
New Jersey, . . . . .	1	—	—
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	8	7	9
Nevada, . . . . .	1	—	—
Ohio, . . . . .	1	1	1
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	2	1	1
Portugal, . . . . .	1	1	1
Rhode Island, . . . . .	2	1	2
Scotland, . . . . .	5	9	9
Vermont, . . . . .	7	11	9
Virginia, . . . . .	—	2	—
Wales, . . . . .	1	2	2
Tennessee, . . . . .	1	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	391	391	391

*Residence of Persons committed.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	215
Berkshire County, . . . . .	6
Essex County, . . . . .	45
Middlesex County, . . . . .	37
Bristol County, . . . . .	39
Worcester County, . . . . .	22
Hampden County, . . . . .	5
Norfolk County, . . . . .	15
Plymouth County, . . . . .	5
Hampshire County, . . . . .	2
Total, . . . . .	391
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	371
Country districts, . . . . .	20

*Civil Condition of Persons committed.*

NUMBER OF THE COMMITMENT.	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.	Totals.
First, . . . . .	137	154	37	6	334
Second, . . . . .	25	17	2	1	45
Third, . . . . .	1	7	2	—	10
Fourth, . . . . .	2	—	—	—	2
Total of cases, . . . . .	165	178	41	7	391
Total of persons, . . . . .	165	178	41	7	391

*Occupation of Persons committed.*

Advertising agents, . . . . .	2	Farmer, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	8	Furniture finisher, . . . . .	1
Book-keepers, . . . . .	5	Firemen, . . . . .	2
Bar tenders, . . . . .	7	Foreman, . . . . .	1
Bakers, . . . . .	4	Gardener, . . . . .	1
Brass moulder, . . . . .	1	Grocers, . . . . .	2
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	6	Gold beater, . . . . .	1
Butchers, . . . . .	7	Glazier, . . . . .	1
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Gas fitter, . . . . .	1
Bill poster, . . . . .	1	Hostler, . . . . .	1
Book binder, . . . . .	1	Hotel keepers, . . . . .	4
Bottler, . . . . .	1	Insurance agents, . . . . .	7
Boat builder, . . . . .	1	Iron workers, . . . . .	8
Clerks, . . . . .	53	Instrument maker, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	19	Janitor, . . . . .	1
Cooks, . . . . .	3	Jewellers, . . . . .	2
Clergyman, . . . . .	1	Laster, . . . . .	1
Confectioners, . . . . .	4	Laborers, . . . . .	45
Custom house broker, . . . . .	1	Lawyer, . . . . .	1
Curriers, . . . . .	2	Loom fixer, . . . . .	1
Collector, . . . . .	1	Longshoreman, . . . . .	1
Carriage maker, . . . . .	1	Letter carriers, . . . . .	2
Carpet layer, . . . . .	1	Leather manufacturer, . . . . .	1
Contractor, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	14
Canvasser, . . . . .	1	Metal smith, . . . . .	1
Druggists, . . . . .	3	Moulder, . . . . .	1
Dyer, . . . . .	1	Musician, . . . . .	1
Dial filer, . . . . .	1	Mason, . . . . .	1
Engineers, . . . . .	3	Mill operatives, . . . . .	5
Expressmen, . . . . .	4	Mechanic, . . . . .	1
Electricians, . . . . .	2	Manufacturer, . . . . .	1
Engraver, . . . . .	1	Market man, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons committed — Concluded.*

Merchants, . . . . .	4	Sailors, . . . . .	3
Milk man, . . . . .	1	Stove repairers, . . . . .	2
No occupation, . . . . .	6	Slater, . . . . .	1
Newspaper correspondent, . . . . .	1	Spring maker, . . . . .	1
Piano tuner, . . . . .	1	Tailors, . . . . .	4
Plumbers, . . . . .	6	Teamsters, . . . . .	15
Painters, . . . . .	16	Tinsmith, . . . . .	1
Printers, . . . . .	8	Telegraph operatives, . . . . .	2
Plasterers, . . . . .	2	Undertaker, . . . . .	1
Physician, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	8
Photographers, . . . . .	2	Weavers, . . . . .	3
Porters, . . . . .	2	Watch makers, . . . . .	2
Property man in theatre, . . . . .	1	Wood finishers, . . . . .	2
Paver, . . . . .	1	Warp dresser, . . . . .	1
Railroad men, . . . . .	5	Whitener, . . . . .	1
Rectifier of spirits, . . . . .	1	Wheelwright, . . . . .	1
Stone worker, . . . . .	1	Wringer repairer, . . . . .	1
Stable men, . . . . .	3		
Steam fitters, . . . . .	4	Total, . . . . .	391
Shoemakers, . . . . .	15		

*Relation to Hospitals of Persons committed.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	316
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	51
Former inmates of other hospitals only, . . . . .	18
Former inmates of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	6
Total, . . . . .	391



*Causes of Death.*

Acute alcoholic mania and cerebral œdema, . . . . .	1
Delirium tremens, organic cardiac disease and acute pulmonary œdema. . . . .	1
Phthisis pulmonalis, . . . . .	2
Organic cardiac disease and acute pulmonary œdema, . . . . .	1
Acute diffuse nephritis and uræmic poisoning, . . . . .	1
Acute alcoholic dementia and cerebral œdema, . . . . .	1
Cirrhosis of the liver and organic cardiac disease, . . . . .	1
Chronic parenchymatous nephritis and uræmic poisoning, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	9

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning May 6, 1900, and ending May 6, 1901, also their Apparent Habits after July 6, 1901.*

DISCHARGED.	Totals.	Percentages.
As wholly abstinent, . . . . .	117	36.11+
As improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	36	11.11+
As unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	129	39.81+
Could not be found, . . . . .	36	11.11+
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	6	1.85+
Total, . . . . .	324	100.00

## FARM PRODUCE.

1901.

---

28 bushels apples, . . . . .	\$14 00
5,750 pounds barley and oats (dry), . . . . .	34 50
2,790 pounds barley (green), . . . . .	11 16
14 bushels beans (shelled), . . . . .	21 00
106 bushels beans (string), . . . . .	106 00
12 bushels beet greens, . . . . .	9 00
52 bushels beets, . . . . .	52 00
1,500 heads cabbage (summer), . . . . .	45 00
10,550 heads cabbage (winter), . . . . .	316 50
67½ bushels carrots, . . . . .	27 00
250 heads celery, . . . . .	31 25
25,845 ears corn, . . . . .	258 45
129,161 pounds corn (fodder), . . . . .	387 48
3,460 cucumbers, . . . . .	34 60
25 boxes currants, . . . . .	3 12
60 bushels dandelions, . . . . .	60 00
100 tons ensilage, . . . . .	500 00
25,559 pounds grass (fodder), . . . . .	76 58
26 boxes gooseberries, . . . . .	3 25
43,072 pounds hay, . . . . .	366 11
1,185 heads lettuce, . . . . .	23 70
3½ bushels Lima beans (shelled), . . . . .	5 25
60 bushels mangel-wurzels, . . . . .	30 00
745 melons, . . . . .	37 45
4,568 pounds millet (dry), . . . . .	38 82
4,960 pounds millet (green), . . . . .	19 84
74½ bushels onions, . . . . .	37 25
10 bushels parsnips, . . . . .	5 00
59 bushels peas, . . . . .	88 50
3½ bushels peppers, . . . . .	3 50
828 bushels potatoes (table), . . . . .	621 00

112 bushels potatoes (small), . . . . .	\$33 60
2,370 bunches radishes, . . . . .	71 10
20 boxes raspberries, . . . . .	2 50
705 pounds rhubarb, . . . . .	14 10
24,762 pounds rowen, . . . . .	210 47
2 bushels salsify, . . . . .	2 00
13½ bushels spinach, . . . . .	10 12
1,280 pounds squash, . . . . .	12 80
1,058 boxes strawberries, . . . . .	132 20
302 bushels tomatoes, . . . . .	157 00
282 bushels turnips, . . . . .	141 00
2,921 pounds beef, . . . . .	219 07
3,972 pounds pork, . . . . .	288 18
700 pounds veal, . . . . .	42 00
76,380 quarts milk, . . . . .	3,055 20
1,262 dozen eggs, . . . . .	302 84
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$7,961 49

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND  
INEBRIATES,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1901.

## ASSETS SEPT. 30, 1901.

Real estate : —	
Cultivated land, 96 acres, . . . . .	\$15,500 00
Buildings : —	
Administration building and barn, . . . . .	9,000 00
Small farm-house, . . . . .	500 00
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	5,500 00
Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	115,000 00
Workshop, . . . . .	2,500 00
Piggery, . . . . .	2,000 00
Gymnasium and chapel, . . . . .	20,000 00
Broom shop, . . . . .	9,600 00
	<hr/>
	\$179,600 00
Personal estate : —	
Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$3,450 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	2,618 01
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	2,300 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	1,049 00
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	5,826 00
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	5,326 09
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	3,373 96
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	1,137 00
Dry goods, . . . . .	90 00
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	1,221 96
Drugs and medicines, surgical instruments, laboratory supplies, etc., . . . . .	800 00
Fuel, . . . . .	3,457 00
Library, . . . . .	592 00
Other supplies undistributed, . . . . .	2,994 70
	<hr/>
	34,235 72
Total assets, . . . . .	<hr/>
	\$213,835 72

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1900, . . . . .		\$3,930 74
Received from Commonwealth for support of patients, . . . . .	\$20,597 03	
Received from cities and towns for support of patients, . . . . .	20,673 65	
Received from individuals for support of patients, . . . . .	2,355 94	
Received from sale of farm products, . . . . .	111 25	
Received from sale of brooms, . . . . .	10,999 47	
Received from all other sources except appropriations, . . . . .	301 40	
	<hr/>	55,038 74
Received from appropriation for current expenses of 1901, . . . . .	\$14,461 84	
Received from appropriation for current expenses of 1900, . . . . .	15,010 11	
	<hr/>	29,471 95
	<hr/>	
Total cash applicable to current expenses, . . . . .		\$88,441 43
Received from special appropriation for land, . . . . .		450 00
		<hr/>
Total, . . . . .		\$88,891 43

## EXPENDITURES.

## A. Current Expenditures.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .		\$18,048 36
Provisions and supplies :—		
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$2,215 96	
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	773 76	
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	1,266 67	
Flour and bread, . . . . .	2,396 77	
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	119 05	
Hay, grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	2,919 24	
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	538 67	
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	1,275 59	
Butter and cheese, . . . . .	1,411 66	
All other groceries, . . . . .	2,683 03	
	<hr/>	
Total for provisions and supplies, . . . . .		15,600 40
Clothing, . . . . .	\$1,579 27	
Dry goods, . . . . .	350 99	
Fuel and lights, . . . . .	4,537 22	
Medicine and medical supplies, . . . . .	946 25	
Pathological department, . . . . .	98 17	
	<hr/>	
Amounts carried forward, . . . . .	\$7,511 90	\$33,648 76

# 40 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$7,511 90	\$33,648 76
Furniture,	730 96	
Beds and bedding,	1,549 78	
Transportation,	1,348 15	
Water,	1,250 00	
Ordinary repairs,	2,053 79	
Expenses of superintendent and trustees,	663 52	
All other current expenses,	8,849 63	
		23,957 73
Total current expenditures,		\$57,606 49

## B. Extraordinary Expenditures.

Clothing furnished on discharge of patients,	\$2,158 50	
Undertaking,	20 00	
Returning escaped patients,	1,495 23	
Carriages and blankets,	701 55	
Surveying,	48 00	
Alterations on piggery and slaughter house,	155 70	
Cows,	1,480 00	
Repairs in gymnasium,	336 26	
Repairs on electric plant and motor,	229 11	
Repairs on buildings,	374 72	
Seeder,	52 00	
Stereopticon,	259 50	
Materials for manufacturing brooms,	13,659 77	
Total extraordinary expenses, paid from current income,	\$20,970 34	
For land (paid from special appropriation),	450 00	
Total extraordinary expenditures,		21,420 34
Total expenditures,		\$79,026 83

## RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES, SEPT. 30, 1901.

### Resources.

Cash on hand,	\$7,825 00	
Bills receivable for support of patients,	9,117 09	
Bills receivable for brooms,	132 75	
Unexpended appropriations,	2,538 16	
Total resources,		\$19,613 00

### Liabilities.

For salaries, wages and labor,	\$1,535 91	
All other current expenses,	4,620 44	
For extraordinary expenditures,	1,570 86	
Total liabilities,		7,727 21
Balance for the institution,		\$11,885 79

An appropriation of \$3,100 for the construction of a workshop and for an addition to the piggery (chapter 61, Resolves of 1901) is still available. Contracts for this work have been made, but have not been completed.

## CASH ACCOUNT.

*Dr.*

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1900, . . . .	\$3,930 74	
cash drawn from State treasury for current expenses, . . . . .	29,471 95	
cash drawn from State treasury for land, . . . . .	450 00	
cash received from sales, . . . . .	11,110 72	
cash received from all other sources, . . . . .	43,928 02	
		<u>\$88,891 43</u>

*Cr.*

By paid for current expenses, . . . . .	\$80,616 43*	
paid for land, . . . . .	450 00	
balance Sept. 30, 1901, . . . . .	7,825 00	
		<u>\$88,891 43</u>

The value of "personal estate" is larger by \$5,343.77 than it was Sept. 30, 1900.

WARREN F. SPALDING,

*Treasurer.*

OFFICE, 56 PEMBERTON SQUARE, BOSTON.

---

\* The *cash payments* for current expenses are larger than the reported "expenditures." This is due to the fact that the "expenditures" cover the *purchases* for the year, while the "cash payments" include the October bills of the previous year (\$9,766 81), and do not include the bills of October, 1901 (\$7,727.21), unpaid Sept. 30, 1901.

**LIST OF PERSONS REGULARLY EMPLOYED**  
**SEPT. 30, 1901.**

---

Superintendent (per annum), . . . . .	\$2,500 00
Assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	1,000 00
Junior assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	600 00
Secretary and treasurer (per annum), . . . . .	600 00
Gymnasium instructor (per annum), . . . . .	2,000 00
Engineer (per annum), . . . . .	800 00
Assistant engineer (per annum), . . . . .	720 00
Stenographer (without board, per month), . . . . .	45 00
Cooks (per month), . . . . .	\$25 00 and 40 00
Carpenter (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Fireman (per month), . . . . .	25 00
Matron (per month), . . . . .	40 00
Dining room woman (per month), . . . . .	28 00
Maid (per month), . . . . .	18 00
Laundrymen (per month), . . . . .	\$12 00 and 25 00
Head farmer (including house, per month), . . . . .	40 00
Farm hands (per month), . . . . .	\$15 00 to 27 50
Butcher (per month), . . . . .	15 00
Storeman (per month), . . . . .	12 00
Baker (per month), . . . . .	20 00
Broom maker (per month), . . . . .	25 00
House men (per month), . . . . .	\$10 00 and 12 00
Stableman (per month), . . . . .	15 00
Librarian (per month), . . . . .	5 00
Watchman (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Supervisor (per month), . . . . .	37 50
Assistant supervisor (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Attendants (average number, 10, per month), . . . . .	\$22 50 to 27 50



---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---



## APPENDIX.

---

### LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[FROM REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87.]

SECTION 17. The land now held and which may hereafter be held by the trustees of any state insane hospital or of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates in trust for the commonwealth, for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad, without leave of the general court specially obtained.

Lands of hospitals not to be taken for streets.  
1862, 223, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 3.  
1889, 414, § 2.

SECTION 22. The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates shall consist of five persons, one of whom shall annually, before the first Monday in July, be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of five years from said day. Any trustee may be removed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for sufficient cause, which shall be stated in the order of removal.

Trustees of dipsomania hospital.  
1889, 414, § 1.  
136 Mass. 578.

SECTION 23. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the commonwealth, any grant or devise of land, and any gift or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a corporation.  
1832, 163, § 9.  
1834, 150, § 10.  
E. S. 48, § 4.  
1842, 96.  
G. S. 73, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 5.  
1884, 322, § 4.  
1889, 414, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1896, 483, § 8.

SECTION 26. The trustees of each hospital shall have charge of the general interests of their respective institutions, and shall see that their affairs are conducted according to law and to the by-laws and regulations established by them. They shall receive no compensation, but they

Trustees, powers and duties.  
1832, 163, §§ 1, 8.  
1834, 150, §§ 1, 4.  
E. S. 48, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 3.  
1879, 291, § 7.

P. S. 79, § 3;  
87, § 6.  
1884, 322, § 5.

Trustees to  
make by-  
laws, etc.  
1832, 163, § 1.  
1834, 150, § 1.  
R. S. 48, § 3.  
G. S. 75, § 4.  
1864, 288, § 13.  
P. S. 87, § 7.  
1884, 116; 322,  
§§ 5, 6.  
1889, 414, § 5.  
1890, 378, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, §§ 4, 6.

Annual inven-  
tory.  
1859, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 5, § 11.  
P. S. 79, § 7.  
1898, 433, § 7.

Visitation of  
hospitals, an-  
nual meeting,  
reports.  
1832, 163, § 2.  
1834, 150, § 2.  
R. S. 48, § 5.  
1852, 269, § 1.  
1853, 318, § 1.  
1856, 247, § 2.  
1857, 40, § 1.  
1858, 12.  
1859, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 75, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 9.  
1884, 322, § 5.  
1887, 170.  
1889, 414, § 18.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, § 6.

shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the perform-  
ance of their official duties.

1892, 425, § 4.

1893, 256.

1889, 414, §§ 5, 15.

1895, 483, § 7.

SECTION 27. They shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, assistant physicians, . . . and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful performance of his duties; shall appoint, or make provision in the by-laws for appointing, such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions and for such terms, as the by-laws may prescribe. . . . The trustees shall also establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the government of the institutions, and shall provide for a monthly inspection and trial of the fire apparatus belonging to the institutions and for a proper organization and monthly drill of the officers and employees in its use.

SECTION 28. The trustees of the several state institutions under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall annually, on the thirtieth day of September, cause to be made and sent to the board an accurate inventory of the stock and supplies on hand and the amount and value thereof at said institutions, as prescribed by section seven of chapter eighty-four.\*

SECTION 29. There shall be thorough visitations of each hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the condition of the institution shall be prepared, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held in October. At the annual meeting a full and detailed report shall be made of the condition of the hospital and all its affairs, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and a copy of the inventory required by the preceding section. to be laid before the governor and council on or before the first day of November, for the use of the government. The treasurer shall, at the same meeting, present to the

\* The items prescribed in section 7 of chapter 84 are as follows: live stock on the farm, produce of the farm on hand, carriages and agricultural implements, machinery and mechanical fixtures, beds and bedding in the inmates' department, other furniture in inmates' department, personal property of the Comptroller in the superintendent's department, ready-made clothing, dry goods, provisions and groceries, drugs and medicines, fuel, library.

trustees his annual report. Both reports shall be made up to the thirtieth day of September, inclusive. The trustees shall audit the report of the treasurer, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

SECTION 30. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

G. S. 73, § 7.

P. S. 87, § 10.

1880, 414, § 19.

SECTION 33.\* A justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to an insane hospital, as provided in section thirty-one, an insane person then residing or being in said county who in his opinion is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

1862, 228, § 3.

1873, 275.

1879, 196, § 1.

1864, 288, § 6.

1874, 258, § 2;

P. S. 87, § 11.

1867, 365, § 1.

298, § 16; 392, § 16.

1884, 322, § 9.

SECTION 34.\* Except as provided in section fifty-two† and except as otherwise specially provided, no person shall, prior to the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be committed to a state insane hospital, asylum or other public receptacle for the insane unless the judge who hears the complaint or application for commitment finds that notice in writing of the application was, prior to the hearing thereon, given to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which the alleged insane person resides, or, if such person resides in the city of Boston, to the institutions registrar and the chairman of the insane hospital trustees, nor shall he be committed to any insane hospital, asylum or other receptacle, public or private, unless there has been filed with such judge a certificate of the insanity of such person by two physicians as provided in the following section, nor without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, stating that the judge finds that the person committed is insane and is a proper subject for treatment in an insane asylum, and either that he has a legal settlement in the commonwealth, or that he has been an inhab-

Treasurer's books.  
1852, 269, § 2.

Commitment of insane persons to state hospitals.  
1797, 62, § 3.  
1833, 96.  
1834, 150, § 3.  
R. S. 48, § 6.  
1839, 149, § 3.  
1852, 44.  
1853, 318, §§ 1, 2.  
1856, 106, § 1.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 19.

Order or certificate of commitment.  
1834, 150, § 8.  
R. S. 48, §§ 6, 7.  
1853, 464.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 9.  
1862, 223, §§ 3, 4.  
1879, 196, § 2.  
1880, 250, § 6.  
P. S. 87, §§ 12, 14.  
1886, 319, § 1.  
1892, 53.  
1894, 196.  
1895, 429.  
1898, 433, § 28;  
438, § 2.  
1900, 350.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308.  
109 Mass. 387.

\* It is provided in section 65 that the provisions of chapter 87, relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless expressly otherwise provided, govern commitments to the Hospital for Dipsomaniacs, except that the allegation shall be that he is a dipsomaniac or inebriate, instead of that he is insane.

† Section 52 authorizes the reception into a hospital, for not more than five days, without an order of the court, of a person whose case is certified by two physicians to be one of violent and dangerous insanity and emergency. An order of commitment must be procured within five days.

itant thereof for the six months immediately preceding such finding or that provision, satisfactory to the state board of insanity, has been made for his maintenance or that by reason of insanity he would be dangerous if at large. The order or certificate shall also authorize the custody of the insane person either at the hospital or asylum to which he shall first be committed, or at some other hospital, asylum, private dwelling or other place to which he may be transferred if discharged without recovery from the hospital or asylum named in such order or certificate. Said judge shall see and examine the alleged insane person, or state in his final order the reason why it was not considered necessary or advisable so to do. The hearing, unless a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of the arrest upon the charge for which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

**Qualifications  
of physician  
certifying to  
insanity.**

1862, 223, § 8.  
1865, 268, § 1.  
1879, 195, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 13.  
1892, 229.  
1895, 286, §§ 1, 2.  
177 Mass. 11.  
[1 Op. A. G. 322,  
490.]

SECTION 35. A physician shall not make a certificate of insanity unless he makes oath to the judge at the bearing that he is a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college, that he has been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since his graduation and for three years last preceding the making of said oath, and that he is registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter seventy-six, nor unless his standing, character and professional knowledge of insanity is satisfactory to the judge. A physician who makes such certificate shall have examined the alleged insane person within five days of his signing said certificate, and shall state therein that in his opinion such person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital or asylum, and the facts on which his opinion is based. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the person making the commitment to the superintendent of the hospital or other place to which the person shall be committed, and shall be filed and kept with the order of commitment, and within forty-eight hours after the commitment of an insane person to an insane hospital or asylum, the superintendent thereof shall transmit to the

state board of insanity a copy of such certificate. A certificate bearing date more than ten days prior to the commitment of any person alleged to be insane shall be void, and no certificate shall be valid or be received in evidence if signed by a physician holding any office or appointment in or connected with a hospital, asylum or other place for the insane to which the alleged insane person may be committed.

SECTION 38. The superintendent or physician in charge of any institution under the supervision of the board of insanity shall immediately notify said board if there is any question as to the propriety of the commitment of any person received therein, and said board shall thereupon inquire into the condition of such patient and into the propriety of the commitment.

Propriety of  
commitments,  
as to.  
1896, 438, § 17.

SECTION 39. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, a statement shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, showing as nearly as can be ascertained the age of such insane person, his birthplace, civil condition and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any insane hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number and over eighteen years of age, and their address, if known by the applicant, and any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place. If the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he shall so state. A copy of the statement shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum and filed with the order of commitment or with the copy of the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days after the admission or commitment of an insane person, send notice of said commitment by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Statement to  
be filed with  
judge.  
1858, 64.  
G. S. 73, §§ 10,  
21.  
1863, 323, § 5.  
1865, 368, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 15.

Judge may cause alleged insane person to be brought before him.  
1880, 220, § 1.  
P. S. 87, § 18.

Jury may be summoned.  
1837, 228, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 11.  
1863, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 17.

How jury to be selected and impanelled.  
1837, 228, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 12.  
1863, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 18.

Judge to preside; verdict.  
1837, 228, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 13.  
P. S. 87, § 19.

How deficiency in jury supplied.  
1837, 228, § 4.  
G. S. 73, § 14.  
P. S. 87, § 20.

Commitments of dipsomaniacs.  
1885, 339, § 1.  
1889, 414, §§ 6, 7.  
1891, 158, § 1.  
1896, 266, § 1.  
1900, 350.  
1901, 282.

SECTION 41. After hearing such evidence as he may consider proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged insane person, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper so to do. Such warrant may be directed to and served by a qualified officer or by a private person named in said warrant; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made relative to the care, custody or confinement of such alleged insane person as the judge shall see fit.

SECTION 42. The judge may, in his discretion, issue a warrant to the sheriff or his deputy, directing him to summon a jury of six men to hear and determine whether the alleged insane person is insane.

SECTION 43. The jurors shall be selected in equal numbers from the place in which the trial is had and one or two adjoining places, as the judge shall order. The jurors shall be selected and impanelled as provided in chapter forty-eight, and in the counties of Suffolk and Nantucket they may all be taken from one place.

SECTION 44. The judge shall preside at such trial, and administer to the jury an oath faithfully and impartially to try the issue, and the verdict of the jury shall be final.

SECTION 45. If by reason of challenges or otherwise there is not a full jury of the persons summoned, the judge shall cause the officer who served the summons, or in his absence the officer attending the jury, to return persons to supply the deficiency; and shall have the same authority as the supreme judicial court to enforce the attendance of jurors and witnesses and to impose fines for non-attendance.

SECTION 59. Any of the judges named in section thirty-three \* may commit to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates any male, or to a state insane hospital any male or female, who is addicted or subject to dipsomania or inebriety either in public or private; but no such commitment shall be made until satisfactory evidence is presented to the judge by whom the proceedings for commitment are heard that like notice to that required by section thirty-four has been given and that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character apart from his

\* The judges named in section 33 are as follows: a justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county.



habits of inebriety. The magistrate who receives the application for such commitment shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, shall reduce the application to writing and cause it to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. He shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon the person to be committed in the manner provided by section twenty-five of chapter two hundred and seventeen.\* Said person shall be entitled to a hearing, unless after receiving said summons, he shall in writing waive such hearing; and in such case, said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing if he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

SECTION 60. A person so committed to said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates may be detained therein two years from the date of his commitment and no longer; but if it appears to the trustees that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by himself or his guardian, relatives or friends, they may, upon such conditions as they may impose, issue to him a permit to be at liberty, revocable by them at any time previous to its expiration. The violation of any of the terms or conditions of such permit by the holder thereof shall render it void, and the trustees may thereupon issue an order authorizing the arrest and return to the hospital of the holder thereof, which may be served by any officer qualified to serve criminal process in any county. The holder of such permit may voluntarily return to the hospital and place himself in the custody of its superintendent. Upon the return of a holder of such permit, voluntarily or involuntarily, he shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Release on probation.  
1889, 414, §§ 8, 9.  
1890, 325, § 1.  
165 Mass. 550.

SECTION 61. An inmate of said hospital who escapes therefrom may be arrested and returned thereto by any officers qualified to serve criminal process in any county, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. The superintendent of police of Boston, city marshals and chiefs of police of cities and towns, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, shall

Escapes.  
1897, 474, § 1.

\* Section 25 of chapter 217 provides that the summons shall fix a day and hour of appearance for trial, and shall be served by an officer authorized to serve criminal process, by giving to the defendant in hand or by leaving at his last and usual place of abode an attested copy, not less than twenty-four hours before the return hour.

cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital if he is within such city or town.

Appeal from  
order of com-  
mitment.  
1889, 414, §§ 10-  
12.  
1899, 266, § 2.  
1901, 282.

SECTION 62. A person may appeal from the order of the judge who commits him to any such hospital as a dipsomaniac or inebriate to the superior court sitting for criminal business in the county from which he is committed, in the manner provided by section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and fifty-seven,\* but he shall be held in such hospital to abide the final order of said court until he recognizes in the manner provided in section twenty-two of chapter two hundred and nineteen.† Upon such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment may bind the witnesses by recognizance as provided in chapter two hundred and seventeen,‡ and shall make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case and transmit the same with the recognizance, if any, to the clerk of the superior court. If the appellant so requests, an issue or issues shall be framed and submitted to a jury in the superior court.

Default for  
non-prosecu-  
tion of appeal.  
1889, 414, § 13.

SECTION 63. If the appellant fails to enter and prosecute his appeal he shall be defaulted on his recognizance, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if he had been ordered to be committed by that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring him into court to be recommitted.

Withdrawal of  
appeal.  
1889, 414, § 14.

SECTION 64. The appellant may at any time before the copy of the proceedings has been transmitted to the superior court be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and, at his request, may be permitted by the judge in his discretion to withdraw his appeal and abide by the order of said judge, who shall order that the appellant comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then imposed.

General laws  
applicable.  
1885, 339, § 2.  
1889, 414, § 7.  
1899, 266, § 1.  
177 Mass. 11.

SECTION 65. The provisions of this chapter relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless otherwise expressly provided, apply to and

\* Section 28 of chapter 157 provides that appeals shall be entered on the return day next after the appeal is taken.

† Section 22 of chapter 219 requires the appellant to recognize to the Commonwealth, in such sum and with such surety as the court requires, with condition to appear at the superior court on the return day, and at any subsequent time to which the case may be continued, if not previously surrendered or discharged, and so from time to time until the final decree of the court on the appeal, and to abide such decree and not depart without leave, and in the mean time to keep the peace and be of good behavior.

‡ Section 45 of chapter 217 provides that material witnesses may be required to recognize, to appear and testify.

govern commitments under the provisions of the six preceding sections, except that it shall be specifically alleged that a person who is committed thereunder is a dipsomaniac or inebriate instead of alleging that he is insane.

SECTION 76. Inmates of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates who are of sufficient ability shall pay their board. The board of such inmates as are unable to pay for themselves and who have a settlement in this commonwealth shall be paid by their place of settlement. The board of such persons having no settlement in the commonwealth shall be paid by the commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Price of board  
for dipso-  
maniacs.  
1889, 414, § 17.

SECTION 83. All patients in any institution under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall be allowed, subject to the regulations of the board, to write freely to the board, and letters so written shall be forwarded, unopened, by the superintendent or person in charge of said institution to said board for such disposition as it shall consider right, and said board may send any letters or other communications to any patients in any of said institutions whenever it may consider proper so to do.

Patients may  
write letters  
to board.  
1874, 368, §§ 1, 2.  
P. S. 87, § 36.  
1888, 433, § 15.

SECTION 88. Male inmates of a state insane hospital committed thereto under the provisions of section fifty-nine who are not insane may be transferred by the state board of insanity to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; and inmates of said hospital found, under an order of commitment in due form, to be insane and requiring treatment in a state insane hospital or asylum shall be transferred thereto by said board.

Transfer of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1889, 414, § 16.  
1891, 158, § 2.  
1898, 433, § 28.

SECTION 92. The state board of insanity may discharge patients from the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded and the hospital cottages for children, and may transfer inmates of said institutions to other state institutions, and the inmates of other state institutions under its supervision to the said hospitals and school; but no inmate of said other state institutions under its supervision shall be transferred to said hospitals or school unless such inmate has been duly committed thereto, in conformity with the provisions governing the commitment of patients to said hospitals and school.

Discharge of  
inmates by  
state board of  
insanity.  
1898, 433, § 21.

Discharge of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1885, 339, § 3.  
1897, 474, § 2.  
1899, 396, § 3;  
325, § 2.  
[1 Op. A. G.  
487.]

SECTION 96. The provisions of section ninety-one\* and of the three following sections shall, so far as appropriate, apply to the discharge of persons confined in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; but all applications made thereunder shall be made to, and the proceedings thereon shall be had in, the superior court in the county of Suffolk, instead of the courts therein named. The trustees may discharge finally any patient when in their opinion he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety or will not be benefited by further treatment in said hospital.

Application  
for discharge.  
1864, 238, § 1.  
1871, 321, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 42.

SECTION 97. Any person may make written application to a justice of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, stating that he believes or has reason to believe that a person named in such application is confined as an insane person in an insane hospital or other place, public or private, and ought not longer to be so confined, and giving the names of all persons supposed to be interested in keeping him in confinement, and requesting his discharge.

Notice to  
superintendent.  
Further  
proceedings.  
1839, 149, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 30.  
1864, 288, §§ 3, 5.  
1871, 321, § 4.  
P. S. 87, § 43.

SECTION 98. The justice, upon reasonable cause shown for a hearing, shall order notice of the time and place thereof to be given to the superintendent of the hospital or place of confinement, and to such other persons as he considers proper; and such hearing shall be given as soon as conveniently may be before any justice of said court in any county. The alleged insane person may be brought before the justice at the hearing upon a writ of habeas corpus, if any person so requests and the justice considers it proper, and an issue or issues may be framed and submitted to a jury by direction of the justice or on the request of any person who appears in the case. The jurors may be those in attendance on said court, if in session at the time of the hearing, or may be summoned for the purpose upon the order of the justice substantially

---

\* SECTION 91. Two of the trustees of a state insane hospital, on application in writing or of their own motion, or a justice of the supreme judicial court in any county, or the judge of probate for the county in which the hospital is situated or in which the patient had his residence at the time of his commitment or admission, on such application, and after such notice as the said trustees or judge may consider reasonable and proper, may discharge any person confined therein, if it appears that he is not insane, or, if insane, will be sufficiently provided for by himself, his guardian, relatives or friends, or by the city or town liable for his support, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or his own welfare.

in accordance with the provisions of chapter one hundred and seventy-six.

SECTION 99. If it appears upon the verdict of the jury, or in the opinion of the justice, if the case is not submitted to a jury, that the person so confined is not insane, or that he is not dangerous to himself or others and ought not longer to be so confined, he shall be discharged from confinement.

If not insane or dangerous, to be discharged.  
1871, § 5.  
1879, 182.  
P. S. 87, § 44.  
3 Allen, 225.

SECTION 101. An insane pauper shall not be discharged from a state hospital without suitable clothing; and the trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, and such amount of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may consider necessary. Such money and the cost of such clothing, the expense of pursuing such insane paupers as escape therefrom, and of burial of such as die in the hospitals, shall, until the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be reimbursed to the commonwealth by the places of legal settlement of city and town paupers.

Clothing, etc., to be furnished on discharge.  
1834, 150, § 9.  
R. S. 48, § 13.  
G. S. 73, § 82.  
1862, 223, § 16.  
P. S. 87, § 45.  
1900, 451, § 1.  
1901, 303, § 1.  
[1 Op. A. G. 159.]



# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	5
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	11
PHYSICAL RECORDS, . . . . .	18
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	26
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	38

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	x
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may recognize, . . . . .	x
may be defaulted, . . . . .	x
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	x
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	x

### BOARD OF INSANITY:

to receive copy of physician's certificate, . . . . .	vii
to receive notice of questionable commitments, . . . . .	vii
may discharge certain patients, . . . . .	xi
may transfer certain patients, . . . . .	xi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	v
to be in writing, . . . . .	ix
to be sworn to, . . . . .	ix
witnesses to be examined under oath, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
summons to be so served, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	v
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
summons to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
hearing to be given unless waived in writing, . . . . .	ix
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	vii
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	vi
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	v
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	viii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	viii

## COURTS AND JUDGES:

	PAGE
certain, may commit, . . . . .	viii
must examine applicant and witnesses under oath, . . . . .	ix
must reduce application to writing, . . . . .	ix
must cause application to be subscribed and sworn to, . . . . .	ix
must cause copy of application to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
must cause summons to be served on such person, . . . . .	ix
must give hearing to such person, unless he shall waive it, in writing, . . . . .	ix
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	x
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	viii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	vi
supreme judicial court, may discharge patients in certain cases, . . . . .	xii

## DISCHARGES:

to be governed by certain laws regarding discharge of insane persons, . . . . .	xii
inmates of hospital may apply to court for, . . . . .	xii
applications to be made to superior court in Suffolk county, . . . . .	xii
inmate may be discharged finally by trustees in certain cases, . . . . .	xii
or by board of insanity, . . . . .	xi

## HOSPITAL:

to receive male patients only, . . . . .	viii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for certain expenditures, . . . . .	xiii

## INMATES:

board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	xi
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	xi
general character of, . . . . .	viii
insane, may be transferred to insane hospital, . . . . .	xi
may not be detained more than two years, . . . . .	ix
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	ix
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	ix
may be discharged finally, . . . . .	ix
may apply to courts for release, . . . . .	xii
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may write to trustees, . . . . .	xi
who may arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
duty of police to arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
not to be discharged without suitable clothing, . . . . .	xiii

## OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:

to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	v
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---

## PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:

how granted, . . . . .	ix
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may become void, . . . . .	ix
may be revoked, . . . . .	ix
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	ix

## PHYSICIANS:

must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	vi
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	vi



# INDEX.

xvii

## SUPERINTENDENT:

	PAGE
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	vii
to notify board of insanity, . . . . .	vii

## TRANSFERS:

of certain persons from insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi
of insane inmates to insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi

## TREASURER:

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	v
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to give bond, . . . . .	iv
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv

## TRUSTEES:

a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	iii
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	iii
compensation of, . . . . .	iii
removals of, how made, . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	iv
duties and powers:	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	iv
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	iv
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	v
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	iv
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	iv
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	iii
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	iii
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	iii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	iv
to keep reports of visits, . . . . .	iv
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	xii
to release certain inmates on permits to be at liberty, . . . . .	ix
to revoke permits to be at liberty, in certain cases, . . . . .	ix



Mass - Foxborough State Hospital. Files

PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

**ELEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
OF THE  
**TRUSTEES**  
OF THE  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
FOR  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).



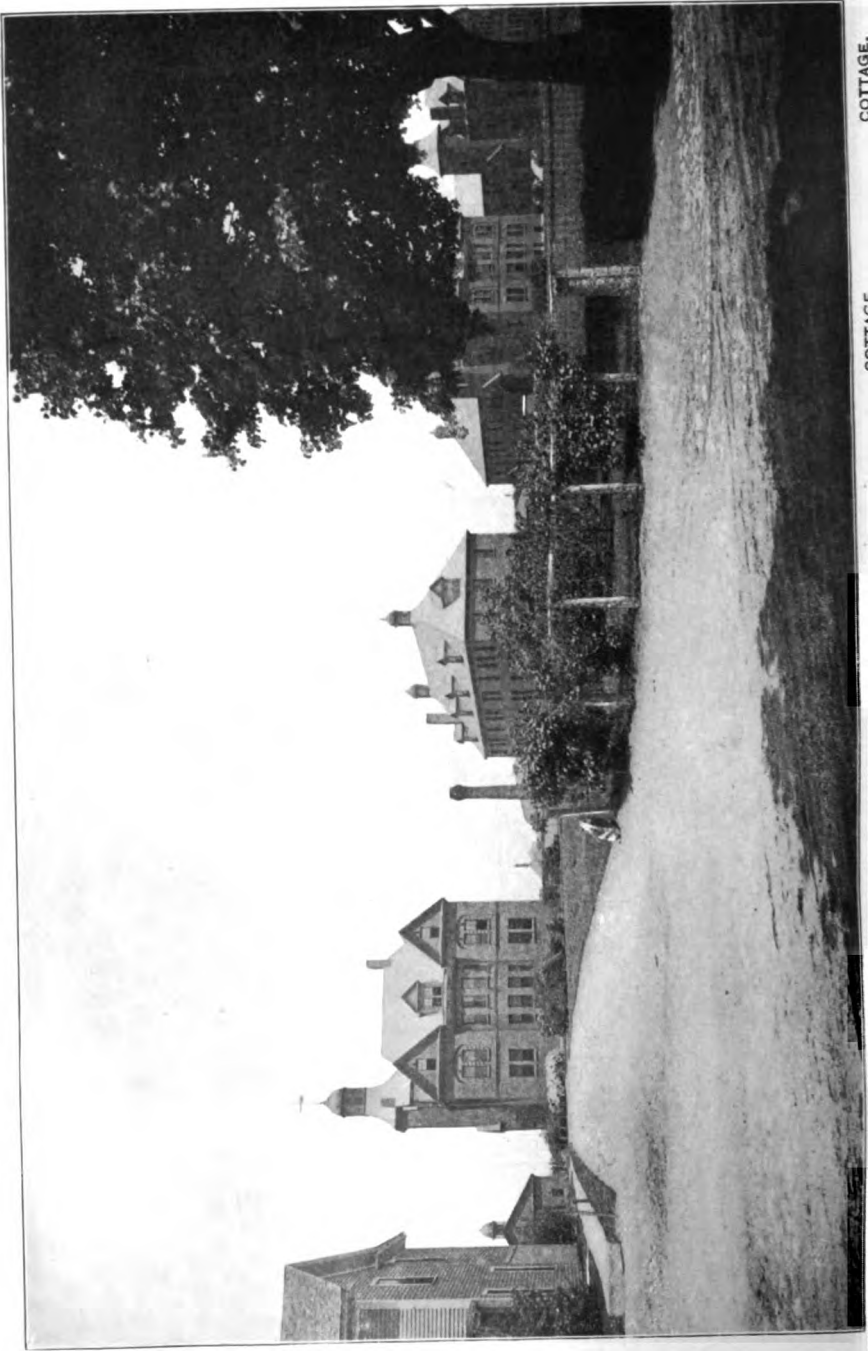
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1902.



BOSTON :  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1903.







COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.

DINING HALL.

COTTAGE.

ADMINISTRATION  
HOUSE.  
GYMNASIUM.

---

---

**ELEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1902.**



**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1903.**

UNIVERSITY  
1911

W. C. C. C.

APPROVED BY  
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LIST OF OFFICERS, . . . . .	5
TRUSTEES' REPORT,. . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	11
LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS,. . . . .	18
FARM PRODUCE, . . . . .	20
LIST OF EMPLOYEES, . . . . .	22
PHYSICAL RECORDS, . . . . .	23
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	27
STATISTICS, . . . . .	34
LAWS, . . . . .	iii



## OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

### TRUSTEES.

S. HOMER WOODBRIDGE, *Chairman.*

BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.

HENRY E. COBB.

ELWYN G. PRESTON.

JOHN T. G. NICHOLS, M.D.

SAMUEL G. WEBBER, M.D.

MRS. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

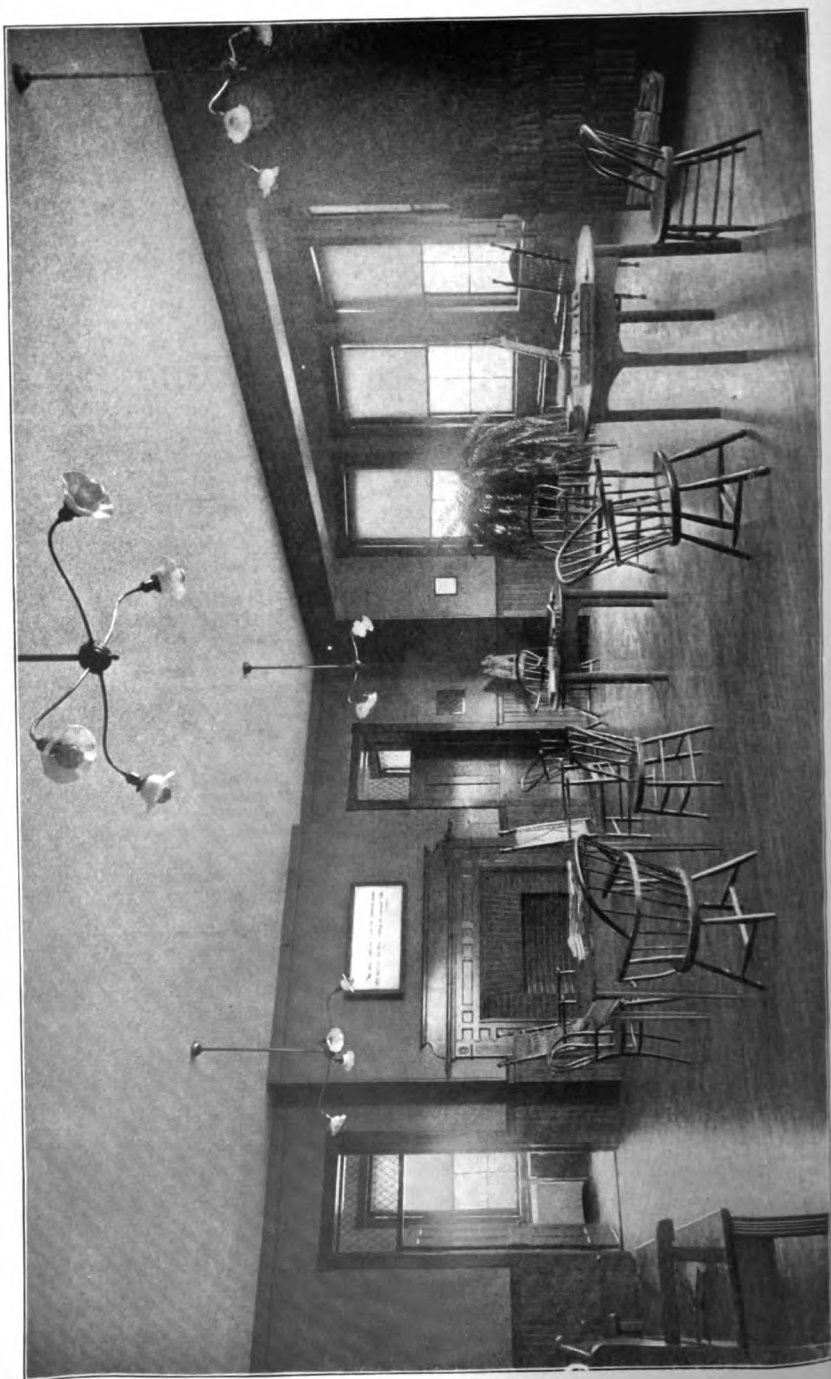
---

### SUPERINTENDENT.

CHARLES E. WOODBURY, M.D.







DAY ROOM.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates respectfully submit the eleventh annual report, with the reports of the superintendent and treasurer.

The general statistics relating to the hospital year, as given in the accompanying tables, sufficiently indicate the present status of the material interests and the productive work of the institution.

The problems with which this hospital is called upon to deal, and which it must continuously face, are more varied and difficult than those peculiar to any other type of hospital under State management. Its work and its patients belong to a class in regard to which public opinion is itself divided. Some hold that inebriety is a disease, and ask for it a distinctively hospital treatment. Others regard it as a crime, and demand penal methods for its restraint and cure. Others, considering the evil as a fruit of mental and moral degeneracy, insist on the supreme importance of educative, ethical and reformatory measures. To each of these classes the hospital necessarily fails to justify its existence by as much as it falls short of the special method of treatment regarded as appropriate and requisite. At the outset, therefore, the hospital finds itself embarrassed in the matter of public opinion with reference to the proper function of such an institution. The earnest purpose of the trustees is to provide a hospital régime, discipline and spirit which shall as completely as possible furnish its patients with every

remedial treatment and influence available or known to the medical expert, the educative disciplinarian and the moral reformer.

The commitment of unsuitable patients is another difficulty with which the hospital has had to deal; but the trustees are glad to report that the committing courts are continuing to discriminate more carefully as to the class of cases they send to the hospital, and the trustees themselves continue to make use of the law which enables them to give a final discharge to those patients who experience shows are not to be benefited by further treatment. This law went into effect June 8, 1897, and twelve persons were finally discharged between that date and September 30, the end of the hospital year. The following table shows the annual final discharges since that time:—

YEARS.	Commitments.	Final Discharges.	Per Cent. of Discharges to Commitments.
1897-1898, . . . .	288	116	40 +
1898-1899, . . . .	310	84	27 +
1899-1900, . . . .	418	42	10 +
1900-1901, . . . .	391	93	23 +
1901-1902, . . . .	315	73	23 +

But an heroic weeding out of evident and doubtful cases of this character must have for a time its effect in reducing the hospital population and in increasing the per capita cost.

Another problem which confronts the hospital is found, and has been found from the outset, in the desire of a seemingly large proportion of patients to break away from its restraint and treatment. Because such patients must be, for the time, creatures of impulse, rather than men of self-control, and because of the intensity of the recurring desire to gratify the craving for intoxicating drink, the propensity to break away from restraint is, and must continue to be, an always-present one. By ward and yard confinement, by watchfulness, and, more than all, by personal interest and influence during the early part of hospital treatment, the



period of sharpest craving and temptation may in most cases be tided over. Danger lessens with the length of abstinence and with the physical recuperation of the patient. There remains, however, a latent passion, liable at any time to break out with over-mastering force, which will now and then overcome even the most hopeful of patients, and more often their weaker fellows. To keep, for this reason, all patients in confinement, or even the most helpless of them, is to deprive them of the opportunity of acquiring that self-control which is of the utmost value to them. The trustees believe that the best results are to be had by an initial imposed control, to be graduated into self-control as rapidly and completely as the patient shows capacity for its development. That whatever of corrective discipline may be found advisable or necessary should be administered by the hospital itself, rather than by committing eloping patients, through application to the courts, to a penal institution, appears evident, for the reason that when the hospital becomes a possible doorway to a penitentiary, self-respecting relatives and friends of would-be patients will be reluctant to send them, and the patients themselves will be unwilling to go to such an institution. The trustees are fully alive to the importance of preventing elopements, and hope in the near future to effect substantial improvement in this direction.

Among the many embarrassments attending the administration of such a hospital, the above are mentioned as examples of the peculiar difficulties encountered, all of which require time and patient treatment for their appropriate solution. Meanwhile, even discomfort in the process of a slow development, or the best attainable in the hospital methods and work, must be regarded, not so much a symptom of weakness, as the growing pains of a new endeavor.

Entertainments of a varied character have been arranged as usual for the patients from November to April, and have been supplemented, likewise as usual, by others given by the patients themselves. A full list of these will be found on page 18. The library continues to be of increasing value, as shown by the following figures: in 1900, with a daily average of 221.46 patients, there was a circulation of 2,861 books; in 1901, with a daily average of 243.36 patients,

there was a circulation of 5,681 books; in 1902, with a daily average of 203.95 patients, there has been a circulation of 7,742 books. These figures do not include the books taken from the small book cases in the wards, but only those given out by the librarian, whose good work deserves appreciation. The trustees believe that in creating and fostering the love of reading they are providing the patients with a resource that will be helpful to them when they leave the hospital.

The trustees desire to express their thanks to Mrs. Kingsbury of South Walpole and Mrs. West of Norwood for their gifts of miscellaneous periodicals, and to Mrs. John C. Phillips of Boston for her subscription to nine magazines.

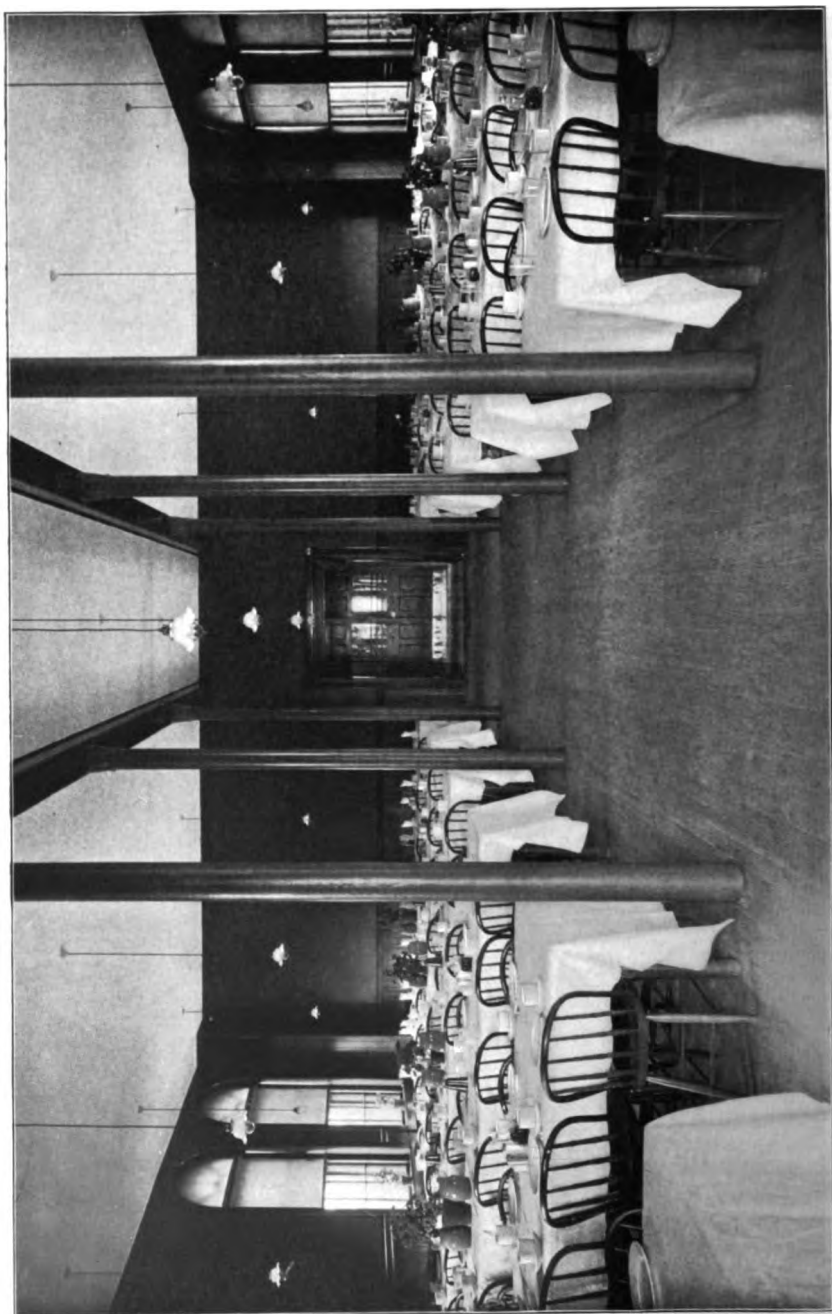
The trustees are pleased to report their approval of the recommendations made by the superintendent for the improvement of the hospital plant, and to express the hope that they will receive favorable consideration. They are as follows: the providing of a new recreation court, at a cost not exceeding \$1,000; a shed for sheltering farm machines and implements and for other purposes, at a cost not exceeding \$1,300; an electric generator of 50 kilowatt capacity, and an electric motor of 30 horse-power, at a cost not exceeding \$5,500.

Dr. J. G. Pinkham of Lynn resigned, Dec. 9, 1901, on account of the pressure of professional work, and Dr. S. G. Webber of Newton was appointed in his place. Dr. Webber qualified on December 27.

The Legislature near the close of the past session increased the number of the trustees to seven, in correspondence with the other State hospitals. The Governor appointed Mr. Henry E. Cobb of Newton and Mr. Elwyn G. Preston of Woburn to fill these offices. Mr. Cobb qualified on September 5 and Mr. Preston on September 2.

S. H. WOODBRIDGE.  
BENJ. H. HARTWELL.  
HENRY E. COBB.  
ELWYN G. PRESTON.  
JOHN T. G. NICHOLS.  
SAMUEL G. WEBBER.  
ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

.



DINING HALL.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

There were 212 patients at the opening of the hospital year, Oct. 1, 1901, and 182 remained Sept. 30, 1902, — a decrease of 30. The number of admissions was 386, against 462 of the year previous, — a decrease of 76. The largest number under treatment at any time was 259, on February 4 and 5. The daily average was 203.95, against 243.36 last year, — a decrease of 39.41.

Notwithstanding the large decrease in the commitments and daily average, the full number, 200, for which the hospital was constructed, has been under treatment. Anything above 200 represents crowding, with all its attendant evils. That there has not been the same discomfort as was experienced last year is chiefly owing to a better discrimination in cases sent by the courts. To Boston is this largely due, through the excellent work of the institutions registration department, where a careful examination into the merits of each patient is made before application to the committing magistrate. The effect of this has been of great benefit to the hospital, and, I have no doubt, to the city of Boston as well. Similar steps are being taken by many other cities and large towns in the Commonwealth. This is a long step toward the proper carrying out of the statute establishing the hospital, and when it shall be strictly enforced, we shall be well advanced toward the solution of our perplexing problem.

The number of patients who violate the terms of their paroles of honor is still much too large. A desire to escape detention at the hospital will doubtless always exist in the minds of many patients until their recovery has been well

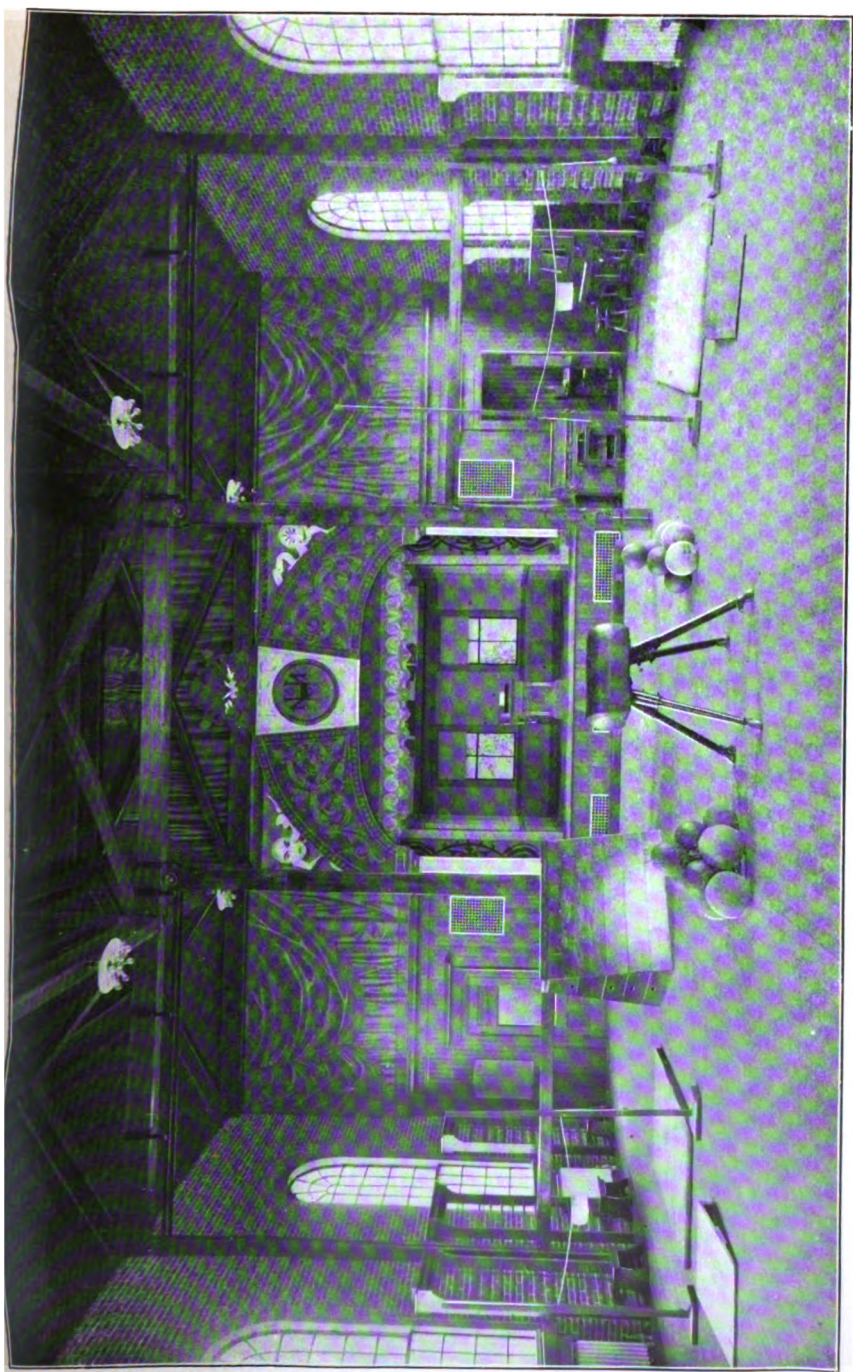
established. The object of paroling patients to have the liberty of the grounds is an essential part of the treatment; therein they learn self-control, an attribute which had been lost to them through the drink habit. Eloping patients set an example which is pernicious, infectious and disorganizing to the last degree, arousing, as it does, a spirit of discontent among the new and weaker cases who remain.

The weeding out of the undesirable and undeserving cases still remaining, which is now being actively brought about, will remove a dangerous element and reduce the number of escapes; but further steps are imperatively demanded, whereby a runaway shall be made to appreciate the gravity of his action.

The following table shows the daily average of patients and the average weekly cost of maintenance since the opening of the hospital: —

YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.	YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.
1893, . . .	62.78	\$11 18	1898, . . .	164.58	\$5 63
1894, . . .	101.08	8 41	1899, . . .	177.25	5 30
1895, . . .	125.14	7 00	1900, . . .	221.46	4 69
1896, . . .	145.32	6 32	1901, . . .	243.36	4 53
1897, . . .	148.77	6 11	1902, . . .	203.95	4 60

This requires some explanation, in order that due credit may be given us. Previous to this year, in common with other hospitals, we were permitted to spend money for extraordinary purposes, such as additional fixtures, furniture, cattle, extensions of small buildings, etc., as a result of demands from increase of patients, all of which the present year goes into the current expense account, and is counted in the cost of maintenance. Had the old conditions existed, the weekly cost would have been much lower. As this condition exists with all the State hospitals, it places us relatively on the same footing.



GYMNASIUM.

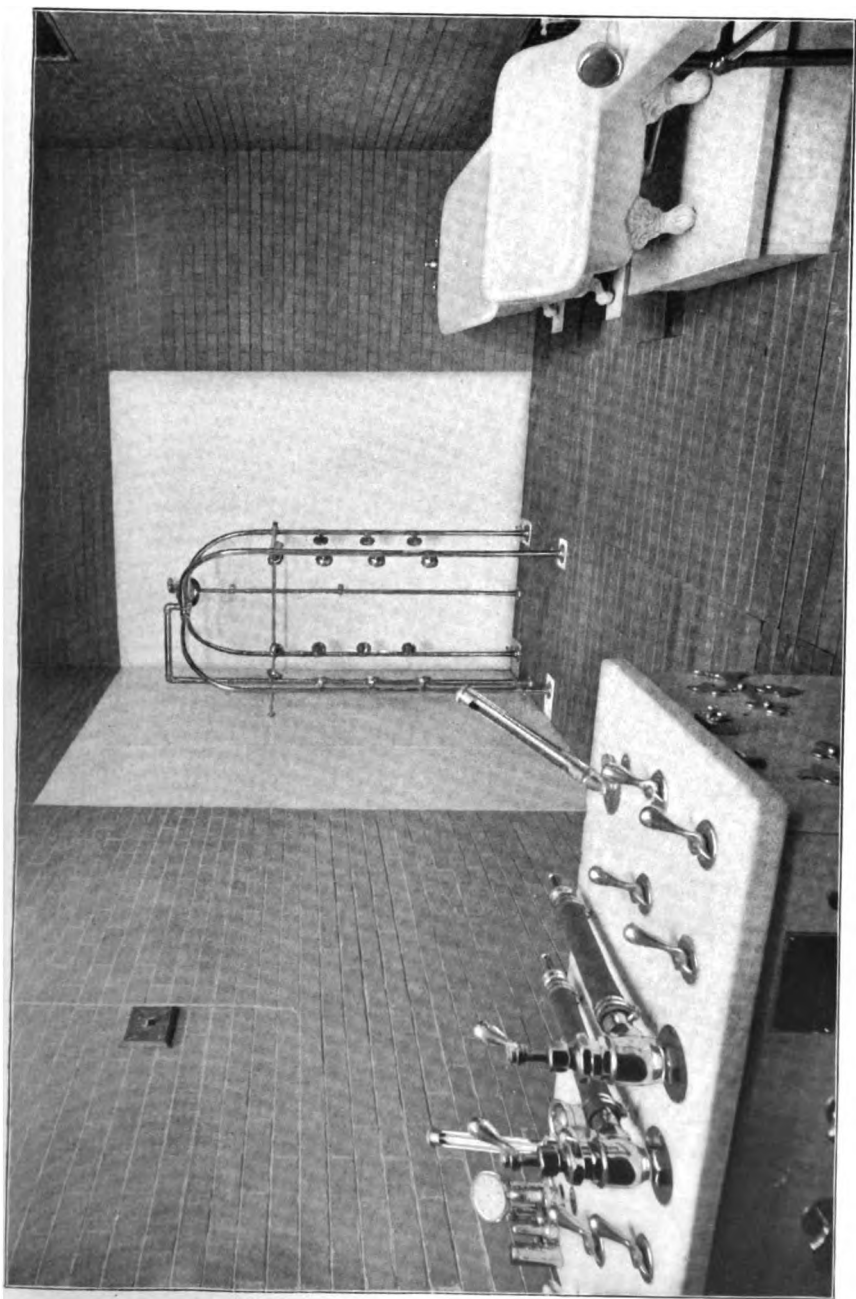






CLASS BATH ROOM IN GYMNASIUM.





DOUCHE ROOM, BARUCH SYSTEM.



## TREATMENT OF CASES.

The same general course has been followed this year as last in the treatment of cases, viz., the administration of such medicines as are indicated in individual cases, regularly prescribed physical training, and baths to tone up weakened muscular tissue and sluggish mental action, while great reliance is placed upon employment. To this end, as stated in my report to you last year, the individual is studied, with a view to dispose of him to his best advantage and to meet his greatest needs. If he has a trade, and prefers it to other work, he is so employed as far as possible. The work of the entire institution, except that of officers and attendants, is done by patients, under the direction of heads of departments. Without doubt the best results are obtained from out-of-door occupation, and, so far as is possible, during the open season this part of the treatment is in force.

During the past years the number of hours patients are required to work has been increased from time to time, and in my opinion this should be increased still further to seven or eight hours even, for such patients as are physically able. Before a patient is well enough to be discharged, this can be done by many. This year, as last, a large part of the patients have been employed in general farm work, road making, excavating, grading, etc., with benefit to themselves and to the institution. Early in the season the broom shop was closed, and men not paroled, who had worked there, were assigned to tasks under the charge of an attendant who directs the labor and teaches those who require instruction.

## NEEDS.

In my last annual report I mentioned the lack of room for proper classification; and I desire to again speak of this want, and of the demoralizing effect that the crowding together of new patients and returned runaways has upon the proper management of the hospital. New patients are, when admitted, generally quite amenable to the rules and requirements indispensable to the proper conduct of the hospital; but association with dissatisfied individuals, be-

fore they have opportunity to recover a part of their normal mental control, is apt to make them in turn uneasy and turbulent.

To avoid this, and thereby to increase our facilities for good work, I suggest that the first floor in ward A be used as a reception ward, and that another recreation court, similar to the one now in use, be constructed between wards A and C. The cost of such a court will be \$1,000, we to furnish the field stone for foundations, and do the excavating and hauling.

The natural increase of farm machines and implements, incident upon the enlarging of our farm industries, demands that more room be made to properly house them, as they have outgrown our storage capacity. A shed for such use is a necessity. A story and one-half building will meet the demand, to be constructed of wood, 30 by 72 feet; the lower floor for carts and wagons, a seed room and a woodshed, the upper floor to be used for general storage purposes. There has never been a house for storing firewood. Such a building, ready for use, we to do the necessary excavating and hauling and furnishing the foundation stone, will cost \$1,300.

In my report last year I recommended an appropriation for a motor, of 30 horse-power, to replace the engine in the laundry, now nearly worn out, and a direct-connected engine and generator to increase our electric plant. We have now one engine and two small dynamos, which are taxed to their full capacity. While an accident to one of the dynamos would leave us with half service, an accident to the engine would leave us completely without light or electric power. The engine and dynamos have been in constant use since the hospital was opened. I therefore renew my suggestion for an appropriation for a 30 horse-power motor and a direct-connected engine and generator of 50 kilowatt capacity. To purchase and properly install this additional plant will cost \$5,500.

I therefore recommend for your consideration that the Legislature be asked to appropriate as follows: \$1,000 for the construction of a recreation court, with a front wall of brick and rear fences of wood, with necessary gangways and



PRIVATE PATIENT'S ROOM.

age has been ploughed and cultivated as last year, and the products, at a fair market valuation, show about \$1,800 increase over those of last year. The vegetables and other farm products used for subsistence of all kinds show that over \$1,000 has been saved, as compared with the year previous. I have good reason to think that next year will show a much better record. A list of products will be found on another page.

#### IN GENERAL.

The repairs necessary to bring the hospital into good condition and to so maintain it continue to be large. More than \$800 for lumber alone has been expended and the material used. The steam-heating apparatus in all the buildings was much out of repair, and was not giving satisfaction. The machines have been thoroughly overhauled and put in excellent condition, the large pipes carrying steam to the buildings uncovered and their boxes packed with mineral wool and supplied with new covers, the old ones having fallen in through decay. I confidently expect better results and a noticeable saving in coal consumption.

The old steam heater in the administration house became unsafe, as well as inadequate to meet the demand, and has been replaced by a new one.

Work in excavating, ditching, grading and road making has been carried on as opportunity offered, all tending toward the improvement and good appearance of the hospital property.

Mr. H. W. Poor has again, as in former years, looked up the records of the discharged within the year. It is gratifying to know the kindly spirit manifested toward the hospital by a large number of those interviewed.

In our application of the extension of the probation system, as suggested by the State Board of Insanity, the results have been highly satisfactory. A sufficient number of cases have been so discharged, with such excellent results as seem to warrant its continuance. Not more than 5 per cent. have so far relapsed as to require a return to the hospital. I am deeply indebted to Mr. F. G. Pettigrove, Superintendent of Prisons, for his courtesy and assistance in giving me letters



of introduction to probation officers in the State. The further extension of this system seems to me to be desirable.

The duties of the officers and employees of the hospital are very trying and exacting, and I desire to express my hearty appreciation of their efforts, and extend to them my thanks for their co-operation and aid.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES E. WOODBURY,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, MASS., Oct. 27, 1902.

## LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS GIVEN AT THE HOSPITAL DURING THE YEAR.

---

Nov. 1, 1901, lecture, by Mr. D. O. S. Lowell: "The Eternal City (Rome)" (illustrated).

Nov. 7, 1901, lecture, by Rev. Edward Everett Hale: "The Early History of New England" (illustrated).

Nov. 13, 1901, musical entertainment, by Mr. Herbert Harroun, tenor.

Nov. 20, 1901, lecture, by Mr. Clarence M. Seymour: "A Trip to Brazil."

Nov. 25, 1901, lecture, by Mrs. Mabel Loomis Todd: "The Philippines" (illustrated).

Dec. 4, 1901, lecture, by Prof. Alfred E. Burton: "The Total Eclipse of the Sun at Sumatra" (illustrated).

Dec. 11, 1901, character sketches, by Myra Churchill Holmes, impersonator.

Dec. 18, 1901, lecture, by Mr. William J. H. Nourse: "Personal Experiences during the Expedition to the Relief of General Gordon at Khartum" (illustrated).

Dec. 27, 1901, lecture, by Mr. G. H. Wright: "A Trip to Arizona and the West."

Jan. 2, 1902, lecture, by Prof. Dana P. Bartlett: "The Yellowstone Park" (illustrated).

Jan. 3, 1902, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Jan. 8, 1902, musical entertainment; Mr. Custer, violinist; Mr. Waters, cornetist; and Mr. Munier, pianist.

Jan. 16, 1902, lecture, by Mr. Arthur T. Hopkins: "Banana Land" (illustrated).

Jan. 21, 1902, address, by Rev. Fr. Field: "John Howard and his Prison Work."

Jan. 22, 1902, musical entertainment, by Mr. Norville W. Lewis, baritone.

Jan. 28, 1902, musical entertainment, by Miss Katherine Ricker, contralto, and Miss Mabel Adams Bennett, accompanist.

Feb. 3, 1902, informal talk upon "Personal Incidents in the South and West," by Col. John Beech.

Feb. 7, 1902, entertainment, by Mr. Thomas J. Troy: "A Little of Everything."

Feb. 13, 1902, musical entertainment, by Mr. Richardson, vocalist, and Mrs. Richardson, accompanist and piano soloist.

Feb. 19, 1902, lecture, by Prof. Arthur A. Noyes: "A Trip to Japan in 1901" (illustrated).

Feb. 21, 1902, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Feb. 27, 1902, reading, by Mr. Charles Williams: "Scenes from 'The Crisis.'"

March 6, 1902, lecture, by Mr. Hezekiah Butterworth: "Over the Andes, or New South America."

March 13, 1902, musical entertainment, by Mr. Walter S. Knowles, tenor.

March 14, 1902, variety entertainment, by the patients.

March 18, 1902, musical entertainment, by Mr. Edward Brigham, basso.

March 25, 1902, readings, by Mrs. Erving Winslow.

April 19, 1902, variety entertainment, by the patients.

May 5, 1902, variety entertainment, by the patients.

May 29, 1902, variety entertainment, by the patients.

## FARM PRODUCE.

1902.

---

365 bunches asparagus, . . . . .	\$36 50
325 barrels apples, . . . . .	568 75
28,712 pounds green barley and oats, . . . . .	86 13
14 bushels beans (shelled), . . . . .	21 00
71 bushels beans (string), . . . . .	71 00
30 bushels beans yellow-eye (dry), . . . . .	90 00
200 bushels beet greens, . . . . .	100 00
208 bushels beets, . . . . .	156 00
800 heads cabbage (summer), . . . . .	80 00
7,500 heads cabbage (winter), . . . . .	375 00
73 bushels carrots, . . . . .	36 50
19,350 ears corn (sweet), . . . . .	193 50
618 bushels corn (in ear, dry), . . . . .	247 20
92,518 pounds corn fodder (green), . . . . .	277 50
50 heads cauliflower, . . . . .	8 33
6,293 cucumbers, . . . . .	125 86
26,970 pounds clover (green), . . . . .	80 91
32 boxes currants, . . . . .	4 00
58 bushels dandelions, . . . . .	58 00
80 tons ensilage, . . . . .	400 00
329 pounds grapes, . . . . .	16 45
36,945 pounds grass (fodder), . . . . .	110 83
70 boxes gooseberries, . . . . .	8 75
20,530 pounds hay, . . . . .	174 50
9,780 pounds Hungarian (green), . . . . .	29 34
1,606 heads lettuce, . . . . .	32 12
625 bushels mangel-wurzels, . . . . .	312 50
2,300 melons, . . . . .	115 00
5,965 pounds millet (green), . . . . .	17 89
324 bushels onions, . . . . .	240 00
42 bushels parsnips, . . . . .	31 50
910 pounds pumpkins, . . . . .	9 10

49 bushels peas, . . . . .	\$73 50
5 bushels peppers, . . . . .	5 00
1,031 bushels potatoes (table), . . . . .	721 70
142 bushels potatoes (small), . . . . .	42 60
1,050 bunches radishes, . . . . .	31 50
85 boxes raspberries, . . . . .	10 63
1,235 pounds rhubarb, . . . . .	24 70
4,275 pounds rowen, . . . . .	34 20
2,060 pounds rye straw, . . . . .	20 00
18,020 pounds rye fodder, . . . . .	54 06
6 bushels rye, . . . . .	4 20
8 bushels salsify, . . . . .	8 00
12 bushels spinach, . . . . .	6 00
2,575 pounds squash (summer), . . . . .	25 75
2,830 pounds squash (winter), . . . . .	28 30
1,254 boxes strawberries, . . . . .	156 75
364 bushels tomatoes, . . . . .	182 00
6 bushels tomatoes (strawberry), . . . . .	6 00
226 bushels turnips, . . . . .	113 00
1,059 pounds beef, . . . . .	119 13
4,553 pounds pork, . . . . .	512 21
338 pounds poultry, . . . . .	50 70
176 pounds veal, . . . . .	10 56
1,315 dozen eggs, . . . . .	315 60
80,218 quarts milk, . . . . .	3,208 72
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$9,878 97

**LIST OF PERSONS REGULARLY EMPLOYED**  
**SEPT. 30, 1902.**

---

Superintendent (per annum), . . . . .	\$2,500 00
Assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	1,000 00
Junior assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	600 00
Secretary and treasurer (per annum), . . . . .	600 00*
Gymnasium instructor (per annum), . . . . .	2,000 00*
Engineer (per annum), . . . . .	900 00
Assistant engineer (per annum), . . . . .	720 00
Stenographer (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Cooks (per month), . . . . .	\$18 00 to 40 00
Carpenter (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Fireman (per month), . . . . .	35 00
Dining room woman (per month), . . . . .	35 00
Maid (per month), . . . . .	16 00
Laundrymen (per month), . . . . .	\$15 00 to 30 00
Head farmer (per month), . . . . .	32 50
Farm hands (per month), . . . . .	\$20 00 to 27 50
Butcher (per month), . . . . .	22 50
Storeman (per month), . . . . .	20 00
Houseman, (per month), . . . . .	15 00
Librarian (per month), . . . . .	5 00
Supervisor (per month), . . . . .	45 00
Attendants (average number, 11, per month), . . . . .	\$22 50 to 30 00

---

\* Without board or lodging.

*Physical Records of 124 Patients who attended the Regular Classes  
for Physical Training during their Presence in the Hospital.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Lawyer, . . .	50	1674	60.33	-4.54	3.860	.500	524	16
Sailing master, . .	68	2292	68.96	4.99	3.900	.000	484	128
Plumber, . . .	29	2303	57.61	1.13	3.175	.235	514	106
Machinist, . . .	46	2206	60.33	-0.23	3.175	-.075	518	39
Carpet layer, . .	57	2297	58.97	0.57	3.250	.300	483	218
Mule spinner, . .	46	2298	58.97	1.70	3.400	.100	562	193
Rope maker, . . .	32	2205	63.05	-1.25	3.200	.700	575	89
Clerk, . . .	46	2334	61.69	-2.27	3.125	.100	560	-1
Machinist, . . .	42	2304	53.98	-1.93	2.600	1.200	420	203
Salesman, . . .	26	2216	67.59	1.70	4.600	.425	501	146
Motorman, . . .	36	2308	60.78	7.37	3.125	.325	485	219
Salesman, . . .	37	2316	56.25	2.49	4.825	.200	513	86
Weaver, . . .	46	2317	64.86	3.06	2.950	.625	549	93
Engineer, . . .	41	2319	63.05	-0.45	4.025	.275	596	48
Meat cutter, . .	33	2326	70.31	-1.59	3.250	.600	605	137
Clerk, . . .	36	1728	75.52	2.49	4.175	.025	602	94
Hostler, . . .	45	1730	62.94	-1.25	3.500	-.100	489	112
Carpenter, . . .	43	2320	68.96	2.49	4.200	.050	623	58
Moulder, . . .	38	2329	63.96	6.80	3.050	.000	447	152
Gold beater, . .	26	2333	63.05	-3.52	4.150	.300	570	52
Instrument maker, .	33	2339	53.98	1.36	3.350	.050	473	32
Foundryman, . .	30	2340	54.89	-0.11	3.450	.150	487	118
Salesman, . . .	40	1885	75.75	-3.06	3.100	.925	577	-9
Cabinet maker, .	50	2007	75.98	5.67	3.550	.000	627	131
Core maker, . .	34	2341	60.78	7.03	3.300	.100	573	95
Bricklayer, . . .	63	2342	49.44	-2.95	2.000	-.050	374	42
Expressman, . . .	38	2343	56.70	5.44	2.550	.750	385	249
Barber, . . .	56	1743	54.77	1.25	2.975	.125	417	11
Longshoreman, .	46	1775	73.60	-1.70	3.600	.550	538	94
Journalist, . . .	53	2333	69.17	-2.04	5.125	.225	592	88
Waiter, . . .	38	2347	55.79	4.08	2.600	1.050	406	190
Laborer, . . .	38	1886	58.06	5.90	3.450	-.150	569	56
Waiter, . . .	42	1758	73.03	-6.69	3.350	.175	462	79

*Physical Records, etc. — Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Engineer, . . .	46	2349	72.12	—1.02	2.900	.175	548	40
Teamster, . . .	27	2350	68.04	2.49	3.600	.250	660	41
Salesman, . . .	40	2358	62.14	2.04	2.400	1.150	464	146
Clerk, . . .	53	1760	51.94	.00	2.400	.300	330	146
Milkman, . . .	26	2356	52.28	—1.02	3.275	.275	432	79
Butcher, . . .	32	2358	76.20	4.54	4.325	.575	606	8
Clerk, . . .	26	2291	47.68	4.31	3.350	.000	477	140
Paper broker, . . .	27	1904	73.58	—2.04	4.025	.475	406	90
Clerk, . . .	44	2870	55.79	6.80	3.975	.125	432	75
Laborer, . . .	32	2379	61.24	4.31	4.100	.075	490	120
Longshoreman, . . .	47	1790	76.20	—9.64	3.500	.600	471	225
Printer, . . .	51	1800	62.60	—9.30	2.700	.150	358	131
Moulder, . . .	31	1803	78.93	0.23	4.000	.675	466	393
Oil finisher, . . .	47	1820	63.50	—1.70	2.700	.250	371	25
Carriage painter, . . .	57	2386	51.94	—0.68	2.900	.075	432	18
Florist, . . .	27	2367	74.84	—1.70	3.550	.025	614	107
Druggist, . . .	44	2277	66.68	—2.72	3.250	.400	574	58
Telegrapher, . . .	30	2385	56.01	2.49	3.450	.150	391	150
Glazier, . . .	32	2380	72.12	—1.59	4.025	.775	518	93
Carpenter, . . .	60	2104	63.50	9.64	2.700	.425	485	74
Photographer, . . .	30	2394	70.76	—0.91	3.275	.275	466	117
Machinist, . . .	46	2396	64.64	3.18	4.800	.100	672	113
Baker, . . .	33	2402	46.04	4.65	3.000	.100	497	166
Teamster, . . .	38	2429	51.71	6.24	3.425	.100	490	90
Barber, . . .	45	2404	85.05	5.10	3.280	.350	582	73
Coachman, . . .	32	2408	55.11	3.86	3.775	.600	584	176
Weaver, . . .	32	2285	57.61	1.59	3.000	.300	357	136
Clerk, . . .	29	1804	59.88	—1.47	3.000	.400	465	215
Clerk, . . .	38	2440	61.46	1.59	2.800	.700	492	128
Laborer, . . .	28	2420	53.52	2.72	3.000	.350	601	100
Metal smith, . . .	69	2424	62.60	0.68	2.700	.450	440	36
Horseshoer, . . .	43	2423	105.69	—10.89	3.175	.475	619	110
Barber, . . .	41	2236	66.23	—0.34	3.250	.250	533	96
Watch maker, . . .	54	2418	61.69	—7.94	2.900	.500	358	54



*Physical Records, etc.—Continued.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.	When ad- mitted.	Gain when dis- charged.
Teamster, . . .	30	2451	59.42	6.80	3.650	.100	552	107
Laborer, . . .	42	2433	61.92	5.90	3.500	.150	549	79
Printer, . . .	33	2205	63.96	—0.68	4.000	.400	515	36
Spring maker, . . .	28	2372	61.09	2.33	4.325	—0.050	665	56
Longshoreman, . . .	35	2438	53.92	6.35	4.100	.150	617	39
Carpenter, . . .	30	2441	61.46	5.10	3.625	.625	563	113
Carpenter, . . .	47	2442	64.86	—1.47	3.650	.475	563	73
Laborer, . . .	28	2244	65.32	1.81	3.300	.625	506	226
Insurance agent, . . .	31	2449	57.61	2.84	4.100	.825	570	106
Agent, . . .	46	2450	56.34	3.52	3.200	.000	171	106
Teamster, . . .	41	2190	73.48	6.92	4.500	.100	608	124
Jeweller, . . .	44	2459	67.13	2.84	4.080	.275	565	13
Carpenter, . . .	38	2460	56.79	9.19	3.900	.100	724	45
Moulder, . . .	47	2461	61.24	3.29	3.550	.550	689	—93
Plumber, . . .	26	2463	69.41	4.31	4.000	.200	635	173
Bookkeeper, . . .	37	2401	57.15	3.97	4.025	.175	545	85
Moulder, . . .	34	2465	57.15	5.78	3.150	.450	560	82
Bookkeeper, . . .	40	2194	57.95	—1.81	4.400	.250	436	77
Shoe finisher, . . .	51	2467	61.92	1.70	3.750	.300	587	34
Clerk, . . .	29	2472	79.16	6.69	5.150	.550	588	250
Insurance agent, . . .	43	2469	64.41	—7.03	3.700	.300	500	4
Upholsterer, . . .	48	1874	56.25	2.84	2.350	.700	388	70
Clerk, . . .	31	1883	52.38	—0.45	1.750	.175	566	124
Clerk, . . .	23	2468	57.61	3.97	3.450	.725	472	174
Currier, . . .	50	2474	61.24	—0.45	2.500	.300	324	188
Laborer, . . .	37	2476	42.87	.00	1.625	.125	356	—34
Laborer, . . .	45	2053	68.61	2.84	2.450	.300	539	17
Plumber, . . .	34	2282	54.43	4.31	3.200	.275	502	110
Clerk, . . .	45	2480	51.71	—0.68	2.925	.275	447	72
Porter, . . .	40	2306	109.32	—8.16	2.600	.300	356	131
Machinist, . . .	50	2182	64.18	6.35	3.175	.250	440	70
Salesman, . . .	28	2485	68.49	3.68	4.300	.300	676	30
Telegrapher, . . .	34	2492	58.97	5.10	4.000	—0.300	414	57
Teamster, . . .	29	1916	55.67	2.04	1.500	1.875	451	30

*Physical Records, etc. — Concluded.*

OCCUPATION.	Age.	Register Number of Patient.	WEIGHT (IN KILOGRAMS).		LUNG CAPACITY (IN LITERS).		STRENGTH (IN KILOGRAMS).	
			When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.	When admitted.	Gain when discharged.
Teamster, . . .	37	2018	68.96	7.48	3.100	.250	675	47
Ship carpenter, . .	52	2487	68.28	5.67	3.000	.600	535	171
Salesman, . . .	39	2406	60.33	-1.59	3.200	.425	604	52
Machinist, . . .	38	2499	70.31	-5.67	4.975	.300	409	100
Hack driver, . . .	37	2508	58.97	1.13	3.900	.450	608	41
Laborer, . . .	29	2514	61.69	3.29	3.650	.425	567	82
Press feeder, . . .	44	2516	66.23	-4.20	3.100	.675	367	184
Fish smoker, . . .	28	2517	65.77	-3.06	3.650	.050	533	123
Laborer, . . .	38	2520	70.76	.00	3.300	.080	502	154
Stable man, . . .	49	2396	58.97	-3.74	3.200	.150	504	-13
Barber, . . .	57	1945	51.82	-0.66	3.350	.300	441	75
Shoemaker, . . .	44	2522	56.25	-1.47	2.925	.225	405	143
Waiter, . . .	31	1938	90.49	-6.92	4.175	.400	755	86
Painter, . . .	50	2531	83.92	-1.13	3.500	.150	534	102
Architect, . . .	47	2533	80.74	-1.47	3.800	.200	629	78
Laborer, . . .	30	2535	64.86	5.90	3.800	.350	541	127
Piano tuner, . . .	37	2259	59.42	0.23	4.200	.125	531	77
Printer, . . .	42	2484	57.61	2.84	3.700	.100	561	57
Clothing trimmer, .	32	2532	57.04	-0.45	3.975	.225	534	117
Painter, . . .	47	2568	61.24	1.02	3.775	.250	567	85
Shoemaker, . . .	40	2608	60.78	-5.33	3.525	.225	396	165
Meat cutter, . . .	35	2668	70.76	-0.34	4.400	.100	625	27
Salesman, . . .	49	2681	83.01	-5.56	3.250	.350	368	78

*Averages of the 124 Preceding Records.*

	When admitted.	When discharged.	Increase.
Age (years), . . . . .	39.677	-	-
Weight (kilograms), . . . . .	63.832	64.859	.977
Lung capacity (liters), . . . . .	3.443	3.753	.310
Total strength (kilograms), . . . . .	512.782	610.976	98.194

ERNST HERMANN,  
*Physical Director.*

OCT. 1, 1902.

# FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1902.

### ASSETS SEPT. 30, 1902.

#### Real estate:—

Cultivated land, 74 acres, . . . . .	\$14,500 00	
Woodland, 21 acres, . . . . .	500 00	
Pasturage, 11 acres, . . . . .	1,000 00	
		\$16,000 00

#### Buildings:—

Administration building and barn, . . . . .	\$9,000 00	
Small farm house, . . . . .	500 00	
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	5,500 00	
Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	115,000 00	
Workshop, . . . . .	2,500 00	
Piggery, . . . . .	2,000 00	
Gymnasium and chapel, . . . . .	20,000 00	
Broomshop, . . . . .	9,600 00	
		164,100 00

#### Personal estate:—

Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$5,353 50	
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	3,594 72	
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	2,722 50	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	1,363 23	
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	6,056 21	
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	5,391 09	
Personal property of State in superintend- ent's department, . . . . .	3,435 96	
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	1,226 19	
Dry goods, . . . . .	242 32	
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	1,364 72	
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	825 00	

*Amounts carried forward,* . . . . . \$31,575 44 \$180,100 00

28 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, Etc. [Oct.

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$31,575 44	\$180,100 00
Fuel,	175 00	
Library,	689 30	
Other supplies undistributed,	2,034 42	
		34,474 16*

\$214,574 16

EXPENDITURES.

Salaries, wages and labor,	\$18,202 67
----------------------------	-------------

Food: —

Butter,	\$1,055 91
Beans,	445 88
Bread and crackers,	177 92
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	111 73
Cheese,	93 85
Eggs,	354 16
Flour,	1,627 00
Fish,	788 41
Fruit,	329 08
Meats,	3,019 40
Molasses,	258 45
Sugar,	439 78
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa,	429 22
Vegetables,	248 49
Sundries,	580 54
	9,959 82

Clothing and clothing material: —

Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$301 18
Clothing,	379 88
Dry goods for clothing, and small wares,	78 34
Hats and caps,	2 00
Leather and shoe findings,	65 81
	827 21

Furnishings: —

Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,	\$230 21
Brushes, brooms, etc.,	38 53
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	105 50
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	132 84
Furniture and upholstery,	137 34
Kitchen furnishings,	102 57
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,	7 50
Sundries,	85 86
	840 35

<i>Amount carried forward,</i>	\$29,830 05
--------------------------------	-------------

\* The value of "personal estate" is larger by \$238.44 than it was on the 30th of September, 1901.

*Amount brought forward,* . . . . . \$29,830 05

**Heat, light and power : —**

Coal, . . . . .	\$1,785 01	
Wood, . . . . .	20 00	
Electricity, . . . . .	76 36	
Oil, . . . . .	146 89	
Sundries, . . . . .	72 48	
	<hr/>	2,100 74

**Repairs and improvements : —**

Bricks, . . . . .	\$66 00	
Cement, lime and plaster, . . . . .	77 09	
Doors, sashes, etc., . . . . .	51 30	
Electrical work and supplies, . . . . .	275 08	
Hardware, . . . . .	550 59	
Lumber, . . . . .	824 05	
Machinery, etc, . . . . .	314 23	
Paints, oils, glass, etc., . . . . .	445 89	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies, . . . . .	646 86	
Roofing and materials, . . . . .	3 22	
Mechanics and laborers (not on pay roll), . . . . .	134 26	
Sundries, . . . . .	108 49	
	<hr/>	3,497 06

**Farm, stable and grounds : —**

Blacksmith and supplies, . . . . .	\$178 04	
Carriages, wagons and repairs, . . . . .	399 10	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc., . . . . .	774 03	
Hay, grain, etc., . . . . .	2,554 22	
Harness and repairs, . . . . .	165 10	
Horses, . . . . .	175 00	
Other live stock, . . . . .	9 00	
Labor (not on pay roll), . . . . .	12 83	
Rent, . . . . .	75 00	
Tools, farm machines, etc., . . . . .	193 62	
Sundries, . . . . .	191 83	
	<hr/>	4,727 77

**Miscellaneous : —**

Books, periodicals, etc., . . . . .	\$170 68	
Chapel services and entertainments, . . . . .	878 29	
Freight, expressage and transportation, . . . . .	861 10	
Gratuities, . . . . .	400 83	
Hose, etc., . . . . .	146 00	
Ice, . . . . .	199 81	
Labor (not on pay roll), . . . . .	68 56	
Medicines and hospital supplies, . . . . .	628 46	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra), . . . . .	80 00	
Gymnasium supplies, . . . . .	19 30	
Postage, . . . . .	324 80	
	<hr/>	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i> . . . . .	\$3,777 83	\$40,155 62

# 30 HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS, ETC. [Oct.

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>		\$3,777 83	\$40,155 62
Printing and printing supplies,		85 55	
Return of runaways,		1,541 43	
Soap and laundry supplies,		425 58	
Stationery and office supplies,		373 31	
School books and school supplies,		15 95	
Travel and expenses (officials),		615 85	
Telephone and telegraph,		248 46	
Tobacco,		203 20	
Water,		1,000 00	
Sundries,		562 55	
			8,849 71
Industries,			2,948 53
Total,			\$51,953 86

## CASH ACCOUNT.

### Dr.

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1901,			\$7,825 00
Received from Commonwealth for support of patients,		\$8,151 95	
Received from cities and towns for support of patients,		20,791 70	
Received from individuals for support of patients,		1,289 32	
Received for sale of farm products,		138 06	
Received from sale of brooms,		6,775 83	
Received from all other sources except appropriations,		192 52	
			37,339 38
Received from appropriation for current expenses, 1901,		\$2,537 81	
Received from appropriation for current expenses, 1902,		32,956 33	
			35,494 14
Total cash applicable to current expenses,			\$80,658 52

### Cr.

By paid on account of current expenses,		\$53,003 05*	
By paid on account of industries,	1,284 22		
		\$54,287 27	
By paid State Treasurer,		13,237 96	
			67,525 23
Balance Sept. 30, 1902,			\$13,133 29

\* The cash payments for current expenses are larger than the reported "expenditures." This is due to the fact that the "expenditures" cover the purchases for the year, while the "cash payments" include the October bills of the previous year (\$7,727.21), and do not include the bills of October, 1902 (\$5,393.80), unpaid Sept. 30, 1902.

The sum of \$3,100 has also been received from the Treasurer of the Commonwealth, to pay for the construction of a workshop and for an addition to the piggery, from an appropriation authorized by chapter 61 of the Resolves of 1901, and the same has been paid for said work.

WARREN F. SPALDING,  
*Treasurer.*





---

---

# STATISTICAL TABLES.

---

[FORM PRESCRIBED BY STATE BOARD OF INSANITY.]

---

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1901, . . . . .	212
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	386
By commitment, . . . . .	315
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	44
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	24
By return from visit of previous years, . . . . .	3
<hr/>	
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	598
<hr/>	
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	154
By death while in the house, . . . . .	3
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	1
As insane, . . . . .	5
By time limit while in the house, . . . . .	39
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	17
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	7
By time limit while on visit, . . . . .	1
As not to be benefited by further treatment while in house, . . . . .	74
As not to be benefited by further treatment while on elopement, . . . . .	2
As not to be benefited by further treatment while on visit, . . . . .	1
To State Board of Insanity (non-residents), . . . . .	3
By recommitment, . . . . .	1
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	262
On leave of absence, . . . . .	135
On elopement, . . . . .	113
On visit, . . . . .	14
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1902, . . . . .	182
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	89
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	87
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	6
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	588
Persons committed, . . . . .	315
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	203.95 +

**Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1901-1902.**

[illegible]

[illegible]

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	256
Second commitment, . . . . .	41
Third commitment, . . . . .	16
Fourth commitment, . . . . .	1
Sixth commitment, . . . . .	1
<b>Total of cases, . . . . .</b>	<b>315</b>
<b>Total of persons, . . . . .</b>	<b>315</b>

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Less than 15 years, . . . . .	9	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	98	3	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	117	7	—
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	42	38	—
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	27	4*	—
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	17	46	—
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	5	109	1
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	—	42	1
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	—	19	1
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	2	—
80 to 90 years, . . . . .	—	1	—
<b>Total of persons, . . . . .</b>	<b>315</b>	<b>315</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>Average ages, . . . . .</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>55</b>

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Canada, . . . . .	8	8	9
Connecticut, . . . . .	3	—	2
District of Columbia, . . . . .	1	—	—
England, . . . . .	18	26	24
Finland, . . . . .	1	1	1
France, . . . . .	—	2	1
Germany, . . . . .	2	3	2
Ireland, . . . . .	27	144	142
Maine, . . . . .	13	17	18
Maryland, . . . . .	1	2	1
Massachusetts, . . . . .	192	57	66
New Brunswick, . . . . .	1	1	4
Newfoundland, . . . . .	1	2	4
New Hampshire, . . . . .	11	15	11
New Jersey, . . . . .	—	1	—
New York, . . . . .	12	7	5
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	6	9	7
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	1	—	—
Prince Edward Island, . . . . .	—	2	1
Rhode Island, . . . . .	4	—	1
Scotland, . . . . .	4	5	6
South Carolina, . . . . .	—	1	—
Spain, . . . . .	—	1	—
Sweden, . . . . .	2	2	2
Tennessee, . . . . .	—	1	—
Vermont, . . . . .	5	6	5
Virginia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Wales, . . . . .	—	1	—
West Indies, . . . . .	1	1	2
Totals, . . . . .	315	315	315

*Residence of Persons committed.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	143
Essex County, . . . . .	58
Bristol County, . . . . .	39
Middlesex County, . . . . .	30
Worcester County, . . . . .	30
Norfolk County, . . . . .	7
Plymouth County, . . . . .	4
Berkshire County, . . . . .	2
Franklin County, . . . . .	1
Hampshire County, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	315
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	296
Country districts, . . . . .	19

*Civil Condition of Persons committed.*

NUMBER OF THE COMMITMENT.	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowers.	Divorced.	Totals.
First, . . . . .	128	100	22	6	256
Second, . . . . .	23	14	4	—	41
Third, . . . . .	10	1	5	—	16
Fourth, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
Sixth, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	163	115	31	6	315
Total of persons, . . . . .	163	115	31	6	315



*Occupation of Persons committed.*

Accountants, . . . . .	2	Gardener, . . . . .	1
Advertising agents, . . . . .	3	Gasfitter, . . . . .	1
Architect, . . . . .	1	Grocers, . . . . .	4
Assessor, . . . . .	1	Hack drivers, . . . . .	3
Bakers, . . . . .	3	Hatter, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	8	Horse dealer, . . . . .	1
Bartenders, . . . . .	3	Hostlers, . . . . .	5
Binder, . . . . .	1	Hotel clerk, . . . . .	1
Blacksmith, . . . . .	1	Icemen, . . . . .	2
Boarding-house keeper, . . . . .	1	Insurance agents, . . . . .	2
Book finisher, . . . . .	1	Jeweller, . . . . .	1
Bookkeepers, . . . . .	3	Laborers, . . . . .	42
Broker, . . . . .	1	Lasters, . . . . .	2
Carpenters, . . . . .	6	Lawyers, . . . . .	3
Chiropodist, . . . . .	1	Loom fixer, . . . . .	1
Circus performer, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	9
Clerks, . . . . .	21	Masons, . . . . .	2
Clothing cutters, . . . . .	2	Meat cutters, . . . . .	2
Coachmen, . . . . .	2	Messenger, . . . . .	1
Contractor, . . . . .	1	Metal workers, . . . . .	2
Cooks, . . . . .	2	Milkman, . . . . .	1
Cooper, . . . . .	1	Mill operatives, . . . . .	5
Coppersmith, . . . . .	1	Moulders, . . . . .	2
Dentist, . . . . .	1	Musician, . . . . .	1
Dry goods man, . . . . .	1	Newsdealer, . . . . .	1
Druggists, . . . . .	3	No occupation, . . . . .	8
Dyer, . . . . .	1	Osteopath, . . . . .	1
Electricians, . . . . .	2	Painters, . . . . .	18
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Paper hanger, . . . . .	1
Etcher, . . . . .	1	Pedler, . . . . .	1
Expressman, . . . . .	1	Photographer, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	3	Physicians, . . . . .	2
Fishermen, . . . . .	3	Piano polisher, . . . . .	1
Freight handler, . . . . .	1	Piano tuner, . . . . .	1
Fruit dealer, . . . . .	1	Piano worker, . . . . .	1
Furniture finisher, . . . . .	1	Plumbers, . . . . .	4

*Occupation of Persons committed — Concluded.*

Policeman, . . . . .	1	Stereotyper, . . . . .	1
Porter, . . . . .	1	Stokers, . . . . .	2
Press feeder, . . . . .	1	Stone cutters, . . . . .	2
Printers, . . . . .	3	Student, . . . . .	1
Produce dealers, . . . . .	2	Tailors, . . . . .	5
Quarryman, . . . . .	1	Tanners, . . . . .	4
Railroad men, . . . . .	2	Teamsters, . . . . .	9
Real estate agent, . . . . .	1	Telegraph operator, . . . . .	1
Reporters, . . . . .	3	Tinsmith, . . . . .	1
Restaurant keeper, . . . . .	1	Undertakers, . . . . .	2
Rigger, . . . . .	1	Upholsterer, . . . . .	1
Roofers, . . . . .	3	Veterinary surgeons, . . . . .	2
Salesmen, . . . . .	12	Waiters, . . . . .	3
Sea captains, . . . . .	2	Wireman, . . . . .	1
Ship carpenter, . . . . .	1	Wire worker, . . . . .	1
Shipper, . . . . .	1	Wood dealer, . . . . .	1
Shoemakers, . . . . .	19		
Stenographer, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	315

*Relation to Hospitals of Persons committed.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	246
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	54
Former inmates of other hospitals only, . . . . .	10
Former inmates of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	5
Total, . . . . .	315

*Causes of Death.*

Acute cerebral œdema and chronic alcoholism, . . . . .	1
Acute cerebral œdema and acute alcoholic mania, . . . . .	1
Acute pulmonary œdema and failure of cardiac compensation, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	3

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning March 6, 1901, and ending March 6, 1902, also their Apparent Habits after July 21, 1902.*

	Totals.	Percentages.
Wholly abstinent, . . . . .	75	22.45+
Improved or drinking less, . . . . .	64	19.16+
Unimproved or drinking as before, . . . . .	148	44.31+
Could not be found, . . . . .	39	11.67+
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	8	2.39+
Total, . . . . .	334	100.00



---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---



## APPENDIX.

### LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[FROM REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87.]

SECTION 17. The land now held and which may hereafter be held by the trustees of any state insane hospital or of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates in trust for the commonwealth, for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad, without leave of the general court specially obtained.

Lands of hospitals not to be taken for streets.  
1862, 223, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 3.  
1889, 414, § 2.

SECTION 22. The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates shall consist of five\* persons, one of whom shall annually, before the first Monday in July, be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of five years from said day. Any trustee may be removed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for sufficient cause, which shall be stated in the order for removal.

Trustees of dipsomaniac hospital.  
1889, 414, § 1.  
136 Mass. 578.

SECTION 23. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the commonwealth, any grant or devise of land, and any gift or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a corporation.  
1832, 163, § 9.  
1834, 150, § 10.  
R. S. 48, § 4.  
1842, 96.  
G. S. 73, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 5.  
1884, 322, § 4.  
1889, 414, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, § 3.

SECTION 26. The trustees of each hospital shall have charge of the general interests of their respective institutions, and shall see that their affairs are conducted according to law and to the by-laws and regulations established by them. They shall receive no compensation, but they

Trustees, powers and duties.  
1832, 163, §§ 1, 8.  
1834, 150, §§ 1, 4.  
R. S. 48, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 3.  
1879, 201, § 7.

\* The number is increased to seven by chapter 542, Acts of 1902. See p. xlii.

P. S. 79, § 3;  
87, § 6.  
1884, 322, § 5.

Trustees to  
make by-  
laws, etc.  
1882, 163, § 1.  
1884, 150, § 1.  
R. S. 48, § 5.  
G. S. 73, § 4.  
1864, 288, § 13.  
P. S. 87, § 7.  
1884, 116; 322,  
§§ 5, 6.  
1889, 414, § 5.  
1890, 378, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, §§ 4, 6.

#### Annual inven- tory.

1889, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 5, § 11.  
P. S. 79, § 7.  
1895, 483, § 7.

#### Visitation of hospitals, an- nual meeting, reports.

1882, 163, § 2.  
1884, 150, § 2.  
R. S. 48, § 5.  
1882, 269, § 1.  
1883, 318, § 1.  
1886, 247, § 2.  
1887, 40, § 1.  
1888, 12.  
1889, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 9.  
1884, 322, § 5.  
1887, 170.  
1889, 414, § 18.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, § 6.

shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the performance of their official duties.

1892, 425, § 4.

1895, 256.

1889, 414, §§ 5, 15.

1895, 483, § 7.

**SECTION 27.** They shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, assistant physicians, . . . and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful performance of his duties; shall appoint, or make provision in the by-laws for appointing, such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions and for such terms, as the by-laws may prescribe. . . . The trustees shall also establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the government of the institutions, and shall provide for a monthly inspection and trial of the fire apparatus belonging to the institutions and for a proper organization and monthly drill of the officers and employees in its use.

**SECTION 28.** The trustees of the several state institutions under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall annually, on the thirtieth day of September, cause to be made and sent to the board an accurate inventory of the stock and supplies on hand and the amount and value thereof at said institutions, as prescribed by section seven of chapter eighty-four.\*

**SECTION 29.** There shall be thorough visitations of each hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the condition of the institution shall be prepared, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held in October. At the annual meeting a full and detailed report shall be made of the condition of the hospital and all its affairs, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and a copy of the inventory required by the preceding section, to be laid before the governor and council on or before the first day of November, for the use of the government. The treasurer shall, at the same meeting, present to the

\* The items prescribed in section 7 of chapter 84 are as follows: live stock on the farm, produce of the farm on hand, carriages and agricultural implements, machinery and mechanical fixtures, beds and bedding in the inmates' department, other furniture in inmates' department, personal property of the Commonwealth in the superintendent's department, ready-made clothing, dry goods, provisions and groceries, drugs and medicines, fuel, library.



trustees his annual report. Both reports shall be made up to the thirtieth day of September, inclusive. The trustees shall audit the report of the treasurer, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

SECTION 30. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

G. S. 73, § 7.

P. S. 87, § 10.

1889, 414, § 19.

Treasurer's books.  
1852, 269, § 2.

SECTION 33.\* A justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to an insane hospital, as provided in section thirty-one, an insane person then residing or being in said county who in his opinion is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

1862, 223, § 3.

1873, 275.

1879, 195, § 1.

1864, 288, § 6.

1874, 258, § 2;

P. S. 87, § 11.

1867, 355, § 1.

293, § 16; 392, § 16.

1884, 322, § 9.

Commitment of insane persons to state hospitals.  
1797, 62, § 3.  
1833, 95.  
1834, 150, § 3.  
R. S. 48, § 6.  
1839, 149, § 3.  
1852, 44.  
1853, 318, §§ 1, 2.  
1856, 108, § 1.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 19.

SECTION 34.\* Except as provided in section fifty-two† and except as otherwise specially provided, no person shall, prior to the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be committed to a state insane hospital, asylum or other public receptacle for the insane unless the judge who hears the complaint or application for commitment finds that notice in writing of the application was, prior to the hearing thereon, given to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which the alleged insane person resides, or, if such person resides in the city of Boston, to the institutions registrar and the chairman of the insane hospital trustees, nor shall he be committed to any insane hospital, asylum or other receptacle, public or private, unless there has been filed with such judge a certificate of the insanity of such person by two physicians as provided in the following section, nor without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, stating that the judge finds that the person committed is insane and is a proper subject for treatment in an insane asylum, and either that he has a legal settlement in the commonwealth, or that he has been an inhab-

Order or certificate of commitment.  
1834, 150, § 8.  
R. S. 48, §§ 6, 7.  
1855, 464.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 9.  
1862, 223, §§ 3, 4.  
1879, 195, § 2.  
1880, 250, § 6.  
P. S. 87, §§ 12, 14.  
1886, 319, § 1.  
1892, 53.  
1894, 195.  
1895, 429.  
1898, 433, § 28;  
438, § 2.  
1900, 350.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308.  
169 Mass. 387.

\* It is provided in section 65 that the provisions of chapter 87, relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless expressly otherwise provided, govern commitments to the Hospital for Dipsomaniacs, except that the allegation shall be that he is a dipsomaniac or inebriate, instead of that he is insane.

† Section 52 authorizes the reception into a hospital, for not more than five days, without an order of the court, of a person whose case is certified by two physicians to be one of violent and dangerous insanity and emergency. An order of commitment must be procured within five days.

itant thereof for the six months immediately preceding such finding or that provision, satisfactory to the state board of insanity, has been made for his maintenance or that by reason of insanity he would be dangerous if at large. The order or certificate shall also authorize the custody of the insane person either at the hospital or asylum to which he shall first be committed, or at some other hospital, asylum, private dwelling or other place to which he may be transferred if discharged without recovery from the hospital or asylum named in such order or certificate. Said judge shall see and examine the alleged insane person, or state in his final order the reason why it was not considered necessary or advisable so to do. The hearing, unless a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of the arrest upon the charge for which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

Qualifications  
of physician  
certifying to  
insanity.

1862, 223, § 8.

1865, 268, § 1.

1879, 195, § 3.

P. S. 87, § 13.

1892, 229.

1895, 286, §§ 1, 2.

177 Mass. 11.

[1 Op. A. G. 322,

490.]

SECTION 35. A physician shall not make a certificate of insanity unless he makes oath to the judge at the hearing that he is a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college, that he has been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since his graduation and for three years last preceding the making of said oath, and that he is registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter seventy-six, nor unless his standing, character and professional knowledge of insanity is satisfactory to the judge. A physician who makes such certificate shall have examined the alleged insane person within five days of his signing said certificate, and shall state therein that in his opinion such person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital or asylum, and the facts on which his opinion is based. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the person making the commitment to the superintendent of the hospital or other place to which the person shall be committed, and shall be filed and kept with the order of commitment, and within forty-eight hours after the commitment of an insane person to an insane hospital or asylum, the superintendent thereof shall transmit to the

state board of insanity a copy of such certificate. A certificate bearing date more than ten days prior to the commitment of any person alleged to be insane shall be void, and no certificate shall be valid or be received in evidence if signed by a physician holding any office or appointment in or connected with a hospital, asylum or other place for the insane to which the alleged insane person may be committed.

SECTION 38. The superintendent or physician in charge of any institution under the supervision of the board of insanity shall immediately notify said board if there is any question as to the propriety of the commitment of any person received therein, and said board shall thereupon inquire into the condition of such patient and into the propriety of the commitment.

SECTION 39. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, a statement shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, showing as nearly as can be ascertained the age of such insane person, his birthplace, civil condition and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any insane hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number and over eighteen years of age, and their address, if known by the applicant, and any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place. If the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he shall so state. A copy of the statement shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum and filed with the order of commitment or with the copy of the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days after the admission or commitment of an insane person, send notice of said commitment by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Propriety of  
commitments,  
as to.  
1896, 433, § 17.

Statement to  
be filed with  
judge.  
1893, 64.  
G. S. 73, §§ 10,  
21.  
1892, 223, § 5.  
1893, 268, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 15.

Judge may  
cause alleged  
insane person  
to be brought  
before him.  
1880, 220, § 1.  
P. S. 87, § 16.

SECTION 41. After hearing such evidence as he may consider proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged insane person, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper so to do. Such warrant may be directed to and served by a qualified officer or by a private person named in said warrant; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made relative to the care, custody or confinement of such alleged insane person as the judge shall see fit.

Jury may be  
summoned.  
1837, 228, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 11.  
1862, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 17.

SECTION 42. The judge may, in his discretion, issue a warrant to the sheriff or his deputy, directing him to summon a jury of six men to hear and determine whether the alleged insane person is insane.

How jury to be  
selected and  
impanelled.  
1837, 228, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 12.  
1862, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 18.

SECTION 43. The jurors shall be selected in equal numbers from the place in which the trial is had and one or two adjoining places, as the judge shall order. The jurors shall be selected and impanelled as provided in chapter forty-eight, and in the counties of Suffolk and Nantucket they may all be taken from one place.

Judge to pre-  
side; verdict.  
1837, 228, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 13.  
P. S. 87, § 19.

SECTION 44. The judge shall preside at such trial, and administer to the jury an oath faithfully and impartially to try the issue, and the verdict of the jury shall be final.

How defi-  
ciency in jury  
supplied.  
1837, 228, § 4.  
G. S. 73, § 14.  
P. S. 87, § 20.

SECTION 45. If by reason of challenges or otherwise there is not a full jury of the persons summoned, the judge shall cause the officer who served the summons, or in his absence the officer attending the jury, to return persons to supply the deficiency; and shall have the same authority as the supreme judicial court to enforce the attendance of jurors and witnesses and to impose fines for non-attendance.

Commitments  
of dipsomani-  
acs.  
1885, 339, § 1.  
1889, 414, §§ 6, 7.  
1891, 158, § 1.  
1890, 268, § 1.  
1900, 350.  
1901, 282.

SECTION 59. Any of the judges named in section thirty-three \* may commit to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates any male, or to a state insane hospital any male or female, who is addicted or subject to dipsomania or inebriety either in public or private; but no such commitment shall be made until satisfactory evidence is presented to the judge by whom the proceedings for commitment are heard that like notice to that required by section thirty-four has been given and that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character apart from his

\* The judges named in section 33 are as follows: a justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county.

habits of inebriety. The magistrate who receives the application for such commitment shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, shall reduce the application to writing and cause it to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. He shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon the person to be committed in the manner provided by section twenty-five of chapter two hundred and seventeen.\* Said person shall be entitled to a hearing, unless after receiving said summons, he shall in writing waive such hearing; and in such case, said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing if he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

SECTION 60. A person so committed to said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates may be detained therein two years from the date of his commitment and no longer; but if it appears to the trustees that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by himself or his guardian, relatives or friends, they may, upon such conditions as they may impose, issue to him a permit to be at liberty, revocable by them at any time previous to its expiration. The violation of any of the terms or conditions of such permit by the holder thereof shall render it void, and the trustees may thereupon issue an order authorizing the arrest and return to the hospital of the holder thereof, which may be served by any officer qualified to serve criminal process in any county. The holder of such permit may voluntarily return to the hospital and place himself in the custody of its superintendent. Upon the return of a holder of such permit, voluntarily or involuntarily, he shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

SECTION 61. An inmate of said hospital who escapes therefrom may be arrested and returned thereto by any officers qualified to serve criminal process in any county, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. The superintendent of police of Boston, city marshals and chiefs of police of cities and towns, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, shall

Release on probation.  
1889, 414, §§ 8, 9.  
1899, 325, § 1.  
165 Mass. 559.

Escapes.  
1897, 474, § 1.

\* Section 25 of chapter 217 provides that the summons shall fix a day and hour of appearance for trial, and shall be served by an officer authorized to serve criminal process, by giving to the defendant in hand or by leaving at his last and usual place of abode an attested copy, not less than twenty-four hours before the return hour.

Appeal from  
order of com-  
mitment.  
1889, 414, §§ 10-  
12.  
1890, 266, § 2.  
1901, 282.

cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital if he is within such city or town.

SECTION 62. A person may appeal from the order of the judge who commits him to any such hospital as a dipsomaniac or inebriate to the superior court sitting for criminal business in the county from which he is committed, in the manner provided by section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and fifty-seven,\* but he shall be held in such hospital to abide the final order of said court until he recognizes in the manner provided in section twenty-two of chapter two hundred and nineteen.† Upon such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment may bind the witnesses by recognizance as provided in chapter two hundred and seventeen,‡ and shall make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case and transmit the same with the recognizance, if any, to the clerk of the superior court. If the appellant so requests, an issue or issues shall be framed and submitted to a jury in the superior court.

Default for  
non-prosecu-  
tion of appeal.  
1889, 414, § 13.

SECTION 63. If the appellant fails to enter and prosecute his appeal he shall be defaulted on his recognizance, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if he had been ordered to be committed by that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring him into court to be recommitted.

Withdrawal of  
appeal.  
1889, 414, § 14.

SECTION 64. The appellant may at any time before the copy of the proceedings has been transmitted to the superior court be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and, at his request, may be permitted by the judge in his discretion to withdraw his appeal and abide by the order of said judge, who shall order that the appellant comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then imposed.

General laws  
applicable.  
1886, 339, § 2.  
1889, 414, § 7.  
1890, 266, § 1.  
177 Mass. 11.

SECTION 65. The provisions of this chapter relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless otherwise expressly provided, apply to and

\* Section 28 of chapter 157 provides that appeals shall be entered on the return day next after the appeal is taken.

† Section 22 of chapter 219 requires the appellant to recognize to the Commonwealth, in such sum and with such surety as the court requires, with condition to appear at the superior court on the return day, and at any subsequent time to which the case may be continued, if not previously surrendered or discharged, and so from time to time until the final decree of the court on the appeal, and to abide such decree and not depart without leave, and in the mean time to keep the peace and be of good behavior.

‡ Section 45 of chapter 217 provides that material witnesses may be required to recognize, to appear and testify.

govern commitments under the provisions of the six preceding sections, except that it shall be specifically alleged that a person who is committed thereunder is a dipsomaniac or inebriate instead of alleging that he is insane.

SECTION 76. Inmates of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates who are of sufficient ability shall pay their board. The board of such inmates as are unable to pay for themselves and who have a settlement in this commonwealth shall be paid by their place of settlement. The board of such persons having no settlement in the commonwealth shall be paid by the commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Price of board  
for dipso-  
maniacs.  
1889, 414, § 17.

SECTION 83. All patients in any institution under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall be allowed, subject to the regulations of the board, to write freely to the board, and letters so written shall be forwarded, unopened, by the superintendent or person in charge of said institution to said board for such disposition as it shall consider right, and said board may send any letters or other communications to any patients in any of said institutions whenever it may consider proper so to do.

Patients may  
write letters  
to board.  
1874, 368, §§ 1, 2.  
P. S. 87, § 36.  
1898, 433, § 15.

SECTION 88. Male inmates of a state insane hospital committed thereto under the provisions of section fifty-nine who are not insane may be transferred by the state board of insanity to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; and inmates of said hospital found, under an order of commitment in due form, to be insane and requiring treatment in a state insane hospital or asylum shall be transferred thereto by said board.

Transfer of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1889, 414, § 16.  
1891, 158, § 2.  
1898, 433, § 23.

SECTION 92. The state board of insanity may discharge patients from the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded and the hospital cottages for children, and may transfer inmates of said institutions to other state institutions, and the inmates of other state institutions under its supervision to the said hospitals and school; but no inmate of said other state institutions under its supervision shall be transferred to said hospitals or school unless such inmate has been duly committed thereto, in conformity with the provisions governing the commitment of patients to said hospitals and school.

Discharge of  
inmates by  
state board of  
insanity.  
1898, 433, § 21.

Discharge of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1885, 339, § 3.  
1897, 474, § 2.  
1899, 296, § 3;  
320, § 2.  
[1 Op. A. G.  
487.]

SECTION 96. The provisions of section ninety-one\* and of the three following sections shall, so far as appropriate, apply to the discharge of persons confined in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; but all applications made thereunder shall be made to, and the proceedings thereon shall be had in, the superior court in the county of Suffolk, instead of the courts therein named. The trustees may discharge finally any patient when in their opinion he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety or will not be benefited by further treatment in said hospital.

Application  
for discharge.  
1864, 288, § 1.  
1871, 321, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 42.

SECTION 97. Any person may make written application to a justice of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, stating that he believes or has reason to believe that a person named in such application is confined as an insane person in an insane hospital or other place, public or private, and ought not longer to be so confined, and giving the names of all persons supposed to be interested in keeping him in confinement, and requesting his discharge.

Notice to  
superintendent.  
Further  
proceedings.  
1839, 149, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 30.  
1864, 288, §§ 3, 5.  
1871, 321, § 4.  
P. S. 87, § 43.

SECTION 98. The justice, upon reasonable cause shown for a hearing, shall order notice of the time and place thereof to be given to the superintendent of the hospital or place of confinement, and to such other persons as he considers proper; and such hearing shall be given as soon as conveniently may be before any justice of said court in any county. The alleged insane person may be brought before the justice at the hearing upon a writ of habeas corpus, if any person so requests and the justice considers it proper, and an issue or issues may be framed and submitted to a jury by direction of the justice or on the request of any person who appears in the case. The jurors may be those in attendance on said court, if in session at the time of the hearing, or may be summoned for the purpose upon the order of the justice substantially

---

\* SECTION 91. Two of the trustees of a state insane hospital, on application in writing or of their own motion, or a justice of the supreme judicial court in any county, or the judge of probate for the county in which the hospital is situated or in which the patient had his residence at the time of his commitment or admission, on such application, and after such notice as the said trustees or judge may consider reasonable and proper, may discharge any person confined therein, if it appears that he is not insane, or, if insane, will be sufficiently provided for by himself, his guardian, relatives or friends, or by the city or town liable for his support, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or his own welfare.



in accordance with the provisions of chapter one hundred and seventy-six.

SECTION 99. If it appears upon the verdict of the jury, or in the opinion of the justice, if the case is not submitted to a jury, that the person so confined is not insane, or that he is not dangerous to himself or others and ought not longer to be so confined, he shall be discharged from confinement.

If not insane or dangerous, to be discharged.  
1871, 321, § 5.  
1879, 132.  
P. S. 87, § 44.  
3 Allen, 225.

SECTION 101. An insane pauper shall not be discharged from a state hospital without suitable clothing; and the trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, and such amount of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may consider necessary. Such money and the cost of such clothing, the expense of pursuing such insane paupers as escape therefrom, and of burial of such as die in the hospitals, shall, until the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be reimbursed to the commonwealth by the places of legal settlement of city and town paupers.

Clothing, etc., to be furnished on discharge.  
1834, 150, § 9.  
R. S. 48, § 13.  
G. S. 73, § 32.  
1862, 223, § 16.  
P. S. 87, § 45.  
1900, 451, § 1.  
1901, 303, § 1.  
[1 Op. A. G. 159.]

[ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 542.]

AN ACT TO INCREASE THE NUMBER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The number of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates is hereby increased to seven ; and the governor is hereby authorized and requested to appoint, with the advice and consent of the council, within sixty days after the passage of this act, the two additional trustees thus provided for. In the year nineteen hundred and seven, and each fifth year thereafter, three trustees shall be appointed, and in every other year one trustee shall be appointed.

Number of trustees increased.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

*Approved June 28, 1902.*



# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	11
PHYSICAL RECORDS, . . . . .	23
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	27
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	34

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	x
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may recognize, . . . . .	x
may be defaulted, . . . . .	x
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	x
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	x

### BOARD OF INSANITY:

to receive copy of physician's certificate, . . . . .	vii
to receive notice of questionable commitments, . . . . .	vii
may discharge certain patients, . . . . .	xi
may transfer certain patients, . . . . .	xi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	v
to be in writing, . . . . .	ix
to be sworn to, . . . . .	ix
witnesses to be examined under oath, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
summons to be so served, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	v
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
summons to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
hearing to be given unless waived in writing, . . . . .	ix
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	vii
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	vi
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	v
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	viii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	viii

**COURTS AND JUDGES:**

PAGE

certain, may commit, . . . . .	viii
must examine applicant and witnesses under oath, . . . . .	ix
must reduce application to writing, . . . . .	ix
must cause application to be subscribed and sworn to, . . . . .	ix
must cause copy of application to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
must cause summons to be served on such person, . . . . .	ix
must give hearing to such person, unless he shall waive it, in writing, . . . . .	ix
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	x
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	viii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	vi
supreme judicial court may discharge patients in certain cases, . . . . .	xii

**DISCHARGES:**

to be governed by certain laws regarding discharge of insane persons, . . . . .	xii
inmates of hospital may apply to court for, . . . . .	xii
applications to be made to superior court in Suffolk county, . . . . .	xii
inmate may be discharged finally by trustees in certain cases, . . . . .	xii
or by board of insanity, . . . . .	xi

**HOSPITAL:**

to receive male patients only, . . . . .	viii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for certain expenditures, . . . . .	xiii

**INMATES:**

board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	xi
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	xi
general character of, . . . . .	viii
insane, may be transferred to insane hospital, . . . . .	xi
may not be detained more than two years, . . . . .	ix
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	ix
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	ix
may be discharged finally, . . . . .	ix
may apply to courts for release, . . . . .	xii
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may write to trustees, . . . . .	xi
who may arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
duty of police to arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
not to be discharged without suitable clothing, . . . . .	xiii

**OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:**

to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	v
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---

**PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:**

how granted, . . . . .	ix
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may become void, . . . . .	ix
may be revoked, . . . . .	ix
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	ix

**PHYSICIANS:**

must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	vi
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	vi

# INDEX.

xvii

## SUPERINTENDENT:

	PAGE
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	vii
to notify board of insanity, . . . . .	vii

## TRANSFERS:

of certain persons from insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi
of insane inmates to insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi

## TREASURER:

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	v
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to give bond, . . . . .	iv
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv

## TRUSTEES:

a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	iii
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	iii, xiii
compensation of, . . . . .	iii
removals of, how made, . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	iv
duties and powers:	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	iv
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	iv
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	v
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	iv
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	iv
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	iii
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	iii
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	iii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	iv
to keep reports of visits, . . . . .	iv
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	xii
to release certain inmates on permits to be at liberty, . . . . .	ix
to revoke permits to be at liberty, in certain cases, . . . . .	xi









*For the purpose of this report*

PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

**TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**



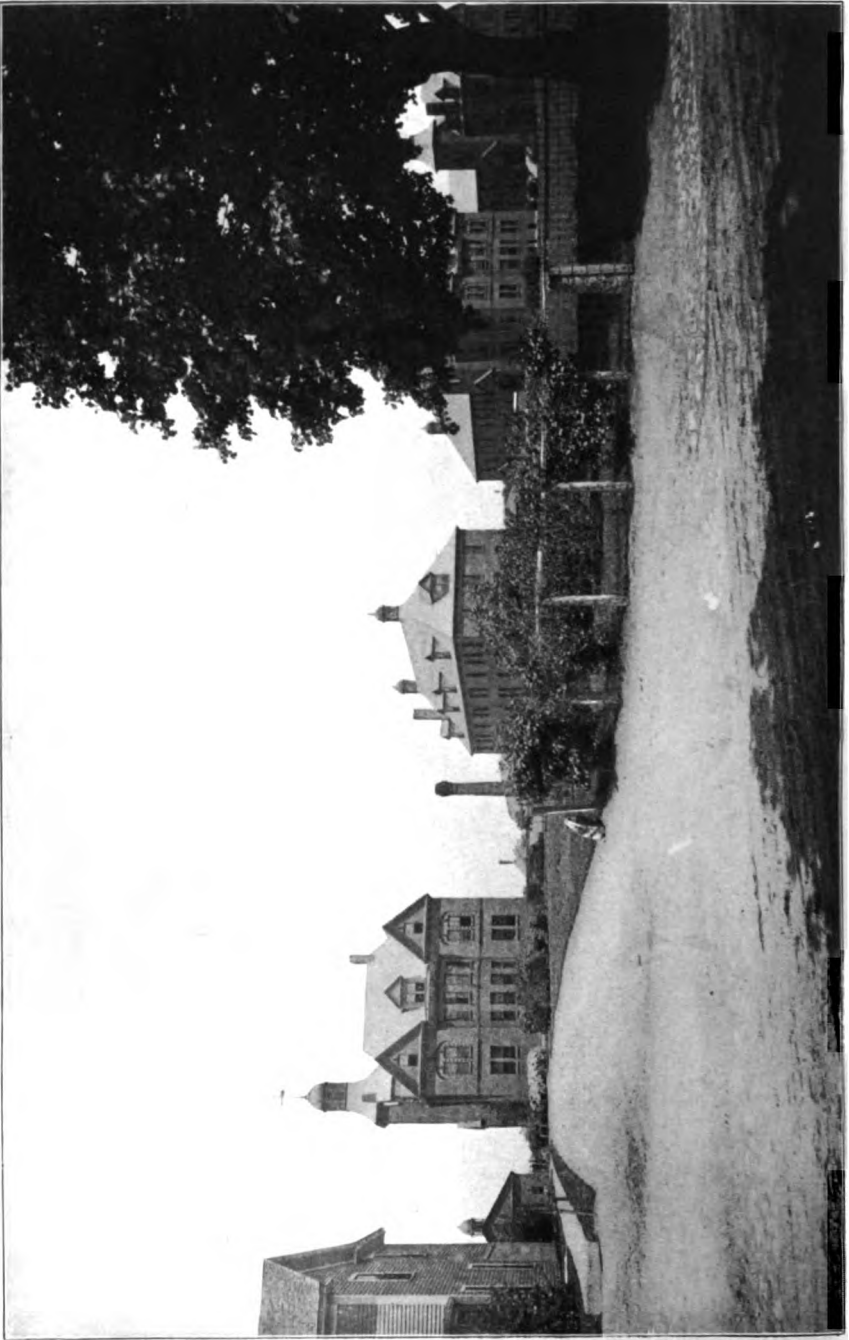
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1903.



BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1904.







ADMINISTRATION  
HOUSE.  
GYMNASIUM.

COTTAGE.

DINING HALL.

COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.

**TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**TRUSTEES**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL**  
**FOR**  
**DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1903.**



**BOSTON:**  
**WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,**  
**18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.**  
**1904.**

MADE  
MAY 15 1891

THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

APPROVED BY  
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LIST OF OFFICERS, . . . . .	5
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	10
LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS, . . . . .	16
FARM PRODUCE, . . . . .	17
LIST OF EMPLOYEES, . . . . .	19
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	20
STATISTICS, . . . . .	25
LAWS, . . . . .	iii





**OFFICERS**  
**OF THE**  
**MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES**  
**(AT FOXBOROUGH).**

---

**TRUSTEES.**

**HENRY E. COBB, *Chairman.***  
**MRS. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.**  
**BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M.D.**  
**JOHN T. G. NICHOLS, M.D.**  
**SAMUEL G. WEBBER, M.D.**  
**ELWYN G. PRESTON.**  
**LEROY S. BROWN.**

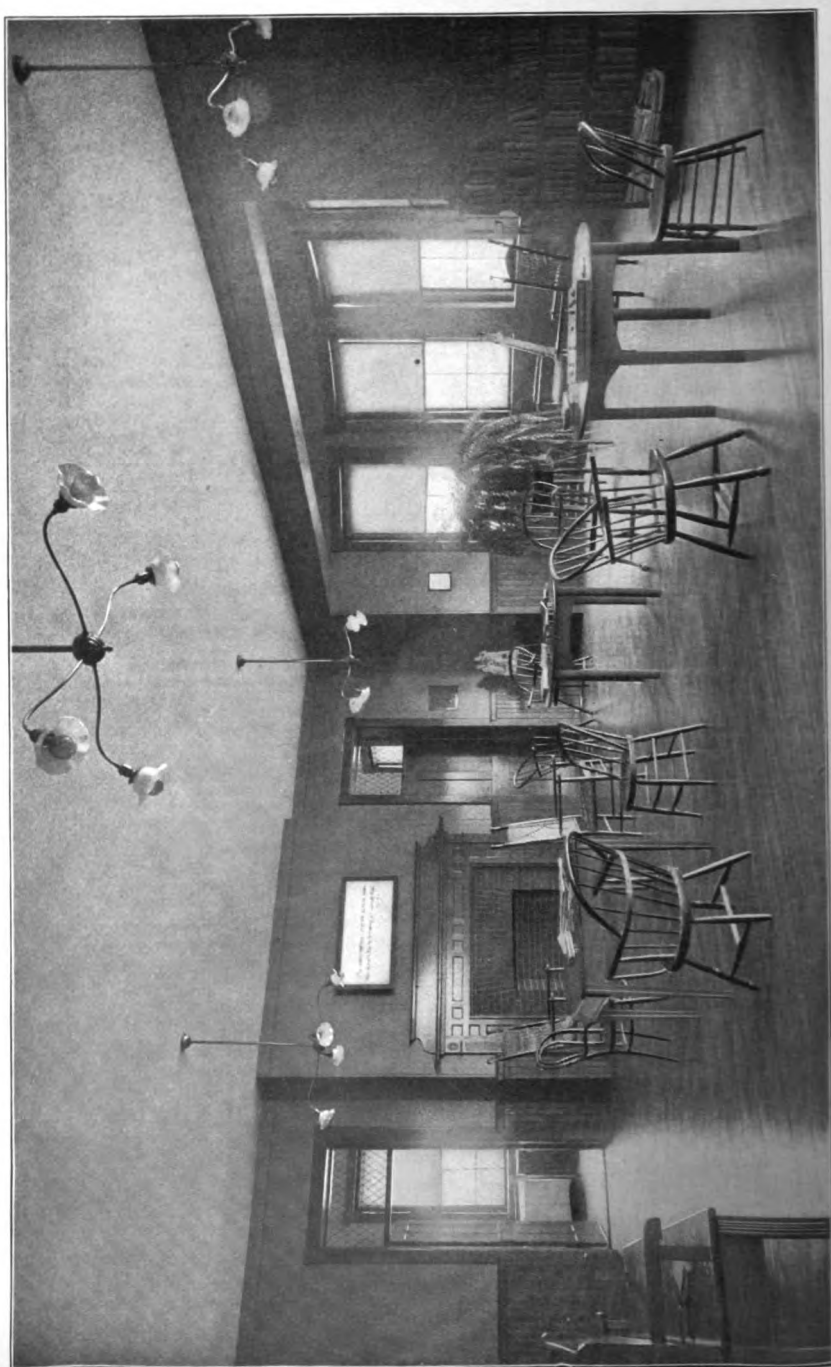
---

**SUPERINTENDENT.**

**CHARLES E. WOODBURY, M.D.**







DAY ROOM.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates beg leave to submit their twelfth annual report, accompanied by the reports of the superintendent and treasurer.

By these documents you will be made acquainted with the detail of our work and the material statistics of the year. It only remains for us to call your attention to these facts as having a bearing upon the general results. The peculiar character of the problem presented prevents us from coming to a definite conclusion as to the benefits obtained. In other diseases of the body and mind it is possible to arrive, with an almost absolute certainty, at the number of patients thoroughly cured. We can never know, when a patient is discharged, that he will lead a life of sobriety and virtue in the future. Our superintendent has endeavored to obtain, through the best agencies at his command, facts bearing upon this subject, and we have been much gratified to note that these researches fully prove the necessity and value of this institution.

The policy inaugurated last year, of eliminating those cases that were not proper subjects for our hospital, has been continued, and the committing magistrates have exercised more care in their decisions. As a result, our numbers have largely decreased, and our patients now represent more fully the class intended to be benefited by the framers of the act constituting the institution. This diminution of numbers necessarily increases the cost per capita.

Two other causes have led to this result. First, the epidemic of small-pox last spring, which was an item of considerable

expense. This matter was admirably handled by our superintendent and his assistants, and only one fatality resulted. Second, our coal supply for this year would naturally have been laid in and paid for out of last year's appropriations. Owing to the coal famine, it was not obtainable at the usual time, and therefore came into this year's account. This year the supply for next winter has been bought and paid for, — thus including the payment for two years' supply out of this year's funds.

The extra appropriation asked for, and granted by the last Legislature, has enabled us to make several needed improvements, which, however, have not been completed, and therefore the fund has not been largely drawn upon. When finished, our facilities for preventing elopements will be greatly increased.

Efforts are being made to encourage the patients to sustain an association for mutual improvement and self-government; and we hope for the future a more hearty co-operation by the patients with the trustees and authorities, in maintaining good order and submission to the rules and regulations of the institution.

The usual entertainments by outside talent have been given during the year, which have been supplemented with very acceptable numbers contributed by the inmates themselves. We endeavor to encourage their efforts, as it serves to employ their attention, and gives them something to anticipate.

Realizing that we should keep in touch with our patients after they have been granted leave of absence or been paroled, we have invited one or more sympathetic and charitably disposed persons, in each city or town of the State which would be likely to send patients to us, to act as our agents, to whom our ex-patients may report periodically, and who will watch over them and keep us informed. These persons serve without pay, and we believe will render valuable assistance.

We have met with serious loss in the resignation of our first assistant, Dr. Walker, who has accepted a position in Medfield Asylum. The vacancy has not yet been filled. Mr. Hermann, our physical director, has also entered another field of labor, and his skillful services will be long remembered. Mr. Albert C. Eames has been appointed in his place, and has entered upon his duties.

The farming operations have been very successful, more acreage being under cultivation than ever before. We need additional pasturage and mowing land, and believe it desirable to purchase some wild land, which can be reclaimed by the labor of the patients and made valuable for the purposes named, whenever it can be done advantageously.

At the close of last year, Prof. S. H. Woodbridge, who so faithfully discharged the duties of chairman of the Board for two years, resigned, and Mr. Leroy S. Brown of Cambridge was appointed to fill the vacancy. He qualified Dec. 26, 1902.

During the year a sub-committee of the Board have been considering the future policy of the institution, and have submitted a report making some valuable suggestions, which are now under consideration.

We are gratefully indebted to Mrs. John C. Phillips of Boston for her usual donation of magazines and periodicals.

HENRY E. COBB.

BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL.

JOHN T. G. NICHOLS.

SAMUEL G. WEBBER.

ELWYN G. PRESTON.

LEROY S. BROWN.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

There were 182 patients under treatment at the opening of the hospital year, and 142 at the close. The number of admissions was 280. The largest number under treatment at any time was 182, October 1 and 2; the smallest was 105, March 16. The daily average was 139.05, against 203.95 for 1902.

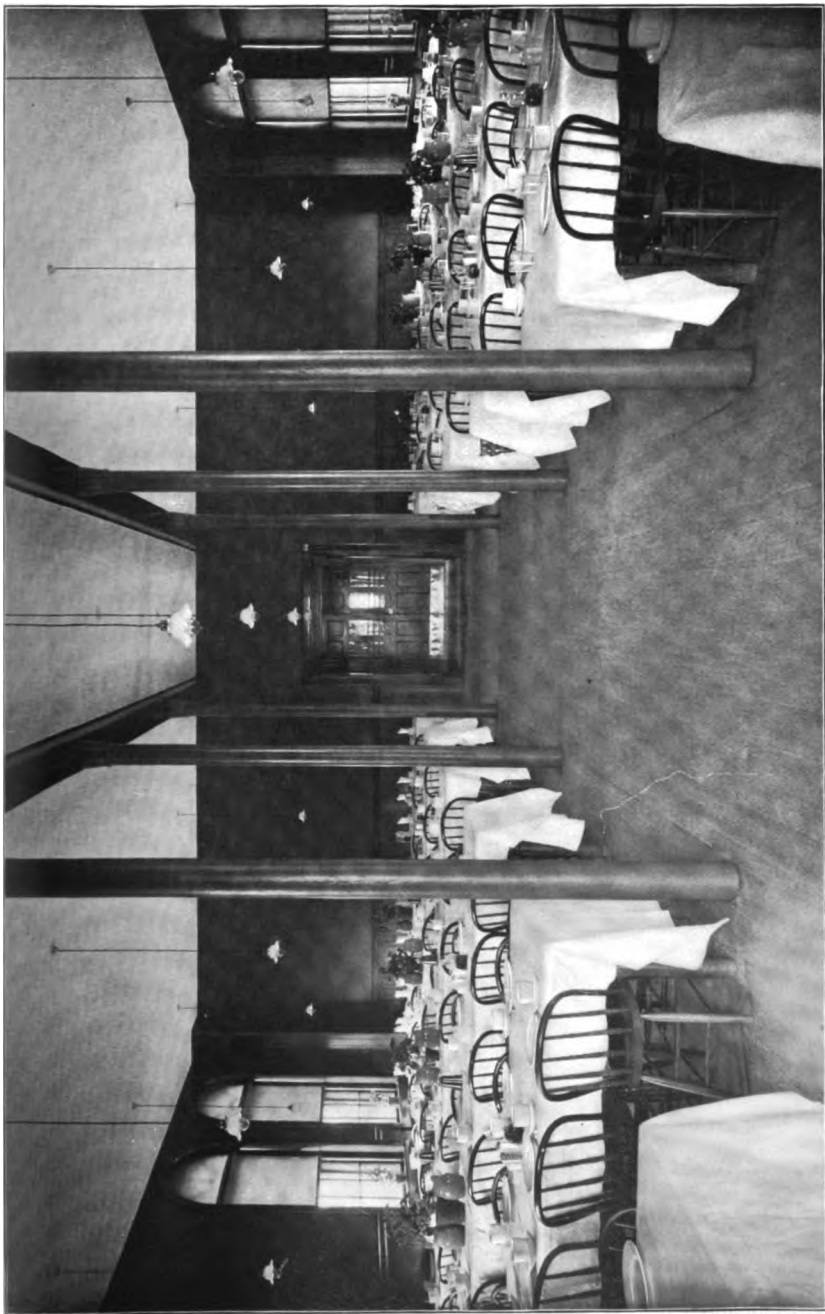
The number of admissions was the smallest for several years. The reason for this is found chiefly in the care which is exercised by magistrates in orders of committal, further in the fact that nearly all the patients are voluntary cases, committed by their own consent; for, although a patient has a right of appeal to higher court, in no case has this been taken since the enactment of the statute in 1899.

Another reason for the smallness of the resident population has been the vigorous application of the law giving the trustees authority for final discharge of unsuitable cases; not since 1898, the year after the law became operative, have so many discharges of this kind been made. The effect of this action by your Board has been to leave us a class of men few of whom have had any institution experience; and by them has been shown a more contented spirit and willingness to accept conditions that cannot be otherwise than restrictive.

Special and continuous efforts have been made to secure the return of escaped patients, with the result that more have been returned and less remain away than at any time for several years. Escaped patients who are returned involuntarily are denied the freedom of the grounds until they are considered to have thoroughly established a claim for parole, — a period far in excess of that required of the average patient upon first admission. To give occupation to these men, so restricted, nothing seemed so fitting as our broom industry; accordingly,



DINING HALL.





the shop, which had been closed for a year, partly on account of the epidemic of small-pox referred to elsewhere, was opened under the charge of a competent foreman and instructor; there they are required to work seven hours each week-day. In this way occupation is secured with a sufficient pecuniary return to defray the expense. The result has been very satisfactory. New patients are kept apart from the disturbing element, and a much easier and more ready acquiescence in established rules is manifest.

With the present construction of buildings and the liberty given patients, escapes still occur, in spite of the precautions taken to prevent them; but a steady decrease in the number going, and increase in the numbers returned, who have escaped, is noted.

During the first months of the year we were heavily handicapped by the advent of small-pox, which was first recognized in two attendants. The disease was unquestionably introduced by a walking case admitted in December, from Boston, but of such a slight type as to pass unnoticed. A rigid and thorough quarantine was at once established, and all the cases confined to the C building, in charge of the first assistant, Dr. Walker, who generously requested that the self-sacrificing duty be given him. Through the kindness of the health officers of Boston two trained women nurses were procured, who, with our own force, did most admirable work. There were eleven cases in all, three of which, two attendants and one patient, were seriously ill; the latter died, his disease being complicated with chronic heart trouble. But few patients were received during that time, and only those who fully understood the situation, and were willing to assume the risk of any possible danger. I am deeply indebted to the State Board of Health for advice and assistance during that time.

This episode made quite an increase in current expense, which we could ill afford to incur. Another source of increased expense, and one in which all were common sufferers, was the heavy expense for fuel. It is the custom to purchase this for the succeeding year, but during the past official year we have paid for fuel for 1903 and 1904, having bought a year's supply last summer.

It would seem just, therefore, to take as our current expense that which is customary ; and in that way, taking out the cost of fuel, which should have been purchased last year, our total is \$45,030.68, giving an average weekly cost per capita of \$6.22, or, if all expenses are considered, \$52,176.80, a weekly per capita cost of \$7.21. A conservative estimate of the cost incurred by the epidemic of small-pox would be \$1,000 ; considering this as an extraordinary expense, we have still a further reduction of ordinary expense to \$6.08 per capita.

This is a most pronounced increase over last year ; but it must be borne in mind that the cost of administration is of a necessity nearly the same with a hundred as with two hundred patients. Added to this, the present year we had the extra cost of fuel and an epidemic of small-pox, — both large and unusual factors. Besides, we are trying to carry out in the fullest way possible the strict letter of the statute, which declares the character of persons who may become patients in the hospital ; the results are a lessened number and an increased per capita cost.

The following table shows the daily average of patients and the average weekly cost of maintenance since the opening of the hospital : —

YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.	YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.
1893, . . .	62.78	\$11 18	1899, . . .	177.25	\$5 30
1894, . . .	101.08	8 41	1900, . . .	221.46	4 69
1895, . . .	125.14	7 00	1901, . . .	243.36	4 53
1896, . . .	145.32	6 32	1902, . . .	203.95	4 60
1897, . . .	148.77	6 11	1903, . . .	139.05	6 22
1898, . . .	164.58	5 63			

The rule adopted by your Board early in the year, requiring patients who are able to be employed seven hours each week-day, with an additional hour in the gymnasium, has been a marked success. Nearly forty acres have been ploughed and

cultivated, patients assisting largely in this work, greatly to their advantage. This out-door work is a most pleasing and successful feature of the treatment; all must work, and no one is excused unless for good and sufficient reason.

The list of farm products, given on another page, is of substantial interest; all the vegetables used last year, except potatoes, for table for thirty days in the months of July and August were raised on the farm. This work has increased the value of the real estate, as shown by the appraisal; there is also an increase in the personal property.

Last December we were honored by a visit from officers and other members of the Society for the Study of Inebriety, who inspected very thoroughly all departments, and, after reaching home, wrote a letter signed by the president, vice-president and secretary, expressing their pleasure, and endorsing most heartily the work going on. It is most encouraging and satisfying to have the approval of a body of men who have made for many years a study of the treatment of inebriety.

The Legislature of last year made an appropriation of \$7,800 for improvements, which has not at this writing been fully utilized; but the work is well in hand, and will be completed before the close of the calendar year. When completed, these additions will meet a much-felt want.

The first decade of the life of the hospital has passed; and it seems proper and fitting to review its work, to set forth its claims for the good it has accomplished, and to make clear to the citizens of the Commonwealth that the money which has been so generously appropriated has been expended in a wise and satisfactory manner; that the tax payer has received an adequate return for his money, in the restoration to good citizenship of the patients committed for treatment.

Therefore, early in the year the work was begun of gathering data concerning all regularly discharged patients. A circular letter was sent to all cities and towns except Boston, where special agents were employed, with a list of patients, giving date of admission and date of last discharge from the opening of the hospital up to Jan. 1, 1903, thus securing a period of uninterrupted absence from the hospital of from six months to nine years in some cases. The chiefs of police and

other officials have given generous aid in this research, and to them I am deeply indebted. The results are very gratifying, and it would seem as if there could be no further question of the usefulness of the hospital.

It has been impossible, in the time given to the work, to trace out the histories of all these men; this applies especially, as might be expected, to the earlier years; but enough has been learned to clearly demonstrate the need of the hospital, and that its work is of value.

The number of persons discharged as previously described is 1,043; of this number, 243 are known to be temperate or abstinent, — 23 per cent. of the whole; 206 are improved, or 19 per cent. of the whole. Thus, of all those who received the full course of treatment, 42 per cent. were either cured or improved, while the other 58 per cent. include the 108 who died and the 336 who could not be found, some of whom it may be fairly assumed have been benefited. Many more might be properly included among the "improved," as there have been many instances where men have been abstinent for one, two, three, even six or more years, before again seeking the aid of the hospital; but they could not be credited with the full amount of benefit really due them from the hospital under the rule which takes from last discharge only.

The patients who did not receive a full course of treatment must include all those who were discharged by the trustees on account of unfitness, and all those who, after staying for some time, discharged themselves by elopement and were not returned; as has been explained, these classes were much larger in the early years of the hospital, before the magistracy had learned by experience to select proper cases, and in respect to which there has been an increasing improvement in the last few years.

Besides these, it would appear that the act of final discharge was the needed stimulus to make some men do better, and a number of these are known to be doing well. The same is true of some who eloped; they also are found to be doing well; but neither could be included as having taken the full course of treatment. This shows that an even larger number of persons have been benefited by full or partial treatment.



GYMNASIUM.





than has been credited to the hospital in the above statements. It is encouraging to note that the number benefited increases as the hospital becomes more firmly established and the problem better understood.

With the exception of the weeks in which the hospital was quarantined on account of small-pox, and the vacation month, religious services have been held each Sunday as usual, conducted by clergymen from neighboring parishes. These services have been well attended.

Entertainments, consisting of lectures, concerts, readings, etc., have been given the patients during the season; several of a very satisfactory character were given by some of the patients to highly appreciative audiences. Arrangements are now being made for a more extensive course of evening exercises by patients, some of which are to be instructive, while others will combine both instruction and amusement.

We are again indebted to Mrs. John C. Phillips of Boston for furnishing the patients each month with two copies of "Century," two of "Harper's," one each of "Atlantic Monthly," "McClure," "Scribner's," "Cosmopolitan" and "New England Magazine."

Doctor Lewis M. Walker, first assistant physician for three years, resigned in August, to take the position of first assistant at the Medfield Asylum.

The new method of disbursing expenses, as shown in the analysis book devised and arranged by the State Auditor, Hon. Henry E. Turner, has proved a great help and convenience. I am sincerely grateful to him for his courteous kindness and advice.

I desire to express my appreciation of the faithful and hard work done by officers and employees during the year, which in so many ways has been unusually full of incident.

Respectfully submitted,

CHAS. E. WOODBURY,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, MASS., Oct. 26, 1903.

LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS GIVEN AT THE  
HOSPITAL DURING THE YEAR.

---

Nov. 14, 1902, character sketches, by Myra Churchill Holmes, impersonator.

Dec. 4, 1902, reading, by Mr. Charles Williams: "An Hour of Humor."

Dec. 10, 1902, entertainment, by Mr. and Mrs. Eccles: "An Evening of Miscellaneous Readings and Songs."

Dec. 19, 1902, entertainment, reading, by Miss Catherine Hooper; club swinging, by Miss Webber.

Jan. 2, 1903, lecture, by Mrs. Mabel Loomis Todd: "Siam and Singapore, the Land of Summer and White Elephants" (illustrated).

March 31, 1903, musical entertainment: Mr. Custer, violinist; Mr. Waters, cornetist; and Mr. Munier, pianist.

April 24, 1903, lecture, by Mr. D. O. S. Lowell: "Some Heights that I have climbed" (illustrated).

July 4, 1903, variety entertainment, by the patients.

July 15, 1903, variety entertainment, by the patients.

Aug. 6, 1903, lecture, by Dr. Edward Mellus: "Historic Boston" (illustrated).

Aug. 26, 1903, variety entertainment, by members of hospital fire department.



PRIVATE PATIENT'S ROOM.



## FARM PRODUCE.

1903.

---

307	bunches asparagus, . . . . .	\$30 70
53	barrels apples, . . . . .	132 50
16	bushels beans (shelled), . . . . .	24 00
71	bushels beans (string), . . . . .	71 00
9	bushels beans (yellow-eye), . . . . .	27 00
23	bushels beans (pea), . . . . .	49 44
116	bushels beet greens, . . . . .	58 00
81	bushels beets, . . . . .	60 75
800	heads cabbage (summer), . . . . .	80 00
8,123	heads cabbage (winter), . . . . .	406 15
191	bushels carrots, . . . . .	95 50
10,045	ears corn (sweet), . . . . .	100 45
225	bushels corn (in ear, dry), . . . . .	89 00
83,610	pounds corn (fodder), . . . . .	250 83
1,287	cucumbers, . . . . .	25 74
22	boxes currants, . . . . .	2 75
61	bushels dandelions, . . . . .	61 00
90	tons ensilage, . . . . .	450 00
12,250	pounds grass (fodder), . . . . .	36 75
32	boxes gooseberries, . . . . .	4 00
29,160	pounds hay, . . . . .	242 02
1,425	heads lettuce, . . . . .	28 50
825	bushels mangel-wurzels, . . . . .	412 50
587	melons, . . . . .	29 35
296	bushels onions, . . . . .	222 00
38,405	pounds oats and peas (green), . . . . .	115 21
65	bushels parsnips, . . . . .	48 75
6,275	pounds pumpkins, . . . . .	62 75
52	bushels peas, . . . . .	78 00
<i>Amount carried forward,</i> . . . . .		<hr/> \$3,294 64

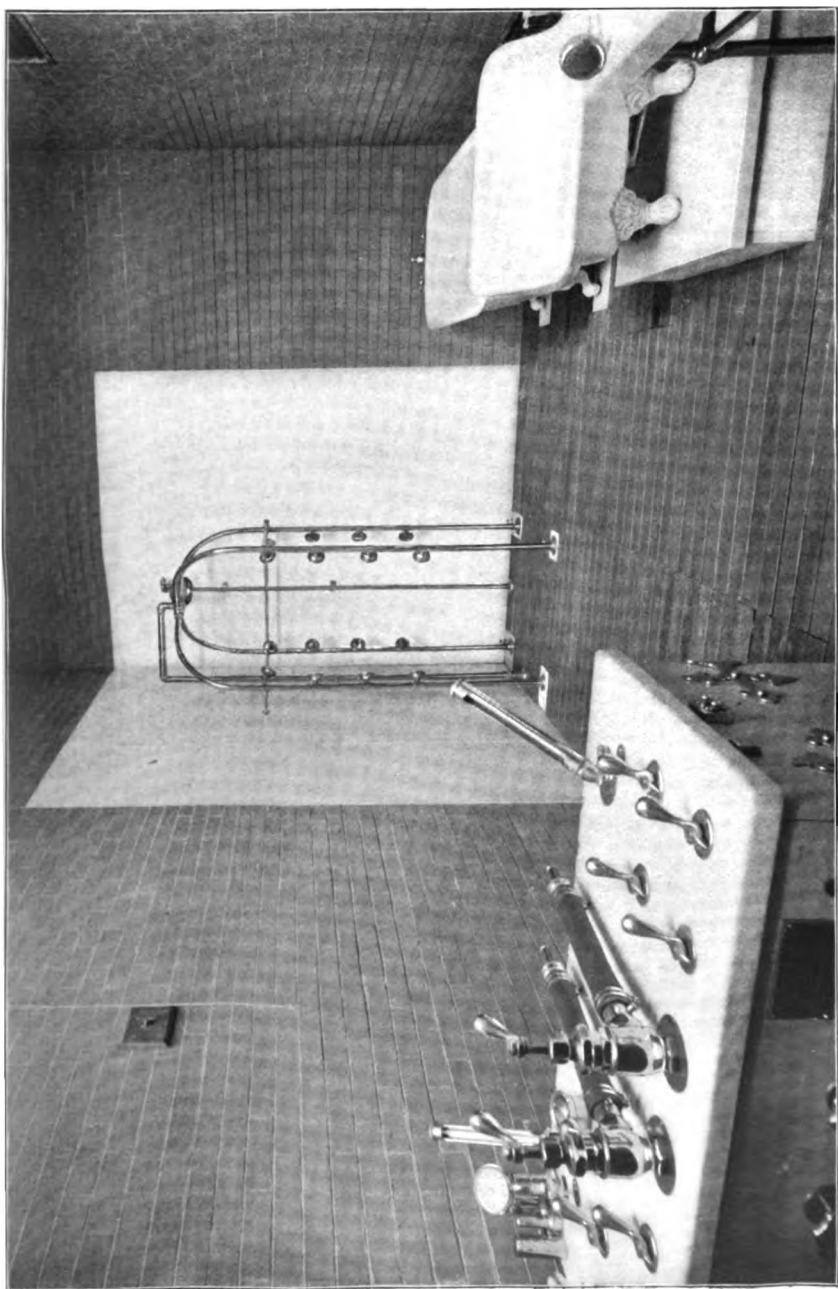
<i>Amount brought forward,</i>										\$3,294 64
5½ barrels pears,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5 50
6½ bushels peppers,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6 50
968 bushels potatoes (table),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	677 60
295 bushels potatoes (small),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	70 50
1,545 bunches radishes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	46 35
14,650 pounds rape,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	43 95
37 boxes raspberries,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4 63
1,365 pounds rhubarb,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	27 30
4,375 pounds rowen (dry),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	32 81
10 bushels salsify,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10 00
21½ bushels spinach,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	19 75
3,348 pounds squash (summer),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	33 43
3,925 pounds squash (Hubbard),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	39 25
187 boxes strawberries,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	23 37
5 bushels sunflower seeds,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2 50
341½ bushels tomatoes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	170 75
235 bushels turnips,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	117 50
2,735 pounds pork,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	606 15
538 pounds poultry,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	53 67
535 pounds veal,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	53 30
1,052 dozen eggs,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	263 00
46,287½ quarts milk,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,840 70
12 cords firewood,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	26 00
456 fence posts,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	114 00
204 cords manure,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,030 00
<b>Total,</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<b>\$3,630 40</b>



CLASS BATH ROOM IN GYMNASIUM.







DOUCHE ROOM, BARUCH SYSTEM.



**LIST OF PERSONS REGULARLY EMPLOYED,  
SEPT. 30, 1903.**

---

Superintendent (per annum), . . . . .	\$2,500 00
Assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	1,000 00
Junior assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	600 00
Treasurer (per annum), . . . . .	170 00
Gymnasium instructor (per annum), . . . . .	1,000 00
Engineer (per annum), . . . . .	800 00
Assistant engineer (per annum), . . . . .	720 00
Stenographer (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Cooks (per month), . . . . .	\$16 00 to 40 00
Carpenter (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Fireman (per month), . . . . .	35 00
Dining room woman (per month), . . . . .	35 00
Maid (per month), . . . . .	16 00
Laundrymen (per month), . . . . .	\$15 00 to 30 00
Head farmer (per month), . . . . .	37 00
Farm hands (per month), . . . . .	\$20 00 to 30 00
Butcher (per month), . . . . .	27 50
Storeman (per month), . . . . .	25 00
Housemen (per month), . . . . .	15 00
Librarian (per month), . . . . .	5 00
Supervisor (per month), . . . . .	35 00
Attendants (average number, 11, per month), . . . . .	\$22 50 to 30 00

# FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1903.

### ASSETS, SEPT. 30, 1903.

#### Real estate:—

Cultivated land, 7½ acres, . . . . .	\$15,000 00	
Woodland, 21 acres, . . . . .	500 00	
Pasturage, 11 acres, . . . . .	1,000 00	
		\$16,500 00

#### Buildings:—

Administration building and barn, . . . . .	\$9,000 00	
Small farmhouse, . . . . .	500 00	
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	5,500 00	
Three cottages, dining room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	115,000 00	
Workshop, . . . . .	2,500 00	
Piggery, . . . . .	2,100 00	
Gymnasium and chapel, . . . . .	20,000 00	
Broomshop, . . . . .	9,600 00	
		164,200 00

#### Personal estate:—

Live stock on farm, . . . . .	\$5,774 00	
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	3,122 05	
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	2,791 50	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	1,647 28	
Beds and bedding in inmates department, . . . . .	6,381 68	
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	4,979 80	
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	3,485 50	
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	829 40	
Dry goods, . . . . .	84 75	
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	1,023 11	
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	809 40	
Fuel, . . . . .	4,101 25	
Library, . . . . .	764 20	
Other supplies undistributed, . . . . .	1,335 90	
		37,129 82
		\$217,829 82

## EXPENDITURES.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . .		\$16,267 11
Food :—		
Butter, . . . . .	\$1,226 22	
Beans, . . . . .	118 12	
Bread and crackers, . . . . .	125 19	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc, . . . . .	126 07	
Cheese, . . . . .	86 56	
Eggs, . . . . .	224 07	
Flour, . . . . .	943 86	
Fish, . . . . .	628 10	
Fruit, . . . . .	195 31	
Meats, . . . . .	2,027 67	
Molasses, . . . . .	179 84	
Sugar, . . . . .	363 84	
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa, . . . . .	422 10	
Vegetables, . . . . .	186 08	
Sundries, . . . . .	387 75	
		7,240 78
Clothing and clothing material :—		
Boots, shoes and rubbers, . . . . .	\$305 25	
Clothing, . . . . .	265 13	
Dry goods for clothing, and small wares, . . . . .	38 23	
Furnishing goods, . . . . .	1 25	
Hats and caps, . . . . .	21 30	
Leather and shoe findings, . . . . .	76 56	
Sundries, . . . . .	12 09	
		719 81
Furnishings :—		
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc., . . . . .	\$277 42	
Brushes, brooms, etc., . . . . .	55 22	
Carpets, rugs, etc., . . . . .	85 70	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., . . . . .	16 19	
Furniture and upholstery, . . . . .	34 60	
Kitchen furnishings, . . . . .	123 55	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc., . . . . .	47 60	
Sundries, . . . . .	183 22	
		823 50
Heat, light and power :—		
Coal, . . . . .	\$11,506 73	
Oil, . . . . .	108 03	
Sundries, . . . . .	28 84	
		11,643 60
Repairs and improvements :—		
Cement, lime and plaster, . . . . .	\$113 30	
Doors, sashes, etc., . . . . .	6 00	
Amounts carried forward, . . . . .	\$119 30	\$36,694 80

## 22      HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, Etc. [Oct.

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i> . . . . .	\$119 30	\$36,694 80
Electrical work and supplies, . . . . .	345 81	
Hardware, . . . . .	272 06	
Lumber, . . . . .	771 47	
Machinery, etc., . . . . .	5 76	
Paints, oils, glass, etc., . . . . .	558 14	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies, . . . . .	595 74	
Mechanics and laborers (not on pay roll), . . . . .	106 15	
Sundries, . . . . .	142 70	
	<hr/>	2,917 13
Farm, stable and grounds: —		
Blacksmith and supplies, . . . . .	\$222 07	
Carriages, wagons and repairs, . . . . .	43 48	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc., . . . . .	700 30	
Hay, grain, etc., . . . . .	2,740 74	
Harness and repairs, . . . . .	77 46	
Cows, . . . . .	705 89	
Labor (not on pay roll), . . . . .	101 25	
Tools, farm machines, etc., . . . . .	266 80	
Sundries, . . . . .	388 42	
	<hr/>	5,246 41
Miscellaneous: —		
Books, periodicals, etc., . . . . .	\$171 51	
Chapel services and entertainments, . . . . .	327 85	
Freight, expressage and transportation, . . . . .	490 57	
Funeral expenses, . . . . .	40 00	
Gratuities, . . . . .	250 31	
Hose, etc., . . . . .	32 50	
Ice, . . . . .	226 21	
Labor (not on pay roll), . . . . .	204 45	
Medicines and hospital supplies, . . . . .	825 71	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra), . . . . .	493 00	
Manual training supplies, . . . . .	18 38	
Postage, . . . . .	258 57	
Printing and printing supplies, . . . . .	172 78	
Return of runaways, . . . . .	1,021 65	
Soap and laundry supplies, . . . . .	269 59	
Stationery and office supplies, . . . . .	184 32	
Travel and expenses (official), . . . . .	418 04	
Telephone and telegraph, . . . . .	341 92	
Tobacco, . . . . .	324 79	
Water, . . . . .	750 00	
Sundries, . . . . .	496 31	
	<hr/>	7,318 46
Total, . . . . .		\$52,176 80

## CASH ACCOUNT.

*Dr.*

To cash on hand Oct. 1, 1902, . . . . .		\$13,133 29
Received from cities and towns for support of patients, . . . . .	\$22,348 97	
Received from individuals for support of patients, . . . . .	1,737 58	
Received from sale of farm products, . . . . .	509 96	
Received from sale of brooms, . . . . .	358 68	
Received from all other sources except appropriations, . . . . .	173 02	
		<hr/> 25,128 21
Received from State Treasurer for expenses, . . . . .	\$53,093 62	
Received from State Treasurer for industries, . . . . .	5,092 22	
		<hr/> 58,185 84
		<hr/> \$96,447 34

*Cr.*

Paid on account of current expenses, . . . . .	\$53,093 62*	
Paid on account of industries, . . . . .	5,092 22	
Paid to State Treasurer, . . . . .	31,189 06	
		<hr/> 89,374 90
Balance Sept. 30, 1903, . . . . .		<hr/> \$7,072 44

\* Payments for current expenses from Sept. 1, 1902, to Aug. 31, 1903, inclusive. Payments for official year from Oct. 1, 1902, to Sept. 30, 1903, inclusive, for maintenance only, aggregate \$52,176.80.

The sum of \$7,800 appropriated (for construction of shed, \$1,300; an airing court, \$1,000; and for purchasing and installing new electric generator and a motor, \$5,500), authorized by chapter 84 of the Resolves of 1903, not yet expended.

WILLIAM H. TORREY,

*Treasurer.*





---

---

# STATISTICAL TABLES.

---

[FORM PRESCRIBED BY STATE BOARD OF INSANITY.]

---

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1902, . . . . .	182
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	280
By commitment, . . . . .	219
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	20
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	40
By return from visit of previous years, . . . . .	1
<hr/>	
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	462
<hr/>	
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	159
By death while in the house, . . . . .	9
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	1
By death while on visit, . . . . .	1
As insane, . . . . .	2
By time limit while in the house, . . . . .	21
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	8
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	10
As not to be benefited by further treatment while in house, . . . . .	106
As not to be benefited by further treatment while on visit, . . . . .	1
<hr/>	
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	161
On leave of absence, . . . . .	77
On elopement, . . . . .	69
On visit, . . . . .	15
<hr/>	
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1903, . . . . .	142
Supported as State patients, . . . . .	66
Supported as town patients, . . . . .	71
Supported as private patients, . . . . .	5
<hr/>	
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	460
Persons committed, . . . . .	219
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	139.05



August, . . . . .	15	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	6	25	1	-	2	1	4	11	3	92	126.59
September, . . . . .	16	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	28	2	-	2	1	2	13	-	20	137.06
Total of admissions, . . . . .	219	20	-	1	-	1	39	-	-	-	280	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . . . .	219	20	-	1	-	1	39	-	-	-	280	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence, elopement and visit within the year, . .	-	-	34	-	7	-	-	-	-	68	109	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned from leave of absence, elopement and visit within the year, . . . . .	-	-	34	-	7	-	-	-	-	59	95	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	2	106	9	-	-	-	138	-
Total of persons finally discharged, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	2	106	9	-	-	-	138	-
Total of conditional discharges, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	120	147	24	291	-
Totals of persons conditionally dis- charged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	119	120	22	248	-
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	77	69	15	161	-
Daily average number for the year, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	139.05

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First commitment, . . . . .	175
Second commitment, . . . . .	37
Third commitment, . . . . .	3
Fourth commitment, . . . . .	3
Fifth commitment, . . . . .	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	219
Total of persons, . . . . .	219

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At Time of Death.
Less than 15 years, . . . . .	1	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	67	3	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	91	10	—
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	33	25	1
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	14	3	—
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	2	40	1
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	8	61	2
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	2	32	4
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	1	12	1
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	—
80 to 90 years, . . . . .	—	1	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	219	219	9
Average ages, . . . . .	22	40	48

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Australia, . . . . .	—	—	1
Austria, . . . . .	—	1	—
Azores, . . . . .	—	1	—
Canada, . . . . .	6	5	4
Cape Breton, . . . . .	1	1	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	2	—
England, . . . . .	7	7	10
Germany, . . . . .	1	3	3
Ireland, . . . . .	19	109	104
Maine, . . . . .	8	9	9
Maryland, . . . . .	—	1	—
Massachusetts, . . . . .	143	41	51
Michigan, . . . . .	1	—	—
New Brunswick, . . . . .	1	2	5
New Hampshire, . . . . .	4	7	8
New York, . . . . .	6	7	5
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	5	5	4
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	—	1	—
Prince Edward's Island, . . . . .	1	3	—
Prussia, . . . . .	—	1	—
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	—	1
Scotland, . . . . .	6	7	8
Sweden, . . . . .	2	3	2
Vermont, . . . . .	4	2	2
Virginia, . . . . .	1	1	—
West Virginia, . . . . .	—	—	1

*Residence of Persons committed.*

Suffolk County, . . . . .	116
Essex County, . . . . .	40
Bristol County, . . . . .	20
Middlesex County, . . . . .	15
Worcester County, . . . . .	9
Norfolk County, . . . . .	6
Plymouth County, . . . . .	4
Berkshire County, . . . . .	1
Franklin County, . . . . .	-
Hampden County, . . . . .	6
Hampshire County, . . . . .	2
Total, . . . . .	219
Cities or large towns, . . . . .	213
Country districts, . . . . .	6

*Civil Condition of Persons committed.*

NUMBER OF THE COMMITMENT.	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowers.	Divorced.	Totals.
First, . . . . .	68	84	19	4	175
Second, . . . . .	24	6	3	4	37
Third, . . . . .	2	1	-	-	3
Fourth, . . . . .	2	1	-	-	3
Fifth, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	97	92	22	8	219
Total of persons, . . . . .	97	92	22	8	219



*Occupation of Persons committed.*

Bakers, . . . . .	2	Hostlers, . . . . .	2
Banker, . . . . .	1	Hotel clerk, . . . . .	1
Barbers, . . . . .	6	Insurance agents, . . . . .	4
Bartenders, . . . . .	3	Iron worker, . . . . .	1
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	2	Inspector, . . . . .	1
Bleacher, . . . . .	1	Janitor, . . . . .	1
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Jewellers, . . . . .	2
Bookkeeper, . . . . .	1	Laborers, . . . . .	25
Can maker, . . . . .	1	Laster, . . . . .	1
Candy man, . . . . .	1	Lawyers, . . . . .	3
Canvasser, . . . . .	1	Liquor dealer, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	8	Machinists, . . . . .	3
Carpet layer, . . . . .	1	Manufacturers, . . . . .	2
Carpet weaver, . . . . .	1	Mason, . . . . .	1
Chemist, . . . . .	1	Meat cutter, . . . . .	1
Cigar maker, . . . . .	1	Milkman, . . . . .	1
Clothing cutters, . . . . .	2	Mill operatives, . . . . .	5
Clerks, . . . . .	14	Morocco dressers, . . . . .	2
Coachman, . . . . .	1	Motorman, . . . . .	1
Cooks, . . . . .	2	Moulders, . . . . .	4
Dentist, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	3
Dyer, . . . . .	1	Nursery agent, . . . . .	1
Electrician, . . . . .	1	Nurses, . . . . .	2
Freight handler, . . . . .	1	Packer, . . . . .	1
Florist, . . . . .	1	Painters, . . . . .	8
Furniture polisher, . . . . .	1	Paper hangers, . . . . .	2
Fish packer, . . . . .	1	Paver, . . . . .	1
Grocers, . . . . .	2	Physician, . . . . .	1
Gilder, . . . . .	1	Piano polisher, . . . . .	1
Glazier, . . . . .	1	Plasterer, . . . . .	1
Hack drivers, . . . . .	2	Plumbers, . . . . .	3
Hatter, . . . . .	1	Porter, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons committed — Concluded.*

Printers, . . . . .	4	Switch tender, . . . . .	1
Publisher, . . . . .	1	Tailors, . . . . .	2
Quarryman, . . . . .	1	Tallow renderer, . . . . .	1
Railroad man, . . . . .	1	Teamsters, . . . . .	9
Reporters, . . . . .	2	Tonic beer bottler, . . . . .	1
Rubber worker, . . . . .	1	Tube worker, . . . . .	1
Sailors, . . . . .	2	Umbrella maker, . . . . .	1
Salesmen, . . . . .	13	Upholsterer, . . . . .	1
School teacher, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	2
Ship carpenter, . . . . .	1	Whitener, . . . . .	1
Shipper, . . . . .	1	Whip maker, . . . . .	1
Shoemakers, . . . . .	12	Window cleaner, . . . . .	1
Steam fitter, . . . . .	1	Wool sorter, . . . . .	1
Stenographer, . . . . .	1		
Straw worker, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	219
Surveyor, . . . . .	1		

*Relations to Hospitals of Persons committed.*

Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	168
Former inmates of this hospital only, . . . . .	35
Former inmates of other hospitals only, . . . . .	10
Former inmates of this and other hospitals, . . . . .	6
Total, . . . . .	219

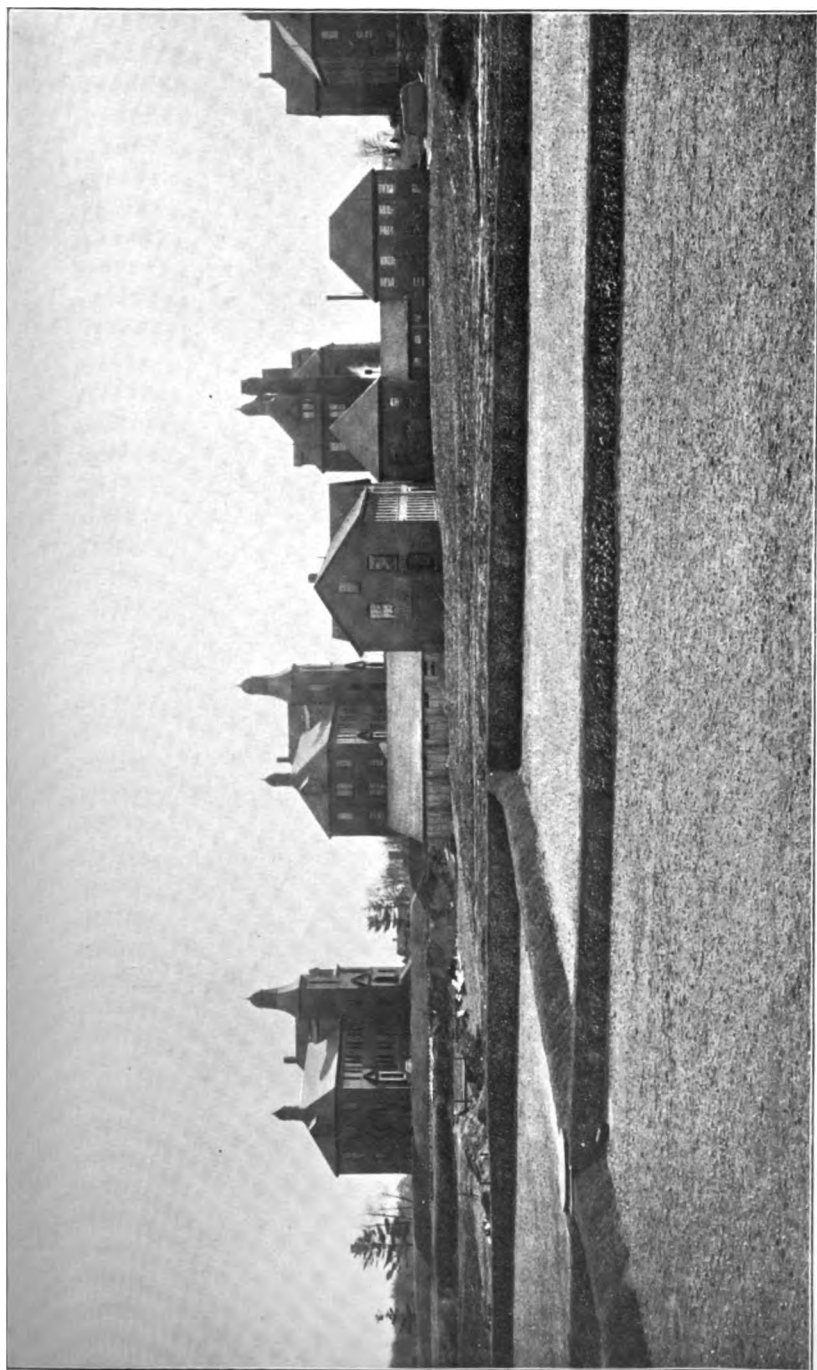
*Causes of Death.*

Acute alcoholic dementia, . . . . .	2
Pulmonary tuberculosis and œdema, . . . . .	2
Acute pulmonary œdema and acute alcoholism, . . . . .	1
Pulmonary œdema and acute alcoholic mania, . . . . .	1
Cerebral œdema and alcoholic dementia, . . . . .	1
Acute delirium tremens, . . . . .	1
Variola, miocarditis with organic aortic stenosis, . . . . .	1

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning March 7, 1902, and ending March 6, 1903, also their Apparent Habits after July 12, 1903.*

	Totals.	Percentages.
Wholly abstinent, . . . . .	53	24.42+
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	34	15.66+
Unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	104	47.93+
Could not be found, . . . . .	23	10.59+
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	3	1.38+
Total, . . . . .	217	100.00





SEWAGE FILTER BEDS.

BROOM SHOP.

POWER HOUSE.

LAUNDRY.



---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---





## APPENDIX.

### LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[FROM REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87.]

SECTION 17. The land now held and which may hereafter be held by the trustees of any state insane hospital or of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates in trust for the commonwealth, for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad, without leave of the general court specially obtained.

Lands of hospitals not to be taken for streets.  
1863, 323, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 3.  
1889, 414, § 2.

SECTION 22. The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates shall consist of five\* persons, one of whom shall annually, before the first Monday in July, be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of five years from said day. Any trustee may be removed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for sufficient cause, which shall be stated in the order for removal.

Trustees of dipsomaniac hospital.  
1889, 414, § 1.  
136 Mass. 573.

SECTION 23. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the commonwealth, any grant or devise of land, and any gift or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a corporation.  
1882, 163, § 9.  
1834, 150, § 10.  
R. S. 48, § 4.  
1842, 96.  
G. S. 73, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 5.  
1884, 322, § 4.  
1889, 414, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, § 3.

SECTION 26. The trustees of each hospital shall have charge of the general interests of their respective institutions, and shall see that their affairs are conducted according to law and to the by-laws and regulations established by them. They shall receive no compensation, but they

Trustees, powers and duties.  
1882, 163, §§ 1, 8.  
1834, 150, §§ 1, 4.  
R. S. 48, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 8.  
1879, 291, § 7.

\* The number is increased to seven by chapter 542, Acts of 1902. See p. xiii.

P. S. 79, § 3;  
87, § 6.  
1884, 332, § 5.

Trustees to  
make by-  
laws, etc.  
1882, 163, § 1.  
1884, 150, § 1.  
R. S. 48, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 4.  
1864, 288, § 18.  
P. S. 87, § 7.  
1884, 116, § 332,  
§§ 5, 6.  
1889, 414, § 5.  
1890, 378, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, §§ 4, 5.

Annual inven-  
tory.  
1859, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 5, § 1.  
P. S. 79, § 7.  
1898, 433, § 7.

Visitation of  
hospitals, an-  
nual meeting,  
reports.  
1882, 163, § 2.  
1884, 150, § 2.  
R. S. 48, § 5.  
1852, 269, § 1.  
1853, 318, § 1.  
1856, 247, § 2.  
1857, 40, § 1.  
1858, 12.  
1859, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 9.  
1884, 322, § 5.  
1887, 170.  
1889, 414, § 18.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, § 6.

shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the performance of their official duties.

1892, 425, § 4.

1895, 256.

1889, 414, §§ 5, 15.

1895, 483, § 7.

SECTION 27. They shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, assistant physicians, . . . and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful performance of his duties; shall appoint, or make provision in the by-laws for appointing, such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions and for such terms, as the by-laws may prescribe. . . . The trustees shall also establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the government of the institutions, and shall provide for a monthly inspection and trial of the fire apparatus belonging to the institutions and for a proper organization and monthly drill of the officers and employees in its use.

SECTION 28. The trustees of the several state institutions under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall annually, on the thirtieth day of September, cause to be made and sent to the board an accurate inventory of the stock and supplies on hand and the amount and value thereof at said institutions, as prescribed by section seven of chapter eighty-four.\*

SECTION 29. There shall be thorough visitations of each hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the condition of the institution shall be prepared, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held in October. At the annual meeting a full and detailed report shall be made of the condition of the hospital and all its affairs, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and a copy of the inventory required by the preceding section, to be laid before the governor and council on or before the first day of November, for the use of the government. The treasurer shall, at the same meeting, present to the

\* The items prescribed in section 7 of chapter 84 are as follows: live stock on the farm, produce of the farm on hand, carriages and agricultural implements, machinery and mechanical fixtures, beds and bedding in the inmates' department, other furniture in inmates' department, personal property of the Commonwealth in the superintendent's department, ready-made clothing, dry goods, provisions and groceries, drugs and medicines, fuel, library.

## APPENDIX.

v

trustees his annual report. Both reports shall be made up to the thirtieth day of September, inclusive. The trustees shall audit the report of the treasurer, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

**SECTION 30.** The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

G. S. 73, § 7.

P. S. 87, § 10.

1889, 414, § 19.

**Treasurer's books.**  
1852, 269, § 2.

**SECTION 33.\*** A justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to an insane hospital, as provided in section thirty-one, an insane person then residing or being in said county who in his opinion is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

1862, 223, § 3.  
1864, 288, § 6.  
1867, 356, § 1.

1873, 275.  
1874, 258, § 2;  
296, § 16; 392, § 16.

1879, 195, § 1.  
P. S. 87, § 11.  
1884, 322, § 9.

**Commitment of insane persons to state hospitals.**  
1797, 62, § 3.  
1839, 95.  
1834, 150, § 3.  
R. S. 48, § 6.  
1839, 149, § 3.  
1852, 44.  
1859, 318, §§ 1, 2.  
1856, 108, § 1.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 19.

**SECTION 34.\*** Except as provided in section fifty-two† and except as otherwise specially provided, no person shall, prior to the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be committed to a state insane hospital, asylum or other public receptacle for the insane unless the judge who hears the complaint or application for commitment finds that notice in writing of the application was, prior to the hearing thereon, given to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which the alleged insane person resides, or, if such person resides in the city of Boston, to the institutions registrar and the chairman of the insane hospital trustees, nor shall he be committed to any insane hospital, asylum or other receptacle, public or private, unless there has been filed with such judge a certificate of the insanity of such person by two physicians as provided in the following section, nor without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, stating that the judge finds that the person committed is insane and is a proper subject for treatment in an insane asylum, and either that he has a legal settlement in the commonwealth, or that he has been an inhab-

**Order or certificate of commitment.**  
1834, 150, § 8.  
R. S. 48, §§ 6, 7.  
1855, 464.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 9.  
1862, 223, §§ 3, 4.  
1879, 195, § 2.  
1880, 250, § 6.  
P. S. 87, §§ 12, 14.  
1886, 319, § 1.  
1892, 63.  
1894, 195.  
1896, 429.  
1898, 433, § 28;  
438, § 2.  
1900, 350.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308.  
169 Mass. 387.

\* It is provided in section 65 that the provisions of chapter 87, relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless expressly otherwise provided, govern commitments to the Hospital for Dipsomaniacs, except that the allegation shall be that he is a dipsomaniac or inebriate, instead of that he is insane.

† Section 62 authorizes the reception into a hospital, for not more than five days, without an order of the court, of a person whose case is certified by two physicians to be one of violent and dangerous insanity and emergency. An order of commitment must be procured within five days.

itant thereof for the six months immediately preceding such finding or that provision, satisfactory to the state board of insanity, has been made for his maintenance or that by reason of insanity he would be dangerous if at large. The order or certificate shall also authorize the custody of the insane person either at the hospital or asylum to which he shall first be committed, or at some other hospital, asylum, private dwelling or other place to which he may be transferred if discharged without recovery from the hospital or asylum named in such order or certificate. Said judge shall see and examine the alleged insane person, or state in his final order the reason why it was not considered necessary or advisable so to do. The hearing, unless a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of the arrest upon the charge for which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

Qualifications  
of physician  
certifying to  
insanity.  
1862, 223, § 8.  
1865, 268, § 1.  
1879, 195, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 13.  
1892, 229.  
1895, 286, §§ 1, 2.  
177 Mass. 11.  
[10p. A. G. 322,  
490.]

SECTION 35. A physician shall not make a certificate of insanity unless he makes oath to the judge at the hearing that he is a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college, that he has been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since his graduation and for three years last preceding the making of said oath, and that he is registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter seventy-six, nor unless his standing, character and professional knowledge of insanity is satisfactory to the judge. A physician who makes such certificate shall have examined the alleged insane person within five days of his signing said certificate, and shall state therein that in his opinion such person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital or asylum, and the facts on which his opinion is based. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the person making the commitment to the superintendent of the hospital or other place to which the person shall be committed, and shall be filed and kept with the order of commitment, and within forty-eight hours after the commitment of an insane person to an insane hospital or asylum, the superintendent thereof shall transmit to the

state board of insanity a copy of such certificate. A certificate bearing date more than ten days prior to the commitment of any person alleged to be insane shall be void, and no certificate shall be valid or be received in evidence if signed by a physician holding any office or appointment in or connected with a hospital, asylum or other place for the insane to which the alleged insane person may be committed.

SECTION 38. The superintendent or physician in charge of any institution under the supervision of the board of insanity shall immediately notify said board if there is any question as to the propriety of the commitment of any person received therein, and said board shall thereupon inquire into the condition of such patient and into the propriety of the commitment.

Propriety of commitments, as to. 1866, 433, § 17.

SECTION 39. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, a statement shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, showing as nearly as can be ascertained the age of such insane person, his birthplace, civil condition and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any insane hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number and over eighteen years of age, and their address, if known by the applicant, and any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place. If the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he shall so state. A copy of the statement shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum and filed with the order of commitment or with the copy of the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days after the admission or commitment of an insane person, send notice of said commitment by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Statement to be filed with judge. 1864, 64. G. S. 73, §§ 10, 21. 1862, 223, § 5. 1866, 268, § 2. P. S. 87, § 15.

Judge may cause alleged insane person to be brought before him.  
1880, 250, § 1.  
F. S. 87, § 16.

**SECTION 41.** After hearing such evidence as he may consider proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged insane person, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper so to do. Such warrant may be directed to and served by a qualified officer or by a private person named in said warrant; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made relative to the care, custody or confinement of such alleged insane person as the judge shall see fit.

Jury may be summoned.  
1837, 228, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 11.  
1863, 228, § 6.  
F. S. 87, § 17.

**SECTION 42.** The judge may, in his discretion, issue a warrant to the sheriff or his deputy, directing him to summon a jury of six men to hear and determine whether the alleged insane person is insane.

How jury to be selected and impanelled.  
1837, 228, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 12.  
1863, 228, § 6.  
F. S. 87, § 18.

**SECTION 43.** The jurors shall be selected in equal numbers from the place in which the trial is had and one or two adjoining places, as the judge shall order. The jurors shall be selected and impanelled as provided in chapter forty-eight, and in the counties of Suffolk and Nantucket they may all be taken from one place.

Judge to preside; verdict.  
1837, 228, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 13.  
F. S. 87, § 19.

**SECTION 44.** The judge shall preside at such trial, and administer to the jury an oath faithfully and impartially to try the issue, and the verdict of the jury shall be final.

How deficiency in jury supplied.  
1837, 228, § 4.  
G. S. 73, § 14.  
F. S. 87, § 20.

**SECTION 45.** If by reason of challenges or otherwise there is not a full jury of the persons summoned, the judge shall cause the officer who served the summons, or in his absence the officer attending the jury, to return persons to supply the deficiency; and shall have the same authority as the supreme judicial court to enforce the attendance of jurors and witnesses and to impose fines for non-attendance.

Commitments of dipsomaniacs.  
1885, 339, § 1.  
1889, 414, §§ 6, 7.  
1891, 158, § 1.  
1899, 266, § 1.  
1900, 350.  
1901, 282.

**SECTION 59.** Any of the judges named in section thirty-three \* may commit to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates any male, or to a state insane hospital any male or female, who is addicted or subject to dipsomania or inebriety either in public or private; but no such commitment shall be made until satisfactory evidence is presented to the judge by whom the proceedings for commitment are heard that like notice to that required by section thirty-four has been given and that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character apart from his

\* The judges named in section 33 are as follows: a justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county.

habits of inebriety. The magistrate who receives the application for such commitment shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, shall reduce the application to writing and cause it to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. He shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon the person to be committed in the manner provided by section twenty-five of chapter two hundred and seventeen.\* Said person shall be entitled to a hearing, unless after receiving said summons, he shall in writing waive such hearing; and in such case, said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing if he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

SECTION 60. A person so committed to said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates may be detained therein two years from the date of his commitment and no longer; but if it appears to the trustees that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by himself or his guardian, relatives or friends, they may, upon such conditions as they may impose, issue to him a permit to be at liberty, revocable by them at any time previous to its expiration. The violation of any of the terms or conditions of such permit by the holder thereof shall render it void, and the trustees may thereupon issue an order authorizing the arrest and return to the hospital of the holder thereof, which may be served by any officer qualified to serve criminal process in any county. The holder of such permit may voluntarily return to the hospital and place himself in the custody of its superintendent. Upon the return of a holder of such permit, voluntarily or involuntarily, he shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Release on probation.  
1889, 414, §§ 8, 9.  
1890, 325, § 1.  
165 Mass. 559.

SECTION 61. An inmate of said hospital who escapes therefrom may be arrested and returned thereto by any officers qualified to serve criminal process in any county, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. The superintendent of police of Boston, city marshals and chiefs of police of cities and towns, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, shall

Escapes.  
1897, 474, § 1.

---

\* Section 25 of chapter 217 provides that the summons shall fix a day and hour of appearance for trial, and shall be served by an officer authorized to serve criminal process, by giving to the defendant in hand or by leaving at his last and usual place of abode an attested copy, not less than twenty-four hours before the return hour.

cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital if he is within such city or town.

Appeal from  
order of com-  
mitment.  
1880, 414, §§ 10-  
12.  
1890, 266, § 2.  
1901, 262.

SECTION 62. A person may appeal from the order of the judge who commits him to any such hospital as a dipsomaniac or inebriate to the superior court sitting for criminal business in the county from which he is committed, in the manner provided by section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and fifty-seven,\* but he shall be held in such hospital to abide the final order of said court until he recognizes in the manner provided in section twenty-two of chapter two hundred and nineteen.† Upon such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment may bind the witnesses by recognizance as provided in chapter two hundred and seventeen,‡ and shall make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case and transmit the same with the recognizance, if any, to the clerk of the superior court. If the appellant so requests, an issue or issues shall be framed and submitted to a jury in the superior court.

Default for  
non-prosecu-  
tion of appeal.  
1889, 414, § 12.

SECTION 63. If the appellant fails to enter and prosecute his appeal he shall be defaulted on his recognizance, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if he had been ordered to be committed by that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring him into court to be recommitted.

Withdrawal of  
appeal.  
1889, 414, § 14.

SECTION 64. The appellant may at any time before the copy of the proceedings has been transmitted to the superior court be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and, at his request, may be permitted by the judge in his discretion to withdraw his appeal and abide by the order of said judge, who shall order that the appellant comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then imposed.

General laws  
applicable.  
1885, 339, § 2.  
1889, 414, § 7.  
1899, 266, § 1.  
177 Mass. 11.

SECTION 65. The provisions of this chapter relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless otherwise expressly provided, apply to and

\* Section 28 of chapter 157 provides that appeals shall be entered on the return day next after the appeal is taken.

† Section 22 of chapter 219 requires the appellant to recognize to the Commonwealth, in such sum and with such surety as the court requires, with condition to appear at the superior court on the return day, and at any subsequent time to which the case may be continued, if not previously surrendered or discharged, and so from time to time until the final decree of the court on the appeal, and to abide such decree and not depart without leave, and in the mean time to keep the peace and be of good behavior.

‡ Section 45 of chapter 217 provides that material witnesses may be required to recognize, to appear and testify.



govern commitments under the provisions of the six preceding sections, except that it shall be specifically alleged that a person who is committed thereunder is a dipsomaniac or inebriate instead of alleging that he is insane.

SECTION 76. Inmates of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates who are of sufficient ability shall pay their board. The board of such inmates as are unable to pay for themselves and who have a settlement in this commonwealth shall be paid by their place of settlement. The board of such persons having no settlement in the commonwealth shall be paid by the commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Price of board for dipsomaniacs.  
1889, 414, \$ 17.

SECTION 83. All patients in any institution under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall be allowed, subject to the regulations of the board, to write freely to the board, and letters so written shall be forwarded, unopened, by the superintendent or person in charge of said institution to said board for such disposition as it shall consider right, and said board may send any letters or other communications to any patients in any of said institutions whenever it may consider proper so to do.

Patients may write letters to board.  
1874, 368, §§ 1, 2.  
P. S. 87, § 36.  
1898, 483, § 15.

SECTION 88. Male inmates of a state insane hospital committed thereto under the provisions of section fifty-nine who are not insane may be transferred by the state board of insanity to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; and inmates of said hospital found, under an order of commitment in due form, to be insane and requiring treatment in a state insane hospital or asylum shall be transferred thereto by said board.

Transfer of dipsomaniacs.  
1889, 414, § 16.  
1891, 158, § 2.  
1898, 483, § 28.

SECTION 92. The state board of insanity may discharge patients from the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded and the hospital cottages for children, and may transfer inmates of said institutions to other state institutions, and the inmates of other state institutions under its supervision to the said hospitals and school; but no inmate of said other state institutions under its supervision shall be transferred to said hospitals or school unless such inmate has been duly committed thereto, in conformity with the provisions governing the commitment of patients to said hospitals and school.

Discharge of inmates by state board of insanity.  
1898, 483, § 21.

Discharge of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1885, 339, § 3.  
1897, 474, § 2.  
1899, 296, § 3;  
325, § 2.  
[1 Op. A. G.  
487.]

Application  
for discharge.  
1864, 268, § 1.  
1871, 321, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 42.

Notice to  
superintend-  
ent. Further  
proceedings.  
1839, 149, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 30.  
1864, 288, §§ 3, 5.  
1871, 321, § 4.  
P. S. 87, § 48.

SECTION 96. The provisions of section ninety-one\* and of the three following sections shall, so far as appropriate, apply to the discharge of persons confined in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; but all applications made thereunder shall be made to, and the proceedings thereon shall be had in, the superior court in the county of Suffolk, instead of the courts therein named. The trustees may discharge finally any patient when in their opinion he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety or will not be benefited by further treatment in said hospital.

SECTION 97. Any person may make written application to a justice of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, stating that he believes or has reason to believe that a person named in such application is confined as an insane person in an insane hospital or other place, public or private, and ought not longer to be so confined, and giving the names of all persons supposed to be interested in keeping him in confinement, and requesting his discharge.

SECTION 98. The justice, upon reasonable cause shown for a hearing, shall order notice of the time and place thereof to be given to the superintendent of the hospital or place of confinement, and to such other persons as he considers proper; and such hearing shall be given as soon as conveniently may be before any justice of said court in any county. The alleged insane person may be brought before the justice at the hearing upon a writ of habeas corpus, if any person so requests and the justice considers it proper, and an issue or issues may be framed and submitted to a jury by direction of the justice or on the request of any person who appears in the case. The jurors may be those in attendance on said court, if in session at the time of the hearing, or may be summoned for the purpose upon the order of the justice substantially

---

\* SECTION 91. Two of the trustees of a state insane hospital, on application in writing or of their own motion, or a justice of the supreme judicial court in any county, or the judge of probate for the county in which the hospital is situated or in which the patient had his residence at the time of his commitment or admission, on such application, and after such notice as the said trustees or judge may consider reasonable and proper, may discharge any person confined therein, if it appears that he is not insane, or, if insane, will be sufficiently provided for by himself, his guardian, relatives or friends, or by the city or town liable for his support, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or his own welfare.

in accordance with the provisions of chapter one hundred and seventy-six.

SECTION 99. If it appears upon the verdict of the jury, or in the opinion of the justice, if the case is not submitted to a jury, that the person so confined is not insane, or that he is not dangerous to himself or others and ought not longer to be so confined, he shall be discharged from confinement.

SECTION 101. An insane pauper shall not be discharged from a state hospital without suitable clothing; and the trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, and such amount of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may consider necessary. Such money and the cost of such clothing, the expense of pursuing such insane paupers as escape therefrom, and of burial of such as die in the hospitals, shall, until the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be reimbursed to the commonwealth by the places of legal settlement of city and town paupers.

If not insane or dangerous, to be discharged.  
1871, 321, § 5.  
1879, 132.  
P. S. 87, § 44.  
S Allen, 225.

Clothing, etc., to be furnished on discharge.  
1834, 150, § 9.  
R. S. 48, § 13.  
G. S. 73, § 32.  
1862, 223, § 16.  
P. S. 87, § 45.  
1900, 451, § 1.  
1901, 308, § 1.  
[1 Op. A. G. 159.]

[ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 542.]

AN ACT TO INCREASE THE NUMBER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The number of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates is hereby increased to seven; and the governor is hereby authorized and requested to appoint, with the advice and consent of the council, within sixty days after the passage of this act, the two additional trustees thus provided for. In the year nineteen hundred and seven, and each fifth year thereafter, three trustees shall be appointed, and in every other year one trustee shall be appointed.

Number of trustees increased.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

*Approved June 28, 1902.*



# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	10
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	20
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	25

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	x
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may recognize, . . . . .	x
may be defaulted, . . . . .	x
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	x
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	x

### BOARD OF INSANITY:

to receive copy of physician's certificate, . . . . .	vii
to receive notice of questionable commitments, . . . . .	vii
may discharge certain patients, . . . . .	xi
may transfer certain patients, . . . . .	xi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	v
to be in writing, . . . . .	ix
to be sworn to, . . . . .	ix
witnesses to be examined under oath, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
summons to be so served, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	v
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
summons to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
hearing to be given unless waived in writing, . . . . .	ix
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	vii
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	vi
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	v
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	viii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	viii

**COURTS AND JUDGES:**

PAGE

certain, may commit, . . . . .	viii
must examine applicant and witnesses under oath, . . . . .	ix
must reduce application to writing, . . . . .	ix
must cause application to be subscribed and sworn to, . . . . .	ix
must cause copy of application to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
must cause summons to be served on such person, . . . . .	ix
must give hearing to such person, unless he shall waive it, in writing, . . . . .	ix
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	x
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	viii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	vi
supreme judicial court may discharge patients in certain cases, . . . . .	xii

**DISCHARGES:**

to be governed by certain laws regarding discharge of insane persons, . . . . .	xii
inmates of hospital may apply to court for, . . . . .	xii
applications to be made to superior court in Suffolk county, . . . . .	xii
inmate may be discharged finally by trustees in certain cases, . . . . .	xii
or by board of insanity, . . . . .	xi

**HOSPITAL:**

to receive male patients only, . . . . .	viii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for certain expenditures, . . . . .	xiii

**INMATES:**

board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	xi
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	xi
general character of, . . . . .	viii
insane, may be transferred to insane hospital, . . . . .	xi
may not be detained more than two years, . . . . .	ix
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	ix
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	ix
may be discharged finally, . . . . .	ix
may apply to courts for release, . . . . .	xii
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may write to trustees, . . . . .	xi
who may arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
duty of police to arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
not to be discharged without suitable clothing, . . . . .	xiii

**OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:**

to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	v
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---

**PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:**

how granted, . . . . .	ix
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may become void, . . . . .	ix
may be revoked, . . . . .	ix
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	ix

**PHYSICIANS:**

must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	vi
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	vi

# INDEX.

xvii

## SUPERINTENDENT:

PAGE

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	vii
to notify board of insanity, . . . . .	vii

## TRANSFERS:

of certain persons from insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi
of insane inmates to insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi

## TREASURER:

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	v
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to give bond, . . . . .	iv
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv

## TRUSTEES:

a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	iii
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	iii, xiii
compensation of, . . . . .	iii
removals of, how made, . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	iv
duties and powers:	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	iv
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	iv
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	v
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	iv
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	iv
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	iii
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	iii
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	iii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	iv
to keep reports of visits, . . . . .	iv
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	xii
to release certain inmates on permits to be at liberty, . . . . .	ix
to revoke permits to be at liberty, in certain cases, . . . . .	xi









PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

THIRTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL  
FOR  
DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).



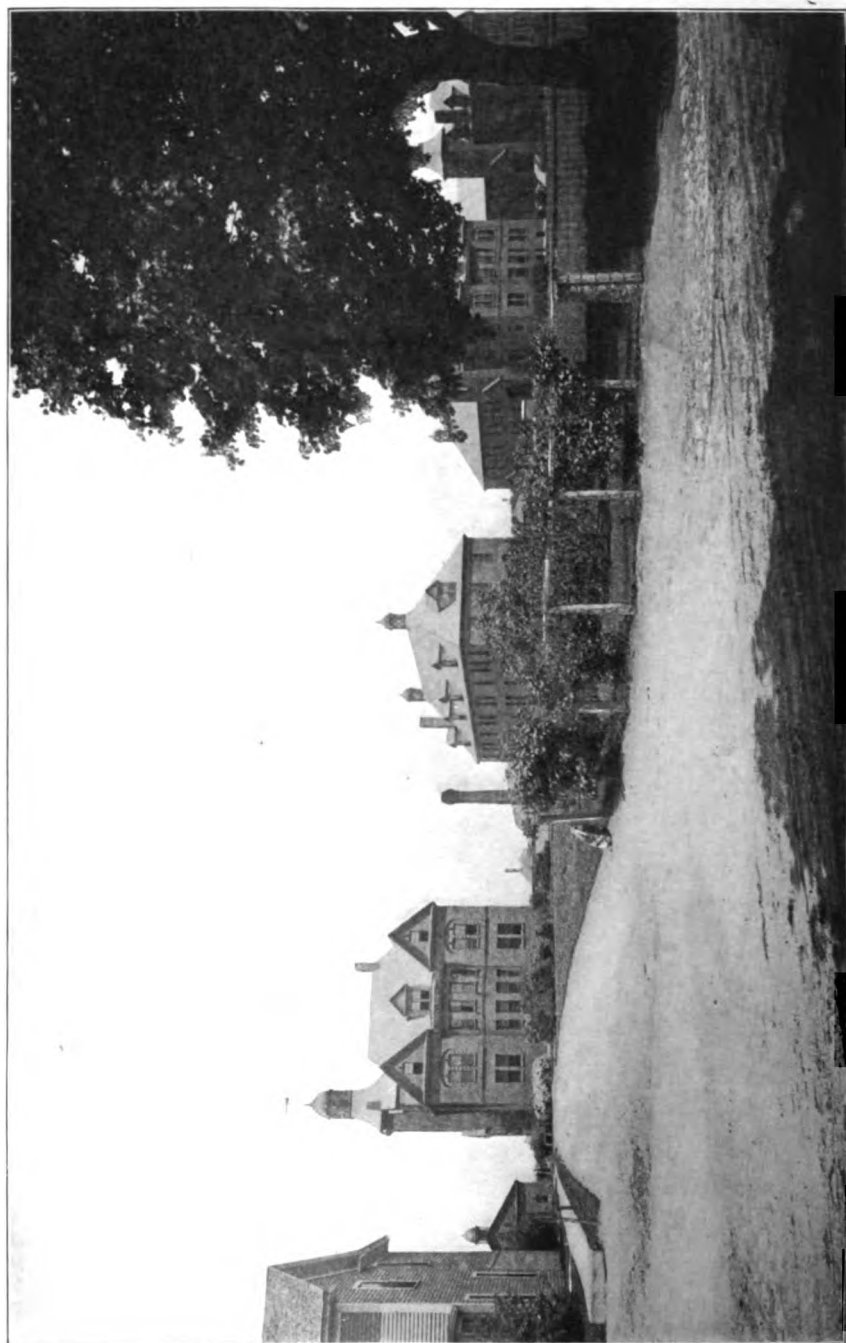
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1904.



BOSTON :  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1905.







ADMINISTRATION  
HOUSE.  
GYMNASIUM.

COTTAGE.

DINING HALL.

COTTAGE.

" COTTAGE.

---

---

THIRTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL

FOR

DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES

(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1904.



BOSTON :  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1905.

( 11 131 )

*the Capital*

APPROVED BY  
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LIST OF OFFICERS, . . . . .	5
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	10
FARM PRODUCE, . . . . .	15
LIST OF EMPLOYEES, . . . . .	17
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	18
STATISTICS, . . . . .	23
LAWS, . . . . .	111



# OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES  
(AT FOXBOROUGH).

---

## TRUSTEES.

ELWYN G. PRESTON, *Chairman*.

LEROY S. BROWN.

MRS. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

FREDERICK FOSDICK.

JOHN T. G. NICHOLS, M.D.

SAMUEL G. WEBBER, M.D.

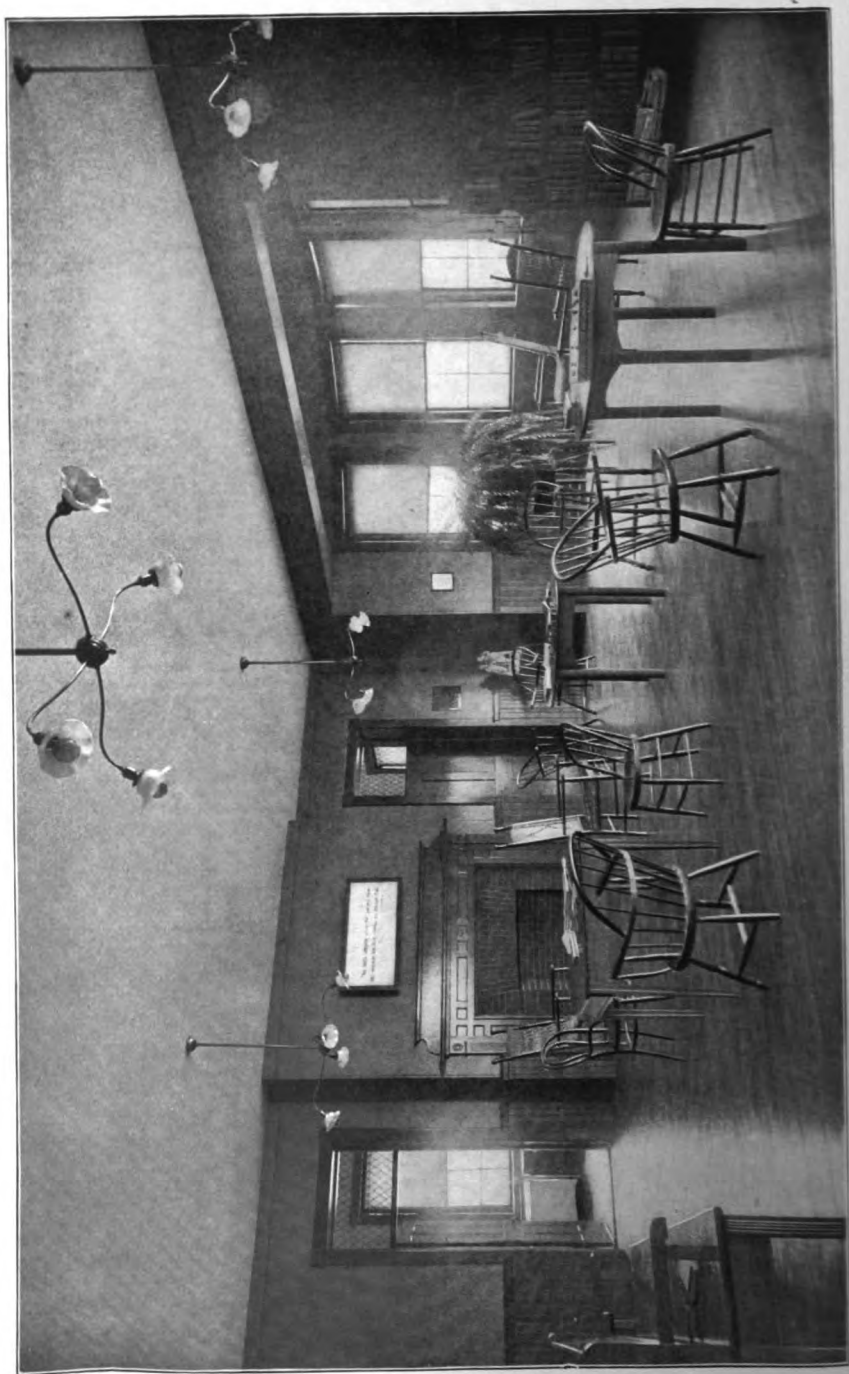
---

## SUPERINTENDENT.

CHARLES E. WOODBURY, M.D.







DAY ROOM.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates submit their thirteenth annual report, accompanied by the reports of the superintendent and treasurer.

The daily average of patients is larger than last year, 177.74, as against 139.05 in 1903. The per capita cost is \$5.81 this year, as against \$6.22 in 1903.

It is gratifying to note the continued improvement in the character of the patients committed to the hospital. Some were seriously ill, when committed, with diseases that follow the excessive use of alcohol, but under treatment most of them have recovered. Such cases as these cannot be discharged at once as unsuitable patients, for though the hope of permanent improvement in their disease of inebriety is not great, they are fit subjects for hospital treatment and the results are often very encouraging. If the trustees become confident that no further benefit can be derived from a longer stay in the hospital, they give such patients a final discharge as soon as they are well of their ailments.

The exercise in the gymnasium in connection with the baths continues to be one of the most important remedial agents in the treatment of the patients. This work is under the care of Mr. Albert C. Eames.

The elopement of patients is still a serious problem, although it is gratifying to report that the number is 15 per cent. less than last year. It has always been, and always will be, a source of trouble until there is still greater improvement in the class of men committed here. The facilities for escape are easy, and cannot be removed wholly without changing the character of the institution and defeating the purposes for which it was established. No effort is spared to return elopers and 46 per cent. of those escaping have been brought back. Not a few, however, find their way to Rhode Island, the border of this State being but fifteen miles distant from Foxborough,

where they remain until their period of commitment has expired. In order to meet this problem and discourage such elopements, the trustees ask legislation providing that the time a patient is absent on elopement shall not be reckoned as a part of his original commitment.

The trustees also request legislation by which refractory patients may be sent to the State Farm or to Concord Reformatory, and that the period of their stay in either of these institutions shall not be counted as a part of their original commitment.

Some persons in the early stages of inebriety, who could be benefited by a stay of several months in the hospital, object to being committed for the period the law requires, and therefore do not come when there is the best hope of recovery. It is much easier to stop a man on his downward course before he has fallen far than to lift him from the bottom of the pit. The trustees believe that good results would be attained in reaching cases of this kind by permitting such men to enter voluntarily and to make an agreement with the Board as to their length of stay in the hospital. The trustees likewise believe that such cases should be subject, either by agreement or provision of law, to the rules of the hospital, and that they should pay for treatment such sums as the Board might determine. This method of admission would enable the trustees to study the cases and to decline unsuitable ones. Twelve European countries admit voluntary patients into similar institutions, as well as Connecticut, California and North Dakota in the United States. The trustees therefore ask for legislation which will allow them to admit voluntary patients for such periods as may be agreed upon, who shall be amenable to the rules of the hospital during their stay, and who shall pay such sums for board as the trustees may fix, in no event less than the actual cost of maintenance.

The system of probationary visitors has fulfilled the hope of usefulness expressed in the last report. Such visitors have been appointed in twenty-three cities and towns of the State, and are chosen from men interested in inebriates. To them are referred patients who are given leave of absence. These patients report at stated times to their respective visitors, who interest themselves in the patients and make monthly reports



to the superintendent. The visitors had an enthusiastic meeting at the hospital on June 30, 1904, and great interest was shown in the work being done.

A conference has been held at the hospital during the past year with the judges of the district courts. A thorough inspection was made by them and a free discussion took place concerning the aims and methods of the institution. It is believed that much good will result from this meeting.

On Jan. 6, 1904, Dr. Benjamin H. Hartwell of Ayer, a trustee since 1896, died after a short illness of pneumonia. Dr. Hartwell was a man of great public spirit, giving freely of his time and thought to charitable and philanthropic interests. His duties in connection with this hospital were discharged with the same wisdom and faithfulness which characterized all his public service. His death was a great loss to the State, to the hospital and to the community in which he lived. Hon. Frederick Fosdick of Fitchburg was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Dr. Hartwell's death. He qualified March 16, 1904.

The trustees have learned with great regret of the resignation of Hon. Henry E. Cobb, chairman of the Board, caused by the pressure of his private affairs. His successor has not yet been appointed.

Dr. Clarence J. Bell was appointed first assistant and began his duties on April 12, 1904. Dr. Leslie E. Coffin was appointed junior assistant, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Dr. Edward Mellus, and commenced his work on Aug. 11, 1904.

The trustees request, in accordance with the recommendation of the superintendent, that a special appropriation of \$1,600 be granted them for the repairing and painting of the barn and stable and for the painting of the administration building and the house of the superintendent.

The trustees desire to extend their cordial thanks to Mrs. John C. Phillips of Boston for her subscription to several current magazines.

ELWYN G. PRESTON.  
LEROY S. BROWN.  
FREDERICK FOSDICK.  
JOHN T. G. NICHOLS.  
S. G. WEBBER.

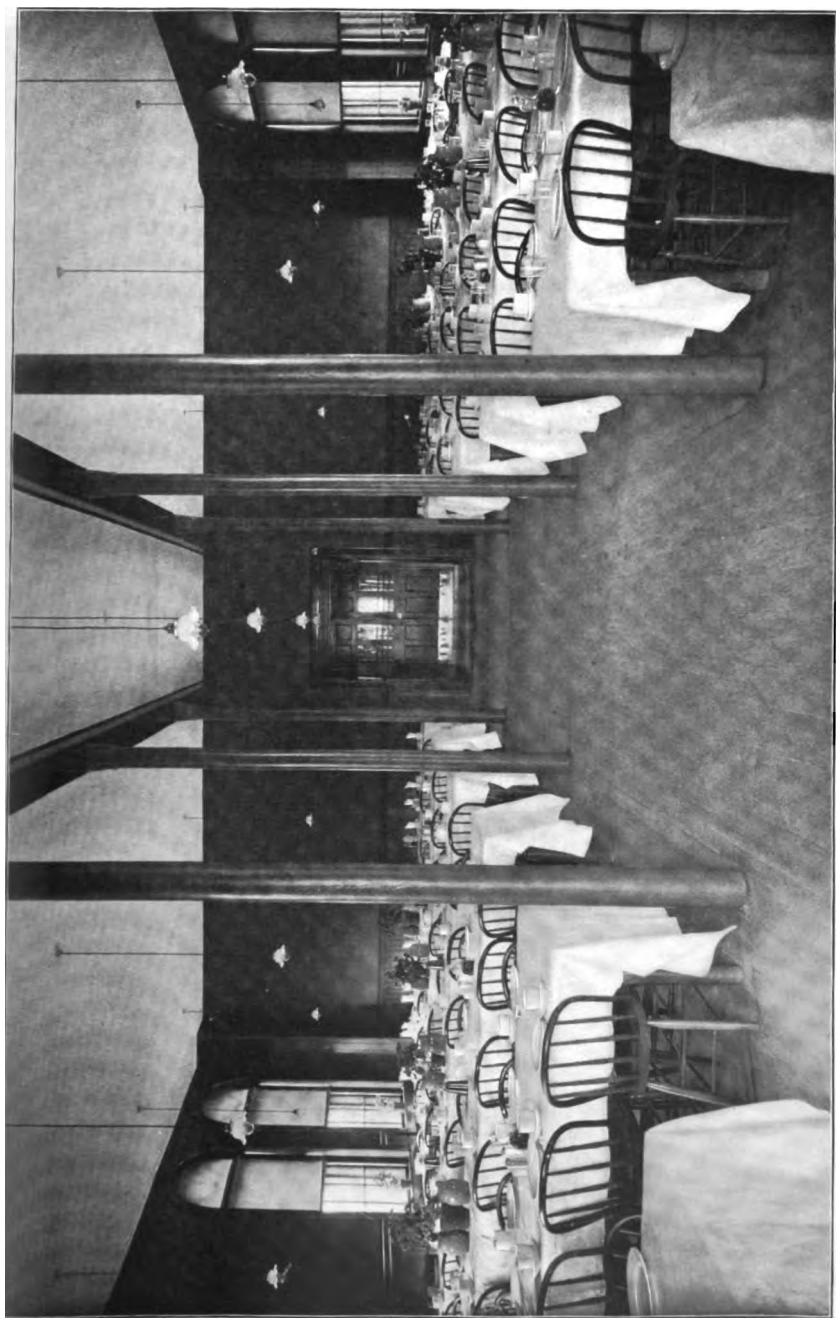
## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates.*

The hospital year opened with 142 patients under treatment and closed with 159. The number of admissions was 290. The largest number under treatment at any time was 231, March 1. The smallest, 142, October 1 and August 18. The daily average was 177.74, an increase of 37.69 over last year. The whole number of cases under treatment was 531. The number of discharges, both final and conditional, was 372: the number of admissions, including returns from leave of absence and elopement, was 369.

This year, as last, the action of your Board in giving a final discharge to unsuitable cases has been a decided factor in keeping the number well within the capacity of the hospital; that such action has not been taken as often as last year denotes that a higher standard has been reached in the main in those who are committed, 51 having been finally discharged, against 106 last year. It is still to be deplored that 17.50 per cent. of those committed should have become a burden upon the State until trial and investigation at the hospital had demonstrated their unfitness.

It is of great importance that the ends for which the hospital was created should be attained, and to further this I have for a long time been of the opinion that much could be accomplished by the admission of voluntary cases, those who would come to the hospital in a manner similar to that in practice at the hospitals for the insane. As the laws governing this hospital follow the same lines, and in many respects are alike, it would seem as if such a provision could be easily applied here. There are many points in favor of such a law, and not the least is the satisfaction that a patient would feel under such conditions, he being a free agent in the matter; these patients



DINING HALL.



could only be a private and not a public charge. This is a matter which I know has already engaged the attention of your Board, but I venture the hope that you will ask for the enactment of a statute giving authority to carry the idea into actual practice.

#### ESCAPES.

In an institution like this, *sui generis*, as it is, we have on the one hand a hospital, on the other a custodial department, so intermingled as to make the problem of proper administration exceedingly difficult. Our English friends, while beginning later but working on the same lines, are much in advance of us; they have separate departments for hospital or voluntary cases, and for those needing custodial care; we, in trying to do both with proper equipment for hospital cases only, have many patients of the custodial class violating their agreement and running away. Some deterring influence which shall at least lessen if not stop entirely this pernicious evil should be brought to bear.

I beg to suggest for your consideration that the Legislature be asked to enact a law whereby the time which elapses while an escaped patient is absent be not counted as a part of his two years' commitment, but remain in abeyance until his return to the hospital. Such a law would, in my opinion, bring about the desired results, and escaped patients would no longer go out of the State to remain until the declared jurisdiction of the hospital has passed. Such a law would leave its application entirely in the hands of the patient, as only by his own act could it be enforced. Here he will be given opportunity and assistance in all possible ways to effect a cure; a resistance on his part will show most clearly the need of enforced detention.

#### MAINTENANCE.

The expenditures for this year have been a little in excess of last, occasioned by necessary repairs and improvements for which no special appropriation was made, also by the increased number under treatment. Several matters have been left undone, owing to lack of funds, of which mention will be made later. The sum of \$53,755.57 has been paid out on account of current expenses, making the weekly per capita cost \$5.81.

The following table shows the daily average of patients and the average weekly cost of maintenance since the opening of the hospital : —

YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.	YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.
1893, . . .	62.78	\$11 18	1899, . . .	177.25	\$5 30
1894, . . .	101.08	8 41	1900, . . .	221.46	4 69
1895, . . .	125.14	7 00	1901, . . .	243.36	4 53
1896, . . .	145.32	6 32	1902, . . .	203.95	4 60
1897, . . .	148.77	6 11	1903, . . .	139.05	6 22
1898, . . .	164.58	5 63	1904, . . .	177.74	5 81

#### TREATMENT OF CASES.

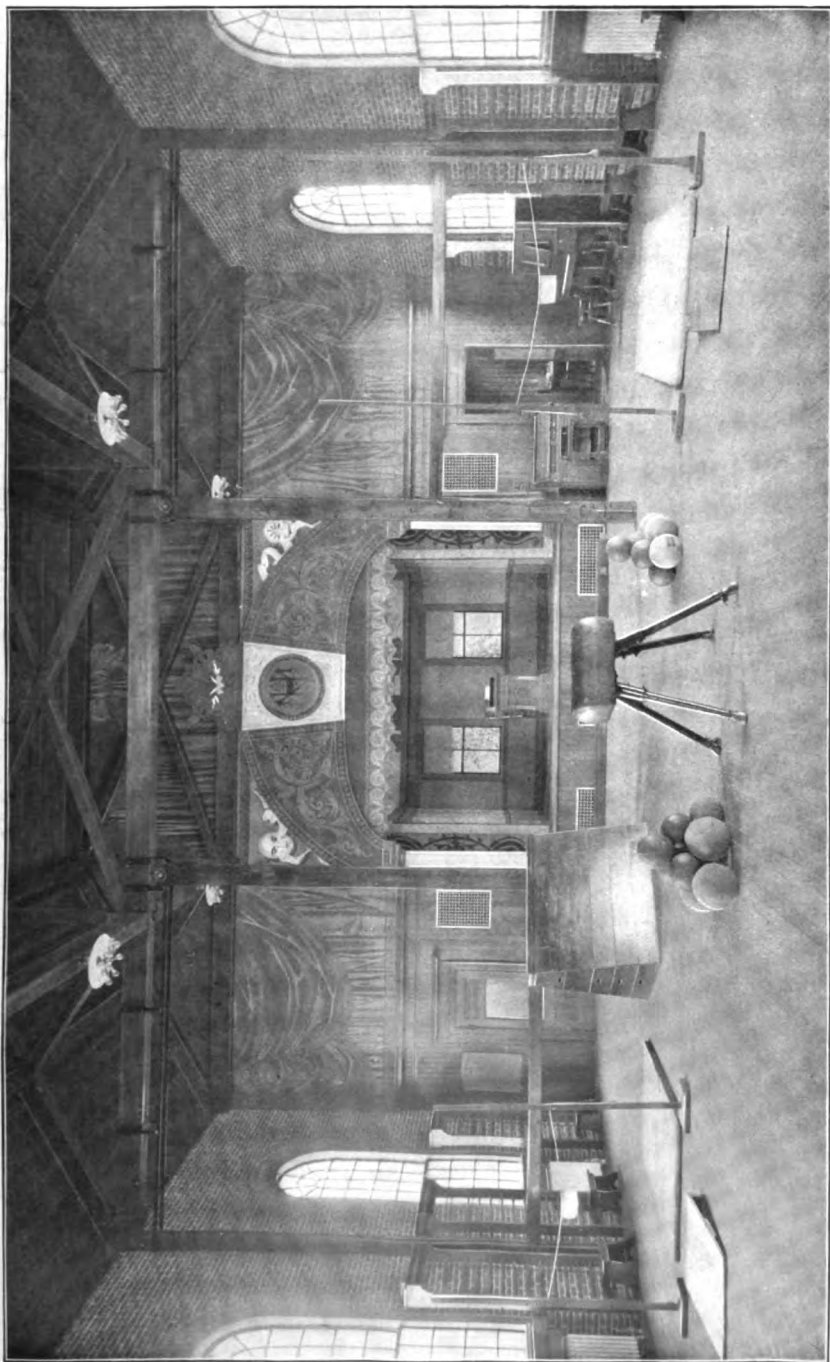
The practice of keeping patients employed so far as possible has been continued with good results, and a more apparent acquiescence on the part of the employed. The gymnasium plays an important part in both the physical training and in the baths which follow exercise; by the use of the Baruch bath apparatus hydrotherapy has been practised in a large number of cases with marked benefit. In many cases suffering from alcoholic neuritis a cure has been effected when other means had failed.

#### SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

An enactment by the Legislature of 1902 gave us \$7,800; \$1,300 was used in the erection of a large shed, \$1,000 for construction of a recreation court, \$5,500 for purchase and installation of a new direct connected engine and electric generator, and a ten horse-power motor, all of which has been expended. These additions lend much to the efficiency and convenience of administration.

#### FARMING.

It is with pleasure that I call your attention to the amount of work accomplished in this important department. Nearly



GYMNASIUM.





all of the available tillage land has been under active cultivation, more than 50 acres having been under the plough. A sufficient amount of vegetables was raised last season to supply all with good variety throughout the year, except a few potatoes bought in the summer. The list of products on another page is of interest. Patients' labor forms a large factor on the farm, with benefit to them and to the hospital. It has been necessary to buy additional farm implements, and there is urgent need of another span of horses, as we have been obliged to hire at times to get the work done.

#### NEEDS.

Lack of funds, and a disinclination to include money paid for extraordinary repairs in our current expenses, has deferred some important work. The barn and stable need extensive repairs and painting. The administration house and superintendent's house also need the latter; it is neither creditable nor economical to wait longer. The sum of \$1,600 will be required for that purpose, which I recommend that the Legislature be asked to appropriate.

#### RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

Each Sunday services are held in the chapel by clergymen from this and neighboring parishes. Attendance is not obligatory, but those not attending are required to be in their wards during the hour of service.

Entertainments by the patients have been given frequently, and with much success. Several lectures, illustrated by the stereopticon, by officers and others were delivered during the winter. Also, a literary and musical society, composed of and managed by patients, was in most successful operation and a source of much pleasure and profit.

#### LIBRARY.

This is increasing steadily, and numbers over 1,000 volumes. It is well patronized and much enjoyed. We are again indebted, each month, to Mrs. John C. Phillips for copies of the "Century," "Harper's," "Scribner's," "Atlantic Monthly,"

"Cosmopolitan," "McClure's," and "New England" magazines. Interested friends have contributed books, magazines and papers.

#### IN GENERAL.

Invitations were sent to the committing magistrates of the State to visit the hospital June 30, 1904. In response to this a large number honored us by their acceptance and presence. Others unable to come sent most courteous letters of regret. An inspection of the hospital and its work was made, and our guests expressed themselves as much pleased. The mutual exchange of views then had enabled us to assist the courts much better than before in the arduous task of reformation and cure of the inebriate.

The Board of Probationary Visitors, constituted during the year, has done excellent work, and through it we are enabled to keep more closely in touch with discharged patients. These are required to report frequently to the visitor, who, in turn, reports in writing to the hospital. Our cordial thanks are due these gentlemen, who give freely so much of their time to this work.

Dr. Clarence J. Bell was appointed senior assistant April 12, 1904. The term of service of Dr. Edward Mellus having expired, Dr. Leslie E. Coffin was appointed junior assistant, to fill the vacancy, Aug. 11, 1904. Mr. Albert C. Eames was appointed director of physical training, and assumed his duties Oct. 25, 1903.

I desire to express my approval and thanks to the members of my staff for their loyalty and hearty co-operation in the trying and difficult work in which we are engaged.

To your Honorable Board, for your cordial support and kind advice, I am sincerely grateful.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES E. WOODBURY,  
*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, MASS., Oct. 10, 1904.

## FARM PRODUCE.

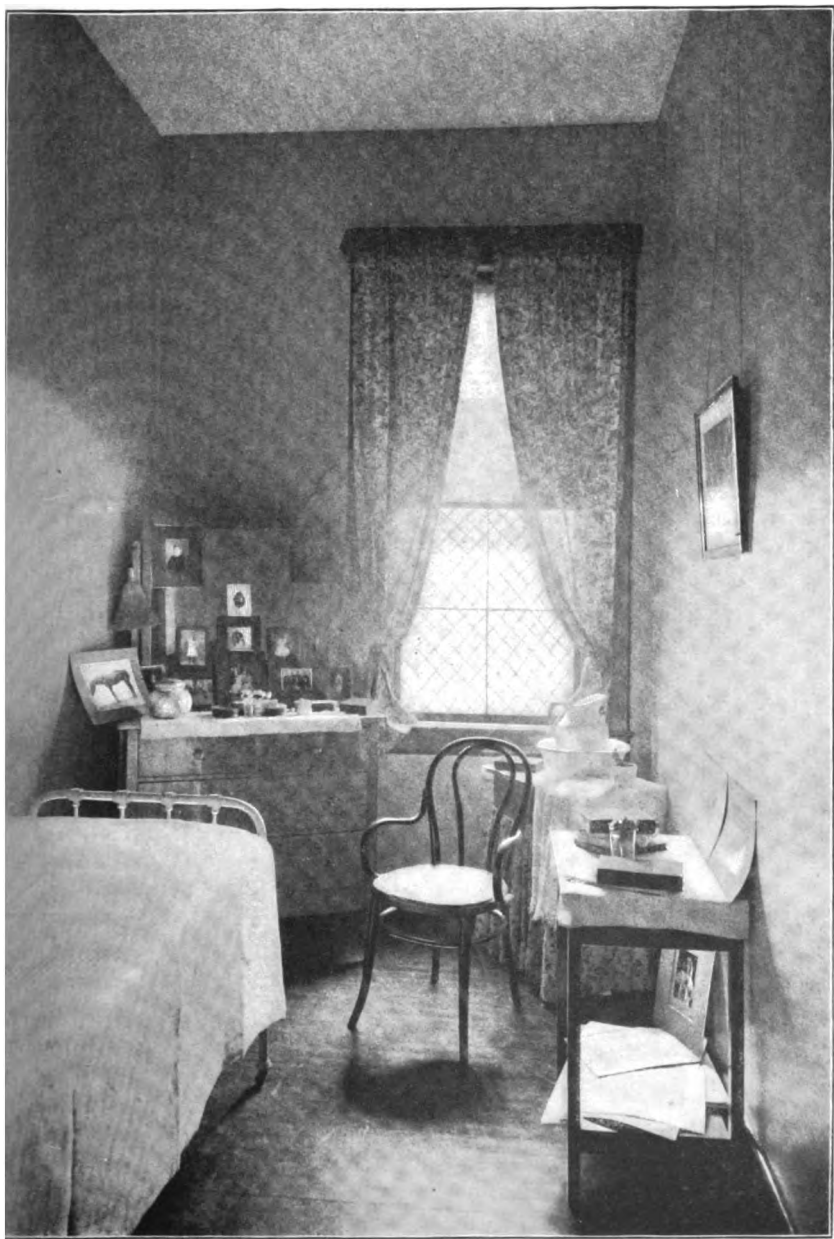
1904.

---

629	bunches asparagus, . . . . .	\$62 90
148.5	barrels apples, . . . . .	259 87
41	bushels beans (shell), . . . . .	14 35
59	bushels beans (string), . . . . .	59 00
60.5	bushels beet greens, . . . . .	30 25
87.5	bushels beets, . . . . .	65 62
253	heads cabbage (summer), . . . . .	25 30
4,509	heads cabbage (winter), . . . . .	225 45
206	bushels carrots, . . . . .	103 00
17,704	ears corn (sweet), . . . . .	177 04
375	bunches celery, . . . . .	55 75
500	bushels corn (on ear), . . . . .	150 00
79,911	pounds corn (fodder), . . . . .	189 77
8,359	cucumbers, . . . . .	167 18
58	boxes currants, . . . . .	6 96
53.5	bushels dandelions, . . . . .	53 50
90	tons ensilage, . . . . .	450 00
29,985	pounds grass (fodder), . . . . .	89 94
128	pounds grapes, . . . . .	25 60
12	boxes gooseberries, . . . . .	1 53
9,060	pounds hay, . . . . .	72 48
573	heads lettuce, . . . . .	11 46
350	bushels mangel-wurzel, . . . . .	175 00
332	melons, . . . . .	16 60
36	bushels onions, . . . . .	27 00
7,450	pounds oats and peas (dry), . . . . .	40 31
51	bushels parsnips, . . . . .	25 50
4,000	pounds pumpkins, . . . . .	40 00
½	bushel peaches, . . . . .	1 00

16      HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS, Etc.      [Oct.

30.25	bushels peas, . . . . .	\$45 38
1.5	bushels pears, . . . . .	1 50
5.5	bushels peppers, . . . . .	5 50
605.5	bushels potatoes (table), . . . . .	454 13
117	bushels potatoes (small), . . . . .	40 95
1,117	pounds rhubarb, . . . . .	22 34
50	bunches radishes, . . . . .	1 50
46	boxes raspberries, . . . . .	6 90
854	pounds squash (summer), . . . . .	8 54
73	boxes strawberries, . . . . .	10 95
357	bushels tomatoes, . . . . .	179 00
291	bushels turnips, . . . . .	145 50
11,003	pounds pork, . . . . .	990 27
511	pounds poultry, . . . . .	85 16
108	pounds veal, . . . . .	10 80
1,370	pounds beef, . . . . .	82 20
1,014	dozen eggs, . . . . .	253 50
61,144	quarts milk, . . . . .	2,445 76
187	cords manure, . . . . .	935 00
Total, . . . . .		<hr/> \$8,347 24



PRIVATE PATIENT'S ROOM.



**LIST OF PERSONS REGULARLY EMPLOYED,  
SEPT. 30, 1904.**

---

Superintendent (per annum), . . . . .	\$2,500 00
Assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	1,200 00
Junior assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	400 00
Treasurer (per annum), . . . . .	170 00
Gymnasium instructor (per annum), . . . . .	1,000 00
Engineer (per annum), . . . . .	800 00
Assistant engineer (per annum), . . . . .	720 00
Housekeeper (per month), . . . . .	40 00
Stenographer (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Cooks (per month), . . . . .	\$16 00 to 40 00
Carpenter (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Fireman (per month), . . . . .	35 00
Dining room man (per month), . . . . .	20 00
Maid (per month), . . . . .	18 00
Laundrymen (per month), . . . . .	\$15 00 to 30 00
Head farmer (per month), . . . . .	37 00
Farm hands (per month), . . . . .	\$20 00 to 30 00
Butcher (per month), . . . . .	27 50
Storeman (per month), . . . . .	25 00
Houseman (per month), . . . . .	15 00
Supervisor (per month), . . . . .	37 50
Attendants (average number, 11, per month), . . . . .	\$22 50 to 30 00

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND  
INEBRIATES

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1904.

## ASSETS, SEPT. 30, 1904.

Real estate:—		
Cultivated land, 74 acres, . . . . .	\$15,000 00	
Woodland, 21 acres, . . . . .	500 00	
Pasturage, 11 acres, . . . . .	1,000 00	
		<u>\$16,500 00</u>
Buildings:—		
Administration building and barn, . . . . .	\$10,600 00	
Small farmhouse, . . . . .	500 00	
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	5,500 00	
Three cottages, dining room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	121,500 00	
Workshop, . . . . .	2,500 00	
Piggery, . . . . .	2,100 00	
Gymnasium and chapel, . . . . .	20,000 00	
Broomshop, . . . . .	9,600 00	
		<u>172,300 00</u>
Personal estate:—		
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	\$1,357 86	
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	1,071 21	
For clothing, . . . . .	54 40	
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	6,462 46	
Other furnishings in inmates' department, . . . . .	6,709 15	
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	3,311 23	
Fuel, . . . . .	3,619 92	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	1,742 80	
Live stock on farm, . . . . .	4,459 35	
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	2,159 11	
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	4,135 27	
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	485 05	
Tobacco, . . . . .	54 00	
Other supplies undistributed, . . . . .	1,676 79	
Library, . . . . .	1,000 00	
		<u>38,298 60</u>
		<u>\$227,098 60</u>



## EXPENDITURES.

Salaries, wages and labor, . . . . . \$17,509 19

## Food:—

Butter, . . . . .	\$1,106 26
Beans, . . . . .	198 88
Bread and crackers, . . . . .	34 63
Cereals, rice, meal, etc., . . . . .	212 00
Cheese, . . . . .	65 18
Eggs, . . . . .	112 00
Flour, . . . . .	1,493 05
Fish, . . . . .	587 44
Fruit, . . . . .	340 48
Meats, . . . . .	2,262 31
Molasses, . . . . .	250 60
Sugar, . . . . .	441 09
Tea, coffee, broma, cocoa, . . . . .	269 09
Vegetables, . . . . .	195 39
Sundries, . . . . .	785 22

---

8,353 62

## Clothing and clothing material:—

Boots, shoes and rubbers, . . . . .	\$430 89
Clothing, . . . . .	657 50
Dry goods for clothing and small wares, . . . . .	145 52
Furnishing goods, . . . . .	7 50
Hats and caps, . . . . .	5 25
Leather and shoe findings, . . . . .	104 86
Sundries, . . . . .	1 45

---

1,352 97

## Furnishings:—

Beds, bedding, table linen, etc., . . . . .	\$553 55
Brushes, brooms, etc., . . . . .	34 04
Carpets, rugs, etc., . . . . .	98 30
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., . . . . .	409 17
Furniture and upholstery, . . . . .	153 75
Kitchen furnishings, . . . . .	113 14
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc., . . . . .	12 50
Sundries, . . . . .	315 14

---

1,689 59

## Heat, light and power:—

Coal, . . . . .	\$6,201 72
Oil, . . . . .	334 70
Sundries, . . . . .	92 64

---

6,629 06

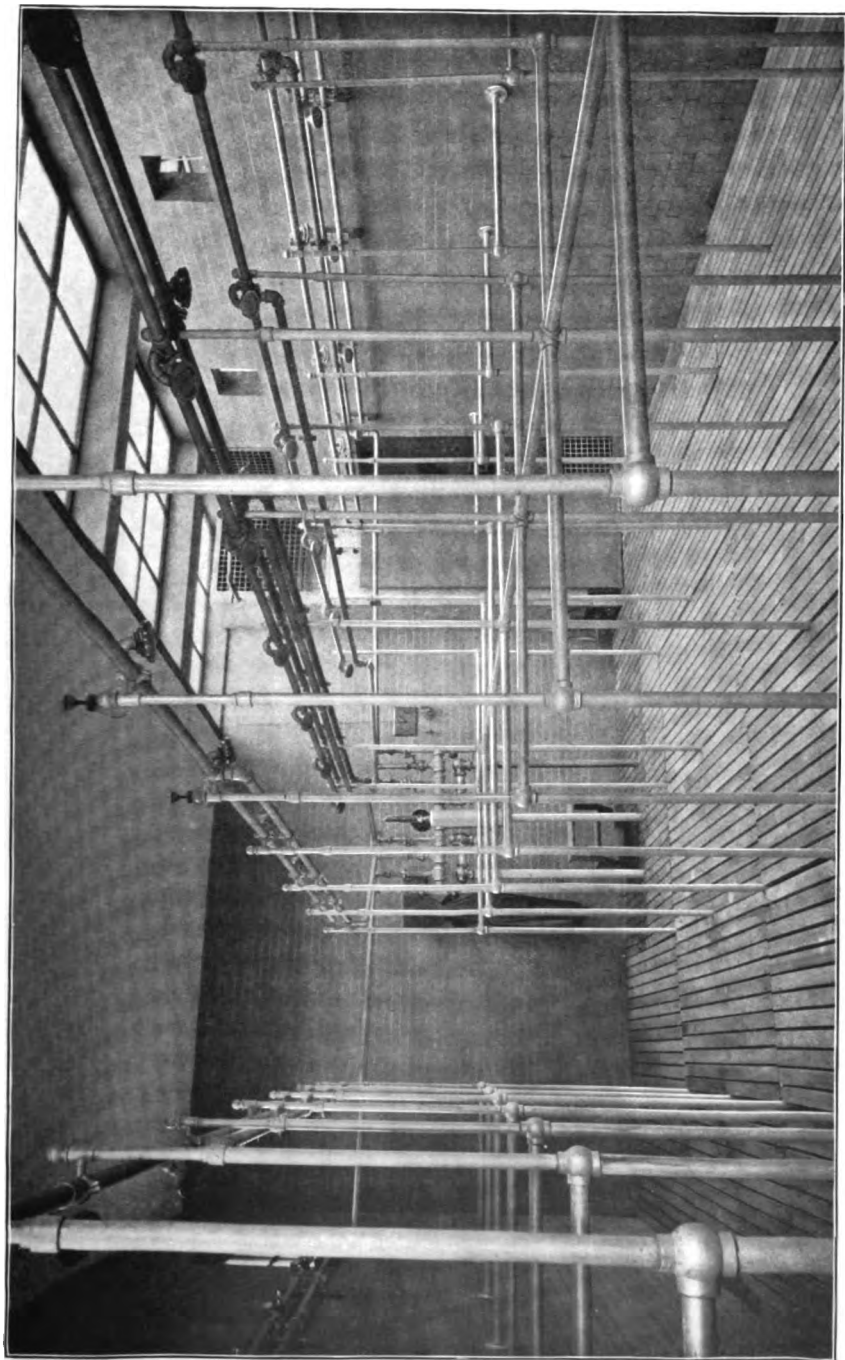
## Repairs and improvements:—

Bricks, . . . . .	\$64 27
Cement, lime and plaster, . . . . .	47 10
Doors, sashes, etc., . . . . .	6 50
Electrical work and supplies, . . . . .	749 85

---

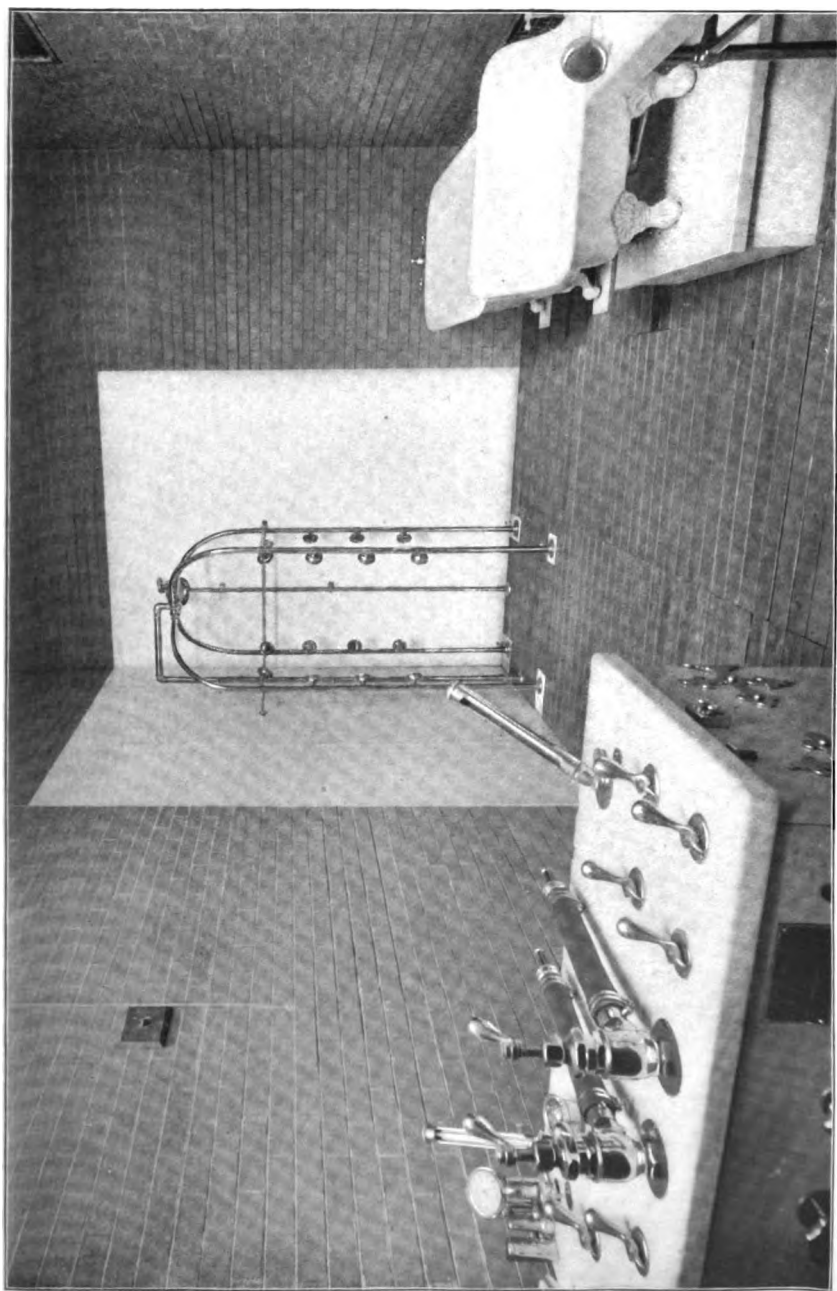
*Amounts carried forward,* . . . . . \$867 72      \$35,534 43

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i> . . . . .	\$867 72	\$35,534 43
Hardware, . . . . .	513 17	
Lumber, . . . . .	695 42	
Machinery, etc., . . . . .	602 38	
Paints, oils, glass, etc., . . . . .	574 35	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies, . . . . .	143 63	
Roofing and materials, . . . . .	78 00	
Mechanics and laborers (not on pay roll), . . . . .	816 51	
Sundries, . . . . .	107 25	
		<hr/> 4,398 43
Farm, stable and grounds:—		
Blacksmith and supplies, . . . . .	\$257 43	
Carriages, wagons and repairs, . . . . .	141 94	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc., . . . . .	846 28	
Hay, grain, etc., . . . . .	3,489 31	
Harness and repairs, . . . . .	189 94	
Labor (not on pay roll), . . . . .	275 25	
Tools, farm machines, etc., . . . . .	162 68	
Sundries, . . . . .	308 49	
		<hr/> 5,671 32
Miscellaneous:—		
Books, periodicals, etc., . . . . .	\$177 60	
Chapel services and entertainment, . . . . .	314 53	
Freight, expressage and transportation, . . . . .	1,105 38	
Gratuities, . . . . .	305 06	
Ice, . . . . .	265 19	
Labor (not on pay roll), . . . . .	345 11	
Medicines and hospital supplies, . . . . .	558 53	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra), . . . . .	41 90	
Postage, . . . . .	362 75	
Printing and printing supplies, . . . . .	281 37	
Return of runaways, . . . . .	1,097 23	
Soap and laundry supplies, . . . . .	400 17	
Stationery and office supplies, . . . . .	149 33	
Travel and expenses (official), . . . . .	580 19	
Telephone and telegraph, . . . . .	560 55	
Tobacco, . . . . .	271 95	
Water, . . . . .	1,000 00	
Sundries, . . . . .	334 55	
		<hr/> 8,151 39
		<hr/> \$53,735 27
Industries supported by special appropriations, . . . . .		2,000 00
From special appropriation:—		
Shed, . . . . .	\$1,300 00	
Airing court, . . . . .	1,000 00	
Direct connected engine, dynamo and installation, . . . . .	5,047 31	
		<hr/> 7,347 31
		<hr/> \$63,202 39



CLASS BATH ROOM IN GYMNASIUM.





DOUCHE ROOM, BARUCH SYSTEM.



## CASH ACCOUNT.

*Dr.*

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1903, . . . . .	\$7,072 44	
Received from cities and towns for support of patients, . . . . .	21,752 78	
Received from individuals for support of patients, . . . . .	1,459 64	
Received from sale of farm products, . . . . .	38 95	
Received from sale of brooms, . . . . .	5,964 29	
Received from interest, . . . . .	77 59	
Received from rebate of treasurer's bond, . . . . .	8 33	
Received from all other sources, . . . . .	153 85	
		<hr/>
		\$36,527 87
Received from State treasurer for maintenance, . . . . .	\$52,309 09	
Received from State treasurer for industries, . . . . .	2,035 11	
Received from State treasurer for special appropriation, . . . . .	7,347 31	
		<hr/>
		61,691 51
		<hr/>
		\$98,219 38

*Cr.*

Paid on account of current expenses, . . . . .	\$52,309 09*	
Paid on account of industries, . . . . .	2,035 11*	
Paid on account of special appropriation, . . . . .	7,347 31	
Paid to State treasurer, . . . . .	34,251 97	
		<hr/>
		95,943 48
		<hr/>
Cash on hand, . . . . .		\$2,275 90

The balance of \$452.69 remaining from the special appropriation is still unexpended.

WM. H. TORREY,

*Treasurer.*

---

\* Payments for current expenses and industries from Sept. 1, 1903, to Aug. 31, 1904, inclusive. Payments for official year from Oct. 1, 1903, to Sept. 30, 1904, inclusive, for maintenance only, aggregate \$53,755.57.





---

---

# STATISTICAL TABLES.

---

[FORM PRESCRIBED BY STATE BOARD OF INSANITY.]

---

---



---

---

# STATISTICAL TABLES.

---

[FORM PRESCRIBED BY STATE BOARD OF INSANITY.]

---

---



## GENERAL STATISTICS.

### *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1903, . . . . .	142
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	290
By commitment, . . . . .	253
By transfer, . . . . .	1
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	8
By return from elopement of previous years, . . . . .	28
By return from visit of previous years, . . . . .	—
<hr/>	
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	432
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	97
By death while in the house, . . . . .	2
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	1
By death while on visit, . . . . .	—
As insane, . . . . .	6
By time limit while in the house, . . . . .	23
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	9
By time limit while on elopement, . . . . .	2
As not to be benefited by further treatment while in house, . . . . .	51
As not to be benefited by further treatment while on visit, . . . . .	3
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	176
On leave of absence, . . . . .	75
On elopement, . . . . .	57
On visit, . . . . .	44
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1904, . . . . .	159
Viz.: State patients, . . . . .	74
Town patients, . . . . .	84
Private patients, . . . . .	1
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	385
Persons committed, . . . . .	254
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	177.74
Viz.: State patients, . . . . .	81.52
Town patients, . . . . .	91.93
Private patients, . . . . .	4.29

*Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1903-1904.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.								DISCHARGES.								Daily Average of Patients in Hospital.			
	Comments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1901-1902.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1902-1903.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1903-1904.	Return from Visit of 1902-1903.	Return from Visit of 1903-1904.	Return from Kiope-ment of 1901-1902.	Return from Kiope-ment of 1902-1903.	Return from Kiope-ment of 1903-1904.	Totals.	FINAL.				CONDITIONAL.					
											Time Limit.	Insane.	Unsuitable.	Death.	To State Board of Insanity (Non-rest-dents).	Leave of Ab-sence.		Kiope-ment.	Visit.	Totals.
1903.																				
October, . . . . .	29	-	1	1	-	-	2	7	2	42	2	1	5	-	-	1	11	5	25	148.61
November, . . . . .	29	-	2	-	-	1	-	8	2	42	1	-	-	-	-	11	9	5	26	163.80
December, . . . . .	28	-	3	3	-	3	1	4	-	37	1	1	6	1	-	5	1	2	17	185.19
1904.																				
January, . . . . .	30	-	1	-	-	-	1	2	2	36	5	-	1	-	-	11	3	-	20	205.48
February, . . . . .	27	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	2	31	-	-	1	-	-	2	5	5	13	216.44
March, . . . . .	25	-	-	1	-	2	-	1	6	35	1	2	14	-	-	7	23	3	50	214.48
April, . . . . .	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	23	5	-	2	-	-	15	16	9	47	199.23
May, . . . . .	18	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	3	25	3	1	8	1	-	22	14	4	53	172.48
June, . . . . .	15	-	-	4	-	2	-	2	8	31	1	-	3	-	-	14	4	7	29	159.80
July, . . . . .	9	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	8	23	1	-	4	-	-	12	14	4	36	160.29

August, . . . . .	19	-	-	8	-	2	-	-	1	1	5	-	-	1	9	15	26	149.71
September, . . . . .	16	-	7	-	-	4	-	-	2	2	2	-	-	-	7	4	31	161.38
Total of admissions, . .	254	-	8	-	4	-	4	24	-	290	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . .	254	-	8	-	4	-	4	24	-	290	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence, elopement and visit within the year, . . . .	-	-	32	-	16	-	-	-	51	99	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned from leave of absence, elopement and visit within the year, . .	-	-	32	-	15	-	-	-	47	91	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	6	51	2	-	-	82	-
Total of persons finally discharged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	6	51	2	-	-	82	-
Total of conditional discharges, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	117	110	63	290
Total of persons conditionally discharged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	117	102	62	281
Remaining away, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	75	57	44	176
Daily average number for year, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	177.74

*Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First, . . . . .	207
Second, . . . . .	37
Third, . . . . .	6
Fourth, . . . . .	4
Total of cases, . . . . .	254
Total of persons, . . . . .	254
Never before in any institution as inebriate, . . . . .	209

*Nativity and Parentage of Persons committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts, . . . . .	160	51	49
Other New England States, . . . . .	22	30	29
Other States, . . . . .	10	8	10
Total native, . . . . .	192	89	88
Canada, . . . . .	15	18	17
England, . . . . .	14	17	16
Germany, . . . . .	1	5	3
Gibraltar, . . . . .	—	1	—
Holland, . . . . .	—	1	1
Ireland, . . . . .	25	113	118
Newfoundland, . . . . .	2	2	3
Scotland, . . . . .	3	6	6
Sweden, . . . . .	2	2	2
Total foreign, . . . . .	62	165	166
Totals, . . . . .	254	254	254



*Residence of Persons committed.*

PLACES.	Persons first committed.	Other Commitments.	Totals.
Suffolk County, . . . . .	92	33	125
Essex County, . . . . .	28	6	34
Bristol County, . . . . .	20	2	22
Middlesex County, . . . . .	27	1	28
Worcester County, . . . . .	10	1	11
Norfolk County, . . . . .	12	4	16
Plymouth County, . . . . .	5	—	5
Berkshire County, . . . . .	3	—	3
Franklin County, . . . . .	—	—	—
Hampden County, . . . . .	10	—	10
Hampshire County, . . . . .	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	207	47	254
Cities, or large towns over 10,000, . . . . .	186	42	228
Country districts under 10,000, . . . . .	21	5	26

*Civil Condition of Persons first committed.*

COMMITMENT.	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowers.	Divorced.	Total.
First, . . . . .	101	95	9	2	207
Total of cases, . . . . .	101	95	9	2	207

*Occupation of Persons first committed.*

Apothecary, . . . . .	1	Gas fitter, . . . . .	1
Bookkeepers, . . . . .	7	Glass decorator, . . . . .	1
Brick mason, . . . . .	1	Hostlers, . . . . .	3
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	4	Hatter, . . . . .	1
Book agent, . . . . .	1	Harness maker, . . . . .	1
Bartenders, . . . . .	3	Hack driver, . . . . .	1
Butchers, . . . . .	4	Insurance agents, . . . . .	2
Baker, . . . . .	1	Janitors, . . . . .	3
Brass finishers, . . . . .	2	Laborers, . . . . .	18
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Lather, . . . . .	1
Book binders, . . . . .	2	Loom fixer, . . . . .	1
Barber, . . . . .	1	Meat cutters, . . . . .	3
Brick layer, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	2
Cooper, . . . . .	1	Metal worker, . . . . .	1
Clerk in post-office, . . . . .	1	Milliner, . . . . .	1
Collector, . . . . .	1	Merchant, . . . . .	1
Currier, . . . . .	1	Moulder, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	15	Musicians, . . . . .	2
Carriage painter, . . . . .	1	Mechanic, . . . . .	1
Compositor, . . . . .	1	Morocco workers, . . . . .	2
Cotton broker, . . . . .	1	Mill overseer, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	3	Milkman, . . . . .	1
Carriage trimmer, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	17
Civil engineer, . . . . .	1	Operator, . . . . .	1
Drug clerk, . . . . .	1	Peddlers, . . . . .	2
Dyer, . . . . .	1	Painters, . . . . .	7
Dentists, . . . . .	2	Physicians, . . . . .	5
Druggists, . . . . .	3	Printers, . . . . .	2
Delivery clerk, . . . . .	1	Polisher, . . . . .	1
Expressman, . . . . .	1	Paper hanger, . . . . .	1
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Reporters, . . . . .	2
Electrician, . . . . .	1	Real estate, . . . . .	1
Fresco painter, . . . . .	1	Railroad conductor, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	3	Salesmen, . . . . .	4
Florist, . . . . .	1	Stone mason, . . . . .	1
Grocer, . . . . .	1	Stereotyper, . . . . .	1
Gardeners, . . . . .	2	Stableman, . . . . .	1

*Occupation of Persons first committed — Concluded.*

Shoemakers, . . . . .	2	Tool maker, . . . . .	1
Shoe workers, . . . . .	7	Tea merchant, . . . . .	1
Sole cutter, . . . . .	1	Upholsterer, . . . . .	1
Shoe cutter, . . . . .	1	Veterinary, . . . . .	1
Stained glass worker, . . . . .	1	Waiters, . . . . .	3
Stock fitter, . . . . .	1	Woodworkers, . . . . .	2
Stone cutter, . . . . .	1	Wagon maker, . . . . .	1
Store keeper, . . . . .	1	Weaver, . . . . .	1
Stevedore, . . . . .	1	Wheelwright, . . . . .	1
Tinsmiths, . . . . .	2		
Teamsters, . . . . .	5	Total, . . . . .	207
Tailor, . . . . .	1		

*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	PERSONS FIRST COM- MITTED.		PERSONS DIED.	
	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At First Attack.	When admitted.
Less than 15 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	51	—	1	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	101	12	1	1
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	41	25	—	—
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	6	52	—	—
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	1	42	—	—
40 to 45 years, . . . . .	5	30	—	—
45 to 50 years, . . . . .	1	18	—	—
50 to 55 years, . . . . .	1	15	—	1
55 to 60 years, . . . . .	—	9	—	—
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	—	4	—	—
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	—
80 to 90 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	207	207	2	2
Average ages, . . . . .	19.64	38.33	17.50	37.50

*Probable Duration of Inebriety before Admission in Persons first committed.*

Under 1 year, . . . . .	-
From 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	4
2 to 3 years, . . . . .	3
3 to 4 years, . . . . .	6
4 to 5 years, . . . . .	9
5 to 6 years, . . . . .	8
6 to 7 years, . . . . .	6
7 to 8 years, . . . . .	9
8 to 9 years, . . . . .	8
9 to 10 years, . . . . .	15
10 to 15 years, . . . . .	32
15 to 20 years, . . . . .	37
Over 20 years, . . . . .	57
Total, . . . . .	194
Unknown, . . . . .	13
Total, . . . . .	207
Average known duration in years, . . . . .	15.57

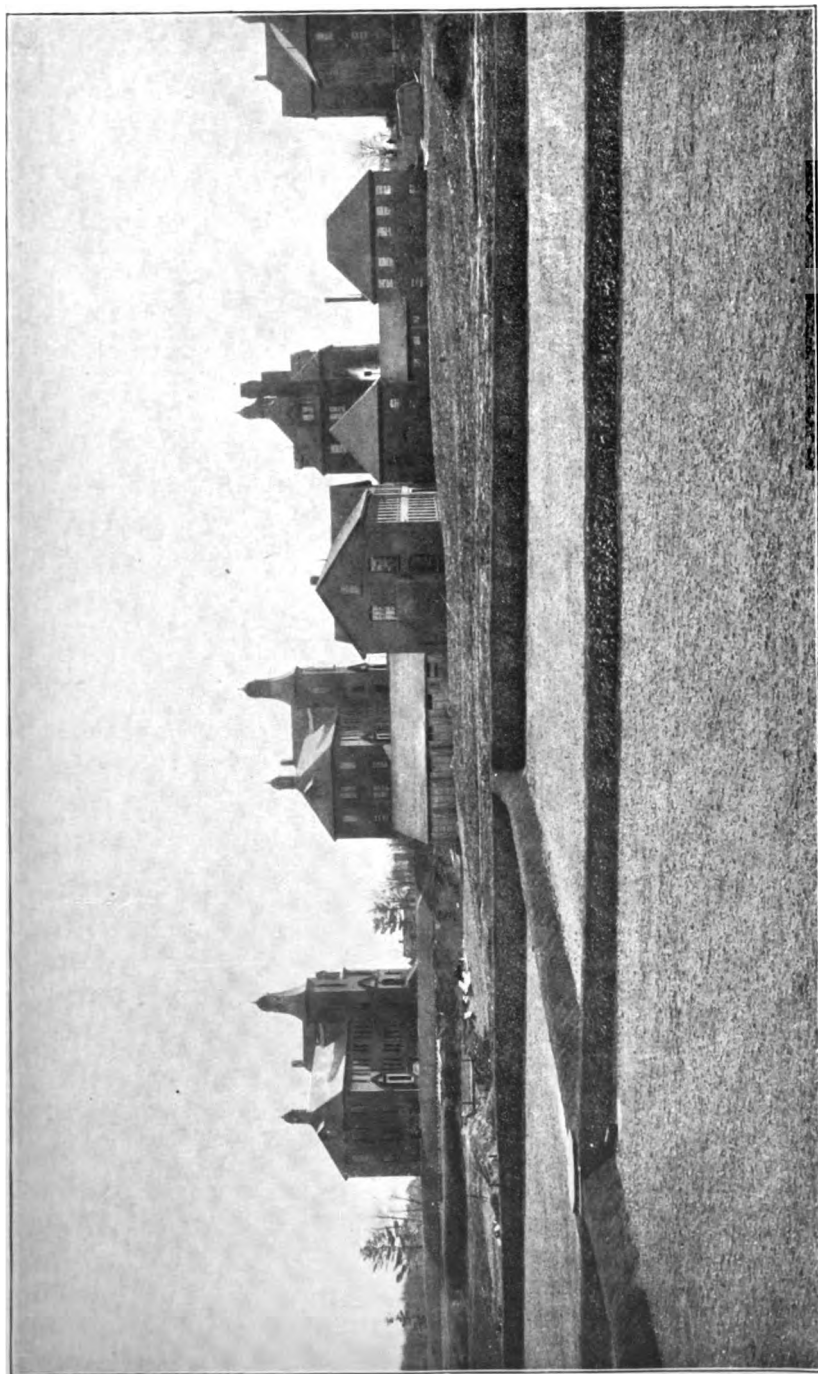
*Causes of Death.*

Acute delirium tremens, . . . . .	1
Hepatitis, duodenitis, alcoholism and pulmonary cedema, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	2

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning March 7, 1903; and ending March 6, 1904, also their Apparent Habits after July 12, 1904.*

	Totals.	Percentages.
Wholly abstinent, . . . . .	69	46.00
Improved or drinking less, . . . . .	22	14.66—
Unimproved or drinking as before, . . . . .	37	24.67—
Could not be found, . . . . .	18	12.00
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	4	2.67
Total, . . . . .	150	100.00





SEWAGE FILTER BEDS.

BROOM SHOP.

POWER HOUSE.

LAUNDRY.





---

## APPENDIX.

---



## APPENDIX.

### LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[FROM REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87.]

**SECTION 17.** The land now held and which may hereafter be held by the trustees of any state insane hospital or of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates in trust for the commonwealth, for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad, without leave of the general court specially obtained.

Lands of hospitals not to be taken for streets.  
1862, 223, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 3.  
1889, 414, § 2.

**SECTION 22.** The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates shall consist of five\* persons, one of whom shall annually, before the first Monday in July, be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of five years from said day. Any trustee may be removed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for sufficient cause, which shall be stated in the order for removal.

Trustees of dipsomaniac hospital.  
1889, 414, § 1.  
136 Mass. 578.

**SECTION 23.** The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the commonwealth, any grant or devise of land, and any gift or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a corporation.  
1832, 163, § 9.  
1834, 150, § 10.  
R. S. 48, § 4.  
1842, 96.  
G. S. 73, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 5.  
1884, 322, § 4.  
1889, 414, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, § 3.

**SECTION 26.** The trustees of each hospital shall have charge of the general interests of their respective institutions, and shall see that their affairs are conducted according to law and to the by-laws and regulations established by them. They shall receive no compensation, but they

Trustees, powers and duties.  
1832, 163, §§ 1, 8.  
1834, 150, §§ 1, 4.  
R. S. 48, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 3.  
1879, 291, § 7.

\* The number is increased to seven by chapter 542, Acts of 1902. See p. xlii.

P. S. 79, § 3;  
87, § 6.  
1884, 322, § 5.

Trustees to  
make by-  
laws, etc.  
1832, 168, § 1.  
1834, 150, § 1.  
R. S. 48, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 4.  
1864, 288, § 13.  
P. S. 87, § 7.  
1884, 116; 322,  
§§ 5, 6.  
1889, 414, § 5.  
1890, 378, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 488, §§ 4, 6.

Annual inven-  
tory.  
1859, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 5, § 11.  
P. S. 79, § 7.  
1898, 433, § 7.

Visitation of  
hospitals, an-  
nual meeting,  
reports.  
1832, 168, § 2.  
1834, 150, § 2.  
R. S. 48, § 5.  
1852, 269, § 1.  
1853, 318, § 1.  
1856, 247, § 2.  
1857, 40, § 1.  
1858, 12.  
1859, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 9.  
1884, 322, § 5.  
1887, 170.  
1889, 414, § 18.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 488, § 6.

shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the perform-  
ance of their official duties.

1892, 425, § 4.

1893, 256.

1889, 414, §§ 5, 15.

1895, 488, § 7.

SECTION 27. They shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, assistant physicians, . . . and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful performance of his duties; shall appoint, or make provision in the by-laws for appointing, such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions and for such terms, as the by-laws may prescribe. . . . The trustees shall also establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the government of the institutions, and shall provide for a monthly inspection and trial of the fire apparatus belonging to the institutions and for a proper organization and monthly drill of the officers and employees in its use.

SECTION 28. The trustees of the several state institutions under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall annually, on the thirtieth day of September, cause to be made and sent to the board an accurate inventory of the stock and supplies on hand and the amount and value thereof at said institutions, as prescribed by section seven of chapter eighty-four.\*

SECTION 29. There shall be thorough visitations of each hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the condition of the institution shall be prepared, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held in October. At the annual meeting a full and detailed report shall be made of the condition of the hospital and all its affairs, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and a copy of the inventory required by the preceding section, to be laid before the governor and council on or before the first day of November, for the use of the government. The treasurer shall, at the same meeting, present to the

\* The items prescribed in section 7 of chapter 84 are as follows: live stock on the farm, produce of the farm on hand, carriages and agricultural implements, machinery and mechanical fixtures, beds and bedding in the inmates' department, other furniture in inmates' department, personal property of the Commonwealth in the superintendent's department, ready-made clothing, dry goods, provisions and groceries, drugs and medicines, fuel, library.

## APPENDIX.

V

trustees his annual report. Both reports shall be made up to the thirtieth day of September, inclusive. The trustees shall audit the report of the treasurer, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

SECTION 30. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

G. S. 73, § 7.

P. S. 87, § 10.

1889, 414, § 19.

Treasurer's books.  
1852, 289, § 2.

SECTION 33.\* A justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to an insane hospital, as provided in section thirty-one, an insane person then residing or being in said county who in his opinion is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

1862, 223, § 3.

1864, 288, § 6.

1867, 355, § 1.

1873, 275.

1874, 258, § 2;

233, § 16; 302, § 16.

1879, 195, § 1.

P. S. 87, § 11.

1884, 322, § 9.

Commitment of insane persons to state hospitals.  
1797, 62, § 3.  
1833, 95.  
1834, 150, § 3.  
R. S. 48, § 6.  
1839, 149, § 3.  
1852, 44.  
1853, 318, §§ 1, 2.  
1856, 108, § 1.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 19.

SECTION 34.\* Except as provided in section fifty-two† and except as otherwise specially provided, no person shall, prior to the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be committed to a state insane hospital, asylum or other public receptacle for the insane unless the judge who hears the complaint or application for commitment finds that notice in writing of the application was, prior to the hearing thereon, given to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which the alleged insane person resides, or, if such person resides in the city of Boston, to the institutions registrar and the chairman of the insane hospital trustees, nor shall he be committed to any insane hospital, asylum or other receptacle, public or private, unless there has been filed with such judge a certificate of the insanity of such person by two physicians as provided in the following section, nor without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, stating that the judge finds that the person committed is insane and is a proper subject for treatment in an insane asylum, and either that he has a legal settlement in the commonwealth, or that he has been an inhabit-

Order or certificate of commitment.  
1834, 150, § 3.  
R. S. 48, §§ 6, 7.  
1855, 464.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 9.  
1862, 223, §§ 3, 4.  
1879, 195, § 2.  
1880, 250, § 6.  
P. S. 87, §§ 12, 14.  
1886, 319, § 1.  
1892, 53.  
1894, 195.  
1895, 420.  
1898, 433, § 28;  
438, § 2.  
1900, 350.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308.  
169 Mass. 387.

\* It is provided in section 65 that the provisions of chapter 87, relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless expressly otherwise provided, govern commitments to the Hospital for Dipsomaniacs, except that the allegation shall be that he is a dipsomaniac or inebriate, instead of that he is insane.

† Section 52 authorizes the reception into a hospital, for not more than five days, without an order of the court, of a person whose case is certified by two physicians to be one of violent and dangerous insanity and emergency. An order of commitment must be procured within five days.

itant thereof for the six months immediately preceding such finding or that provision, satisfactory to the state board of insanity, has been made for his maintenance or that by reason of insanity he would be dangerous if at large. The order or certificate shall also authorize the custody of the insane person either at the hospital or asylum to which he shall first be committed, or at some other hospital, asylum, private dwelling or other place to which he may be transferred if discharged without recovery from the hospital or asylum named in such order or certificate. Said judge shall see and examine the alleged insane person, or state in his final order the reason why it was not considered necessary or advisable so to do. The hearing, unless a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of the arrest upon the charge for which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

Qualifications  
of physician  
certifying to  
insanity.  
1862, 223, § 8.  
1865, 268, § 1.  
1879, 186, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 13.  
1892, 229.  
1895, 286, §§ 1, 2.  
177 Mass. 11.  
[1 Op. A. G. 322,  
490.]

SECTION 35. A physician shall not make a certificate of insanity unless he makes oath to the judge at the hearing that he is a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college, that he has been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since his graduation and for three years last preceding the making of said oath, and that he is registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter seventy-six, nor unless his standing, character and professional knowledge of insanity is satisfactory to the judge. A physician who makes such certificate shall have examined the alleged insane person within five days of his signing said certificate, and shall state therein that in his opinion such person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital or asylum, and the facts on which his opinion is based. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the person making the commitment to the superintendent of the hospital or other place to which the person shall be committed, and shall be filed and kept with the order of commitment, and within forty-eight hours after the commitment of an insane person to an insane hospital or asylum, the superintendent thereof shall transmit to the

state board of insanity a copy of such certificate. A certificate bearing date more than ten days prior to the commitment of any person alleged to be insane shall be void, and no certificate shall be valid or be received in evidence if signed by a physician holding any office or appointment in or connected with a hospital, asylum or other place for the insane to which the alleged insane person may be committed.

SECTION 38. The superintendent or physician in charge of any institution under the supervision of the board of insanity shall immediately notify said board if there is any question as to the propriety of the commitment of any person received therein, and said board shall thereupon inquire into the condition of such patient and into the propriety of the commitment.

Propriety of commitments, as to.  
1896, 433, § 17.

SECTION 39. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, a statement shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, showing as nearly as can be ascertained the age of such insane person, his birthplace, civil condition and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any insane hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number and over eighteen years of age, and their address, if known by the applicant, and any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place. If the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he shall so state. A copy of the statement shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum and filed with the order of commitment or with the copy of the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days after the admission or commitment of an insane person, send notice of said commitment by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Statement to be filed with judge.  
1868, 64.  
G. S. 73, §§ 10, 21.  
1892, 228, § 5.  
1896, 268, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 15.

Judge may  
cause alleged  
insane person  
to be brought  
before him.  
1880, 250, § 1.  
P. S. 87, § 16.

Jury may be  
summoned.  
1837, 228, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 11.  
1862, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 17.

How jury to be  
selected and  
impanelled.  
1837, 228, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 12.  
1862, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 18.

Judge to pre-  
side; verdict.  
1837, 228, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 13.  
P. S. 87, § 19.

How defi-  
ciency in jury  
supplied.  
1837, 228, § 4.  
G. S. 73, § 14.  
P. S. 87, § 20.

Commitments  
of dipsomani-  
acs.  
1885, 339, § 1.  
1889, 414, §§ 6, 7.  
1891, 158, § 1.  
1899, 266, § 1.  
1900, 350.  
1901, 282.

SECTION 41. After hearing such evidence as he may consider proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged insane person, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper so to do. Such warrant may be directed to and served by a qualified officer or by a private person named in said warrant; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made relative to the care, custody or confinement of such alleged insane person as the judge shall see fit.

SECTION 42. The judge may, in his discretion, issue a warrant to the sheriff or his deputy, directing him to summon a jury of six men to hear and determine whether the alleged insane person is insane.

SECTION 43. The jurors shall be selected in equal numbers from the place in which the trial is had and one or two adjoining places, as the judge shall order. The jurors shall be selected and impanelled as provided in chapter forty-eight, and in the counties of Suffolk and Nantucket they may all be taken from one place.

SECTION 44. The judge shall preside at such trial, and administer to the jury an oath faithfully and impartially to try the issue, and the verdict of the jury shall be final.

SECTION 45. If by reason of challenges or otherwise there is not a full jury of the persons summoned, the judge shall cause the officer who served the summons, or in his absence the officer attending the jury, to return persons to supply the deficiency; and shall have the same authority as the supreme judicial court to enforce the attendance of jurors and witnesses and to impose fines for non-attendance.

SECTION 59. Any of the judges named in section thirty-three \* may commit to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates any male, or to a state insane hospital any male or female, who is addicted or subject to dipsomania or inebriety either in public or private; but no such commitment shall be made until satisfactory evidence is presented to the judge by whom the proceedings for commitment are heard that like notice to that required by section thirty-four has been given and that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character apart from his

\* The judges named in section 33 are as follows: a justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county.



habits of inebriety. The magistrate who receives the application for such commitment shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, shall reduce the application to writing and cause it to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. He shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon the person to be committed in the manner provided by section twenty-five of chapter two hundred and seventeen.\* Said person shall be entitled to a hearing, unless after receiving said summons, he shall in writing waive such hearing; and in such case, said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing if he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

SECTION 60. A person so committed to said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates may be detained therein two years from the date of his commitment and no longer; but if it appears to the trustees that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by himself or his guardian, relatives or friends, they may, upon such conditions as they may impose, issue to him a permit to be at liberty, revocable by them at any time previous to its expiration. The violation of any of the terms or conditions of such permit by the holder thereof shall render it void, and the trustees may thereupon issue an order authorizing the arrest and return to the hospital of the holder thereof, which may be served by any officer qualified to serve criminal process in any county. The holder of such permit may voluntarily return to the hospital and place himself in the custody of its superintendent. Upon the return of a holder of such permit, voluntarily or involuntarily, he shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

Release on probation.  
1889, 414, §§ 8, 9.  
1890, 525, § 1.  
165 Mass. 559.

SECTION 61. An inmate of said hospital who escapes therefrom may be arrested and returned thereto by any officers qualified to serve criminal process in any county, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. The superintendent of police of Boston, city marshals and chiefs of police of cities and towns, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, shall

Escapes.  
1897, 474, § 1.

\* Section 25 of chapter 217 provides that the summons shall fix a day and hour of appearance for trial, and shall be served by an officer authorized to serve criminal process, by giving to the defendant in hand or by leaving at his last and usual place of abode an attested copy, not less than twenty-four hours before the return hour.

cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital if he is within such city or town.

Appeal from  
order of com-  
mitment.  
1889, 414, §§ 10-  
12.  
1899, 266, § 2.  
1901, 282.

SECTION 62. A person may appeal from the order of the judge who commits him to any such hospital as a dipsomaniac or inebriate to the superior court sitting for criminal business in the county from which he is committed, in the manner provided by section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and fifty-seven,\* but he shall be held in such hospital to abide the final order of said court until he recognizes in the manner provided in section twenty-two of chapter two hundred and nineteen.† Upon such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment may bind the witnesses by recognizance as provided in chapter two hundred and seventeen,‡ and shall make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case and transmit the same with the recognizance, if any, to the clerk of the superior court. If the appellant so requests, an issue or issues shall be framed and submitted to a jury in the superior court.

Default for  
non-prosecu-  
tion of appeal.  
1889, 414, § 13.

SECTION 63. If the appellant fails to enter and prosecute his appeal he shall be defaulted on his recognizance, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if he had been ordered to be committed by that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring him into court to be recommitted.

Withdrawal of  
appeal.  
1889, 414, § 14.

SECTION 64. The appellant may at any time before the copy of the proceedings has been transmitted to the superior court be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and, at his request, may be permitted by the judge in his discretion to withdraw his appeal and abide by the order of said judge, who shall order that the appellant comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then imposed.

General laws  
applicable.  
1885, 330, § 2.  
1889, 414, § 7.  
1899, 266, § 1.  
177 Mass. 11.

SECTION 65. The provisions of this chapter relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless otherwise expressly provided, apply to and

\* Section 28 of chapter 157 provides that appeals shall be entered on the return day next after the appeal is taken.

† Section 22 of chapter 219 requires the appellant to recognize to the Commonwealth, in such sum and with such surety as the court requires, with condition to appear at the superior court on the return day, and at any subsequent time to which the case may be continued, if not previously surrendered or discharged, and so from time to time until the final decree of the court on the appeal, and to abide such decree and not depart without leave, and in the mean time to keep the peace and be of good behavior.

‡ Section 45 of chapter 217 provides that material witnesses may be required to recognize, to appear and testify.

govern commitments under the provisions of the six preceding sections, except that it shall be specifically alleged that a person who is committed thereunder is a dipsomaniac or inebriate instead of alleging that he is insane.

SECTION 76. Inmates of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates who are of sufficient ability shall pay their board. The board of such inmates as are unable to pay for themselves and who have a settlement in this commonwealth shall be paid by their place of settlement. The board of such persons having no settlement in the commonwealth shall be paid by the commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Price of board  
for dipso-  
maniacs.  
1889, 414, § 17.

SECTION 83. All patients in any institution under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall be allowed, subject to the regulations of the board, to write freely to the board, and letters so written shall be forwarded, unopened, by the superintendent or person in charge of said institution to said board for such disposition as it shall consider right, and said board may send any letters or other communications to any patients in any of said institutions whenever it may consider proper so to do.

Patients may  
write letters  
to board.  
1874, 363, §§ 1, 2.  
P. S. 87, § 36.  
1898, 433, § 15.

SECTION 88. Male inmates of a state insane hospital committed thereto under the provisions of section fifty-nine who are not insane may be transferred by the state board of insanity to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; and inmates of said hospital found, under an order of commitment in due form, to be insane and requiring treatment in a state insane hospital or asylum shall be transferred thereto by said board.

Transfer of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1889, 414, § 16.  
1891, 158, § 2.  
1898, 433, § 28.

SECTION 92. The state board of insanity may discharge patients from the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded and the hospital cottages for children, and may transfer inmates of said institutions to other state institutions, and the inmates of other state institutions under its supervision to the said hospitals and school; but no inmate of said other state institutions under its supervision shall be transferred to said hospitals or school unless such inmate has been duly committed thereto, in conformity with the provisions governing the commitment of patients to said hospitals and school.

Discharge of  
inmates by  
state board of  
insanity.  
1898, 433, § 21.

Discharge of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1865, 339, § 3.  
1897, 474, § 2.  
1899, 266, § 3;  
325, § 2.  
[1 Op. A. G.  
487.]

SECTION 96. The provisions of section ninety-one\* and of the three following sections shall, so far as appropriate, apply to the discharge of persons confined in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates: but all applications made thereunder shall be made to, and the proceedings thereon shall be had in, the superior court in the county of Suffolk, instead of the courts therein named. The trustees may discharge finally any patient when in their opinion he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety or will not be benefited by further treatment in said hospital.

Application  
for discharge.  
1864, 288, § 1.  
1871, 321, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 42.

SECTION 97. Any person may make written application to a justice of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, stating that he believes or has reason to believe that a person named in such application is confined as an insane person in an insane hospital or other place, public or private, and ought not longer to be so confined, and giving the names of all persons supposed to be interested in keeping him in confinement, and requesting his discharge.

Notice to  
superintendent.  
Further  
proceedings.  
1839, 149, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 30.  
1864, 288, §§ 3, 5.  
1871, 321, § 4.  
P. S. 87, § 43.

SECTION 98. The justice, upon reasonable cause shown for a hearing, shall order notice of the time and place thereof to be given to the superintendent of the hospital or place of confinement, and to such other persons as he considers proper; and such hearing shall be given as soon as conveniently may be before any justice of said court in any county. The alleged insane person may be brought before the justice at the hearing upon a writ of habeas corpus, if any person so requests and the justice considers it proper, and an issue or issues may be framed and submitted to a jury by direction of the justice or on the request of any person who appears in the case. The jurors may be those in attendance on said court, if in session at the time of the hearing, or may be summoned for the purpose upon the order of the justice substantially

---

\* SECTION 91. Two of the trustees of a state insane hospital, on application in writing or of their own motion, or a justice of the supreme judicial court in any county, or the judge of probate for the county in which the hospital is situated or in which the patient had his residence at the time of his commitment or admission, on such application, and after such notice as the said trustees or judge may consider reasonable and proper, may discharge any person confined therein, if it appears that he is not insane, or, if insane, will be sufficiently provided for by himself, his guardian, relatives or friends, or by the city or town liable for his support, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or his own welfare.

in accordance with the provisions of chapter one hundred and seventy-six.

SECTION 99. If it appears upon the verdict of the jury, or in the opinion of the justice, if the case is not submitted to a jury, that the person so confined is not insane, or that he is not dangerous to himself or others and ought not longer to be so confined, he shall be discharged from confinement.

If not insane or dangerous, to be discharged.  
1871, 321, § 5.  
1879, 132.  
P. S. 87, § 44.  
3 Allen, 225.

SECTION 101. An insane pauper shall not be discharged from a state hospital without suitable clothing; and the trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, and such amount of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may consider necessary. Such money and the cost of such clothing, the expense of pursuing such insane paupers as escape therefrom, and of burial of such as die in the hospitals, shall, until the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be reimbursed to the commonwealth by the places of legal settlement of city and town paupers.

Clothing, etc., to be furnished on discharge.  
1834, 150, § 9.  
R. S. 48, § 13.  
G. S. 73, § 32.  
1862, 223, § 16.  
P. S. 87, § 45.  
1900, 451, § 1.  
1901, 303, § 1.  
[1 Op. A. G. 159.]

[ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 542.]

AN ACT TO INCREASE THE NUMBER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The number of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates is hereby increased to seven; and the governor is hereby authorized and requested to appoint, with the advice and consent of the council, within sixty days after the passage of this act, the two additional trustees thus provided for. In the year nineteen hundred and seven, and each fifth year thereafter, three trustees shall be appointed, and in every other year one trustee shall be appointed.

Number of trustees increased.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

*Approved June 28, 1902.*



# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	10
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	18
STATISTICS OF THE YEAR, . . . . .	23

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	x
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may recognize, . . . . .	x
may be defaulted, . . . . .	x
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	x
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	x

### BOARD OF INSANITY:

to receive copy of physician's certificate, . . . . .	vii
to receive notice of questionable commitments, . . . . .	vii
may discharge certain patients, . . . . .	xi
may transfer certain patients, . . . . .	xi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	v
to be in writing, . . . . .	ix
to be sworn to, . . . . .	ix
witnesses to be examined under oath, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
summons to be so served, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	v
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
summons to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
hearing to be given unless waived in writing, . . . . .	ix
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	vii
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	vi
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	v
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	viii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	viii

**COURTS AND JUDGES:**

PAGE

certain, may commit, . . . . .	viii
must examine applicant and witnesses under oath, . . . . .	ix
must reduce application to writing, . . . . .	ix
must cause application to be subscribed and sworn to, . . . . .	ix
must cause copy of application to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
must cause summons to be served on such person, . . . . .	ix
must give hearing to such person, unless he shall waive it, in writing, . . . . .	ix
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	x
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	viii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	vi
supreme judicial court may discharge patients in certain cases, . . . . .	xii

**DISCHARGES:**

to be governed by certain laws regarding discharge of insane persons, . . . . .	xii
inmates of hospital may apply to court for, . . . . .	xii
applications to be made to superior court in Suffolk county, . . . . .	xii
inmate may be discharged finally by trustees in certain cases, . . . . .	xii
or by board of insanity, . . . . .	xi

**HOSPITAL:**

to receive male patients only, . . . . .	viii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for certain expenditures, . . . . .	xiii

**INMATES:**

board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	xi
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	xi
general character of, . . . . .	viii
insane, may be transferred to insane hospital, . . . . .	xi
may not be detained more than two years, . . . . .	ix
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	ix
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	ix
may be discharged finally, . . . . .	ix
may apply to courts for release, . . . . .	xii
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may write to trustees, . . . . .	xi
who may arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
duty of police to arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
not to be discharged without suitable clothing, . . . . .	xiii

**OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:**

to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	v
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---

**PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:**

how granted, . . . . .	ix
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may become void, . . . . .	ix
may be revoked, . . . . .	ix
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	ix

**PHYSICIANS:**

must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	vi
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	vi



# INDEX.

xvii

## SUPERINTENDENT:

	PAGE
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	vii
to notify board of insanity, . . . . .	vii

## TRANSFERS:

of certain persons from insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi
of insane inmates to insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi

## TREASURER:

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	v
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to give bond, . . . . .	iv
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv

## TRUSTEES:

a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	iii
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	iii, xiii
compensation of, . . . . .	iii
removals of, how made, . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	iv
duties and powers:	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	iv
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	iv
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	v
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	iv
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	iv
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	iii
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	iii
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	iii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	iv
to keep reports of visits, . . . . .	iv
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	xii
to release certain inmates on permits to be at liberty, . . . . .	ix
to revoke permits to be at liberty, in certain cases, . . . . .	xi



*files*

PUBLIC DOCUMENT . . . .

. . . . No. 47.

---

FOURTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES

*Mans*  
OF THE

FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL.

---

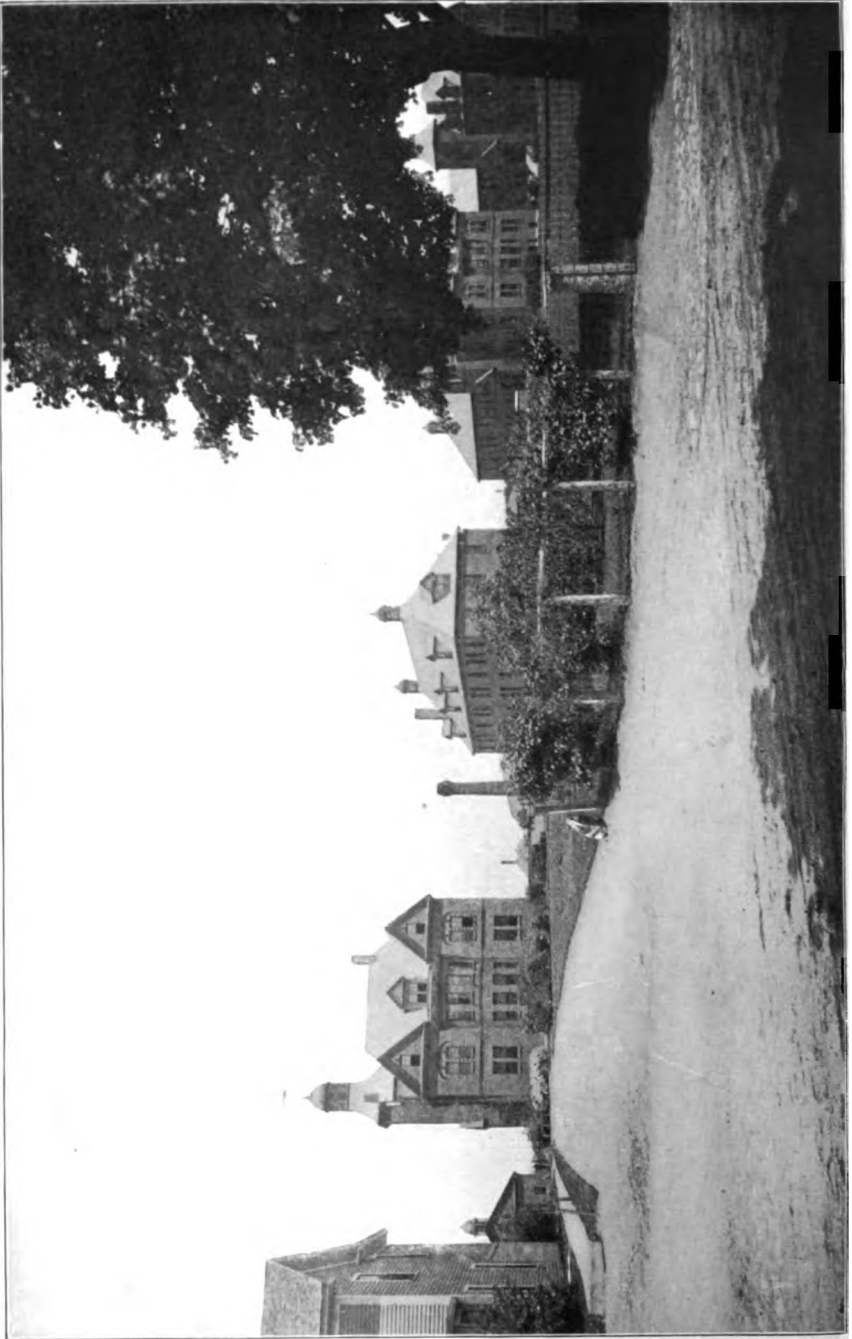
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1905.



BOSTON :  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1906.







ADMINISTRATION  
HOUSE.  
GYMNASIUM.

COTTAGE.

DINING HALL.

COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.

©

# FOURTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

## TRUSTEES

OF THE

Mass. --

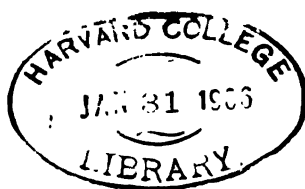
# ^ FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL.

---

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1905.



BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.  
1906.



*John G. Green.*

**APPROVED BY  
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.**



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LIST OF OFFICERS, . . . . .	5
LIST OF PROBATIONARY VISITORS, . . . . .	6
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	12
FARM PRODUCE, . . . . .	18
LIST OF EMPLOYEES, . . . . .	20
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	21
STATISTICAL TABLES, . . . . .	25
LAWS, . . . . .	lii



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL.

---

TRUSTEES.

FREDERICK FOSDICK, *Chairman.*  
LEROY S. BROWN.  
GEORGE L. CLEMENCE.  
JOHN T. G. NICHOLS, M.D.  
SAMUEL G. WEBBER, M.D.  
LEONARD WHEELER, M.D.  
MRS. ANNA PHILLIPS WILLIAMS.

RESIDENT OFFICERS.

CHARLES E. WOODBURY, M.D, . . *Superintendent and Physician.*  
CLARENCE J. BELL, M.D., . . . *Senior Assistant Physician.*  
LESLIE E. COFFIN, M.D, . . . *Junior Assistant Physician.*  
ALBERT C. EAMES, . . . *Director Physical Training.*  
MARGARET M. FITZPATRICK, . . *Housekeeper.*

**PROBATIONARY VISITORS.**

Cambridge,	.	.	Dr. J. T. G. Nichols, 63 Brattle Street. Mr. Leroy S. Brown.
Chelsea,	.	.	Mr. John Egan, 55 Carey Avenue.
Fall River,.	.	.	Mr. A. A. McAuliffe, Secretary, Board of Trade.
Fitchburg,	.	.	Hon. Frederick Fosdick. Mr. F. F. Woodward.
Haverhill,	.	.	Mr. Will E. Brown, 28 Fifth Avenue.
Lawrence,	.	.	Rev. Clark Carter, Secretary, City Mission. Mr. M. M. Garvey, 141 Hampshire Street.
Lowell,	.	.	Rev. George C. Wright.
Lynn,	.	.	Mr. F. C. Fegley, Box 94. Mr. Charles Orrin Breed.
Malden,	.	.	Mr. Edward Gay.
Marlborough,	.	.	Mr. T. J. Harris, 85 Rice Street.
New Bedford,	.	.	Mr. Henry M. Mason, 496 Acushnet Avenue.
Newton,	.	.	Dr. S. G. Webber.
Pittsfield,	.	.	Hon. Charles I. Plunkett. Mr. William Nugent, North Street.
Quincy,	.	.	Rev. E. N. Hardy.
Salem,	.	.	Col. Henry A. Hale, 159 Essex Street. Mr. John Donovan, 9 Vale Street.
Somerville,	.	.	Mr. William A. Flaherty, 261 Washington Street. Mr. Frank A. Noyes, 95 Highland Avenue.
Springfield,	.	.	Mr. Edward A. Hall, Secretary, Automobile Service Company.
Waltham,	.	.	Mr. John E. Soper. Dr. C. J. McCormack.
Woburn,	.	.	Mr. E. G. Preston.
Worcester,	.	.	Mr. L. E. Paige, 16 Norwich Street. Mr. Arthur E. Gray. Mr. John W. Doon.





DAY ROOM.

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

In making the fourteenth annual report of this institution, the trustees call attention to the changed name and the changed character of the inmates of the hospital since the thirteenth annual report was made.

By act of the Legislature of 1905 the name of the institution was changed from Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates to Foxborough State Hospital, and it was provided that there should be committed to its charge such chronic insane male patients as should be transferred to it by the State Board of Insanity. This has demanded changes in buildings and methods of administration, which makes a clear comparison between this and previous years difficult, and as a transition period makes such figures as are given of comparatively little worth in determining the effect of the radical changes made. Another year will better show this.

By the same Legislature an appropriation of \$100,000 was made for the erection of a power plant and other buildings, the former to provide for an ultimate population in the hospital of 600 or more, and the latter for 100 or more additional patients. Plans and specifications have been prepared for the above buildings, have been submitted for estimates, and it is expected that the buildings will be ready for use by early summer. The architect for the dormitory building is W. G. Preston, and the engineer for the power plant is George Huey.

Following in a general way the order of last year's report, for convenience of comparison, the trustees state that the daily average of patients is less than for last year, that for

inebriates alone being 146.64, or, including the 50 chronic insane sent to us in August, 152.4, as against 177.74 of last year. We refer to the superintendent's report for an account of the changes made for the reception and care of these insane. The weekly per capita cost is \$6.78, as against \$5.81 last year. When full organization is effected under the new conditions, and as the number of patients is increased, the per capita cost will decrease, as intended by the new legislation, until it shall compare favorably, it is believed, with that of other similar institutions. Whether or not the fact that the institution now has insane patients will affect the number and character of inebriates (for whom alone the hospital was first intended) that shall be committed to its care, remains yet to be seen. The trustees hope and believe that the new rules recently adopted as to the time when a "leave of absence" may be expected by patients will increase the number and raise the character of those committed. Reliable figures as to the permanent or partial benefit to patients who have been under care are hard to obtain; but we have good reason to believe that the methods used, together with the baths and scientific gymnasium exercise and the increased experience in handling inebriety, are showing more and more the value of the hospital to the patients and the State.

Since the last report electric arc lamps have been placed about the buildings, principally for the purpose of making escapes less easy, and such has been the effect. By the very nature of the purpose of the hospital rigorous measures to prevent escapes cannot be used; but they are decreasing, and the new rules spoken of above are expected to further help in this direction.

After the report of last year was made, an opinion was received from the Attorney-General's office that the time a patient was away from the hospital by escape was not to be considered as a part of his term of commitment, hence the legislation suggested in regard to this matter was not necessary. The application of this opinion has had a beneficial effect. Escaping patients are carefully traced, and if remaining in the State are nearly always returned. Out of the State the trustees have no hold over them.



The trustees renew their request for such legislation as shall provide for a penal disposition of refractory patients, the absence from the hospital during such penal disposition not to be considered as a part of the time of the original commitment.

The request is also renewed for legislation permitting voluntary patients to be received, under such conditions as may be prescribed by the trustees, such amount to be paid for care and board as shall be agreed upon between the trustees and the patient, the full amount for the whole time agreed upon to be paid in advance, and in no case to be less than the actual cost of maintenance. The trustees believe that a class of patients could in this way be secured for which the hospital could do the maximum of good for the benefit of the State.

The trustees again acknowledge the advantages of having probationary visitors, to whose oversight patients out upon leave of absence are committed. The restraining and helpful influence upon patients honestly desiring to make permanent the benefits obtained when in the hospital cannot be measured.

Two new members have come upon the Board during the year: Hon. George L. Clemence of Southbridge, appointed in place of Hon. H. E. Cobb, who resigned at the close of last year; and Dr. Leonard Wheeler of Worcester, appointed in place of E. G. Preston, who was elected chairman in Mr. Cobb's place, and who resigned to accept a responsible financial position, the duties of which prevented his remaining upon the Board. Hon. George L. Clemence qualified on Nov. 2, 1904, and Dr. Leonard Wheeler on Aug. 26, 1905.

With the new power plant the interests of the hospital demand fit opportunity for delivery and storage of coal. At present much coal must be deposited out of doors and at a considerable distance from its place of use, at risk of loss by the elements and by theft, while the present small and insufficient shed is so inconvenient as to require several handlings of the coal to fill it. The trustees have plans and estimates of a shed, trestle and track for proper delivery and storage, and, as a business proposition, ask an appropriation of \$5,000 for its erection. The recommendation of the super-

intendent, that the Legislature be asked for an appropriation of \$4,000 to equip the new dormitory when completed, and for an appropriation of \$1,500 to properly connect the ventilating flues of the rooms in the present hospital buildings with the ventilating towers, is confirmed.

Much consideration has been given by the trustees to the question of better laundry facilities, those at present in use being unfit even for the present population, and entirely inadequate for the increase being provided for. A new building and new equipment will be necessary in the immediate future.

The expense of water for the hospital is quite large, and the present contract with the town authorities, expiring January 1, proximate, of \$1,000 per year gross payment and unlimited use, which is probably a fair payment under hitherto conditions, cannot be renewed; and request is made that the hospital furnish meters, costing some hundreds of dollars, and pay at metered rates, which, with the increasing population, would materially increase the expense for water.

The hospital already has two driven wells, which have a capacity of 40,000 gallons daily, but in such locality that the State Board of Health fear contamination. Wells can be driven in a convenient place, free from such danger, and an abundant supply obtained of the same quality as that of the town water, also obtained from driven wells.

The expense for pumping would be very small, and the trustees believe that a 100,000-gallon tank, at such height as to give the same pressure as the town system does, can be erected, and all the water needed for 600 or more patients supplied, at a less annual cost, including interest on the investment and depreciation, than is now incurred for one-third the number of patients.

To still further increase the population of the hospital, thus reducing per capita cost, and in furtherance of the evident intent of the last Legislature, the trustees assume that appropriation will be made by the incoming Legislature for additional dormitory building or buildings; and suggest that if such action is taken, it be as early as may be, that time

be had for preparation of plans and placing of contracts with best results to the State.

No change has occurred during the year in the executive force, Dr. Charles E. Woodbury as superintendent, and Drs. Bell and Coffin as his assistants.

The trustees again extend their thanks to Mrs. John C. Phillips of Boston for continuing to furnish several of the current magazines for the use of the hospital.

FREDERICK FOSDICK.  
S. G. WEBBER.  
LEROY S. BROWN.  
GEO. L. CLEMENCE.  
LEONARD WHEELER.  
JOHN T. G. NICHOLS.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

### *To the Trustees of the Foxborough State Hospital.*

At the beginning of the hospital year there were 159 patients under treatment. The number of admissions was 268, — 22 less than last year. The largest number under treatment at any time was 172, on February 25 and March 2; the smallest was 113, on June 2. The daily average for inebriates was 146.64, for both inebriates and insane 152.4, — 25.34 less than last year. The whole number of cases under treatment was 504; the number of discharges, both final and conditional, was 351; the number of admissions, including returns from leave of absence, visit and escape, was 345. The daily average is smaller than for several years, necessarily making the per capita cost greater.

The number given a final discharge, as being unsuitable cases, is 67, — 21.26 per cent. of admissions; last year it was 51, — 17.50 per cent. of admissions. But few of these had any criminal record, but their unfitness consisted in not being of a type in whom improvement was probable, — inebriates in the fullest sense, but suitable for custodial, rather than hospital, care.

The above illustrates clearly to my mind the necessity of suitable accommodations for inebriates who need custodial care, — those who either cannot or will not reform, — at a place removed from the hospital, and under strict discipline, to which incorrigible and offending patients may by proper authority be transferred, all of whom are by necessity now housed here, to the serious detriment of new and promising cases. The admission of voluntary patients, a subject which was considered last year, I venture to again bring to your notice, as I am frequently asked if the hospital will take voluntary patients, those who would willingly remain for three or four months, but whose condition and circumstances are such that neither they nor their physicians and friends con-



DINING HALL.



sider that they require a long detention. In this way many delay coming, to whom the hospital would be a decided benefit, with a good prospect of cure and reform, hoping for the change that does not take place; when at last they are committed, with all hope from home treatment gone, improvement is a slow and disheartening task. In inebriety, as in a race down hill, it is so much easier to stop soon after the descent begins than when near the foot of the decline. I suggest for your consideration the advisability of securing statutory enactment, permitting voluntary admissions.

#### ESCAPES.

It is with much pleasure that I record the lessened number of escaping patients, the smallest per cent. in the history of the hospital, — 68 out of a total of 463 persons under treatment. Of this number, 55 per cent. have been returned to the hospital. A large number of those still remaining away are out of the State. With the hospital devoted entirely to such patients as give a promise of improvement and reform, the number of escaping patients would be small.

#### MAINTENANCE.

Early in the calendar year steps were taken to increase the functions of this hospital, to enlarge its scope of work, and by an increase of patients to decrease the per capita cost of maintenance, which has been so serious a factor in its management. On May 12 the Governor signed an act changing the name to the Foxborough State Hospital, with authority to receive, in addition to the inebriates that are committed by court, such insane as may be transferred by the State Board of Insanity. Later the Legislature generously appropriated \$100,000 for the erection of a new power, heating and lighting plant, and new buildings for patients. Plans for the power plant and one building for patients, with a normal capacity of 100, are practically completed, and work upon the same is expected to begin soon. The building for heat, light and power will be located east of the broom shop, and the building for patients north-west of the gymnasium.

One of the present buildings, known as the A. B. building, at the extreme east end of the group, has been set aside for

the insane, which were transferred by order of the State Board of Insanity in August.

To properly accommodate and provide for these patients, and at the same time maintain a distinct separation between the inebriate department and that of the insane, it was necessary to construct a dining room, pantry and scullery. This has been done in what seems to be a very satisfactory manner in the basement, and it is light, airy and convenient in administration. We have now 50 insane of the mild, chronic class, all men, who express themselves as pleased, and are apparently well contented. No friction whatever has occurred between the two departments, and the new departure has been successful so far as administration is concerned.

This new feature has increased the current expenses, as no appropriation was available for preparing the building devoted to the insane for their reception; so that this sum should properly be deducted from the gross sum representing our current expenditures, in order that the per capita cost may be on the same plane as that of other hospitals. The gross expenditure was \$54,942.99; but deducting, as mentioned above, the sum of \$1,143.47, we have \$53,799.52 as current expenses for this year.

Our daily average for the present year was 152.4 (25.34 less than last year); the weekly per capita cost is \$6.78.

The following table shows the daily average of patients and the average weekly cost of maintenance since the opening of the hospital:—

YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.	YEAR.	Daily Average.	Cost per Week.
1893, . . .	62.78	\$11 18	1900, . . .	221.46	\$4 69
1894, . . .	101.08	8 41	1901, . . .	243.36	4 53
1895, . . .	125.14	7 00	1902, . . .	203.95	4 60
1896, . . .	145.32	6 32	1903, . . .	189.05	6 22
1897, . . .	148.77	6 11	1904, . . .	177.74	5 81
1898, . . .	164.58	5 63	1905, . . .	152.40	6 78
1899, . . .	177.25	5 30			







GYMNASIUM.

### TREATMENT OF CASES.

The same methods of such medication as may be indicated in individual cases, regular hours, wholesome food, physical training and baths following exercise, have been continued. The use of the Baruch bath apparatus has been most beneficial, and is increasing.

Another feature of much importance in the treatment here is employment; and every patient, so far as he is physically able, is required to be steadily employed eight hours each day, one of which is in the gymnasium.

### SPECIAL APPROPRIATION.

By resolve 62, session of 1905, the Legislature appropriated \$1,600 for repairing out buildings and painting the administration and superintendent's houses. This money has been expended, and the results are most satisfactory. Nearly all the painting was done by patients.

### NEEDS.

It is probable that the new building for patients will be erected and ready for use by midsummer next year. As the appropriation already made is only for the erection of the building, it will be necessary that a sum be appropriated for furnishing and equipping it. I suggest for your consideration that the Legislature be asked to appropriate \$4,000 for that purpose.

With the increase in our number of patients there naturally comes a demand for better laundry facilities. Provision should be made for a new building, with equipment. Little if any of our present laundry machinery can be made available, as it is nearly worn out, and will soon have to be replaced with new, in any event. The present building is too small, and can be devoted to other and needed uses.

The ventilating flues of the different day and sleeping rooms in the present group of buildings discharge into the open attic, and the attics in turn release this air through a ventilating tower in the roof. This is an unfinished and most unsatisfactory condition. You will recall that this has been commented upon before in my monthly reports, but no money

has been available to correct the evil. The presence of insane in one or more of the buildings, who will necessarily be out of doors less than the inebriates, makes it almost imperative that this defect be remedied. To properly carry out the design, and connect the brick ventilating flues of the rooms with the ventilating tower by means of galvanized-iron ducts, will cost \$1,500. I recommend that the Legislature be asked to appropriate that sum for the purpose.

#### FARMING.

Practically the same amount of acreage has been tilled this year as last. Some of the crops have been good, especially the corn, while potatoes and other root products have been poorer than last year. The span of horses purchased last spring has enabled us to do the work promptly, and employ all the patients that could be spared from the other departments.

#### RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

Sunday morning services have been held in the chapel throughout the year by clergymen from this and adjoining towns. The attendance has been most satisfactory, although not obligatory. During the hour of service every patient is required to be either at chapel or in his ward.

Entertainments by patients formed a feature of hospital life during the winter, and were uniformly successful and satisfactory. A few illustrated lectures were given by officers and others.

#### LIBRARY.

The library has been increased by 100 volumes during the present year, and is now a valuable and much appreciated factor in hospital life. The books on the whole are carefully used, and, though showing marks of much handling, are not abused.

We are again indebted each month to Mrs. John C. Phillips for copies of the "Century," "Harper's," "Scribner's," "Atlantic Monthly," "Cosmopolitan," "McClure's" and "New England" magazines.



PRIVATE PATIENT'S ROOM.



## STATISTICS.

Many discharged patients remain temperate for a few months after leaving the hospital. The real test comes later, and therein is shown the real work of the hospital. I have secured reliable data concerning the patients reported in last year's table, and present with that a new one, showing the apparent habits of these patients up to September 15, present year, all having been away from the hospital from eighteen months to two and a half years.

It is very satisfactory, and assuming, as is the rule in such cases, the same percentage to be temperate in the number not to be found, we should materially increase the showing. It certainly is gratifying to record that 50 per cent. of the patients who have received treatment and been regularly discharged are either temperate or improved for the time they have remained away from the hospital, — not less than one and a half years, and not more than two and a half.

## IN GENERAL.

The work of probationary visitors in looking after the welfare of discharged patients has been a happy feature in the conduct of the hospital, and the results have been excellent.

I am also indebted for much courtesy extended by court probation officers, chiefs of police and their officers in our large cities and towns for assistance in collecting data concerning discharged patients.

There has been no change in the resident staff, and comparatively few among the employees. I desire to express my sincere thanks to all those who are associated with me in what is a most trying and difficult work. Their co-operation and loyalty I most heartily appreciate.

I thank your honorable Board for the cordial support, advice and courtesy extended to me.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES E. WOODBURY,

*Superintendent.*

FOXBOROUGH, Oct. 17, 1905.

## FARM PRODUCE.

1905.

---

377	bunches asparagus,	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$37 70
115.5	barrels apples,	.	.	.	.	.	.	231 00
21	bushels beans (shell),	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 35
53.5	bushels beans (string),	.	.	.	.	.	.	53 50
58	bushels beets,	.	.	.	.	.	.	43 50
26	bushels beet greens,	.	.	.	.	.	.	19 50
300	heads cabbage (summer),	.	.	.	.	.	.	30 00
3,000	heads cabbage (winter),	.	.	.	.	.	.	150 00
127.5	bushels carrots,	.	.	.	.	.	.	63 75
21,352	ears corn (sweet),	.	.	.	.	.	.	213 52
407	bunches celery,	.	.	.	.	.	.	61 05
50	bushels corn (on ear),	.	.	.	.	.	.	17 50
58,520	pounds corn fodder,	.	.	.	.	.	.	138 98
1	bushel crab apples,	.	.	.	.	.	.	25
6,551	cucumbers,	.	.	.	.	.	.	121 02
32	boxes currants,	.	.	.	.	.	.	3 84
57	bushels dandelions,	.	.	.	.	.	.	57 00
100	tons ensilage,	.	.	.	.	.	.	500 00
20,115	pounds grass fodder,	.	.	.	.	.	.	60 34
12	boxes gooseberries,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1 50
42,095	pounds hay,	.	.	.	.	.	.	294 67
360	heads lettuce,	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 20
350	bushels mangel-wurzels,	.	.	.	.	.	.	175 00
362	melons,	.	.	.	.	.	.	18 10
9.5	bushels onions,	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 12
14,000	pounds oats and peas (green),	.	.	.	.	.	.	34 25
25	bushels parsnips,	.	.	.	.	.	.	10 00
15,865	pounds pumpkins,	.	.	.	.	.	.	95 19
5.5	pecks peaches,	.	.	.	.	.	.	2 47
22	bushels peas,	.	.	.	.	.	.	33 00
3.5	pecks plums,	.	.	.	.	.	.	3 50



3.5 bushels pears, . . . . .	\$3 50
8.5 pecks peppers, . . . . .	2 12
536.25 bushels potatoes (table), . . . . .	375 38
149.5 bushels potatoes (small), . . . . .	32 33
913 pounds rhubarb, . . . . .	18 26
112 bunches radishes, . . . . .	3 36
49 boxes raspberries, . . . . .	7 35
6,125 pounds of rowen, . . . . .	45 19
5 bushels salsify, . . . . .	5 00
871 boxes strawberries, . . . . .	130 65
4,125 pounds squash (summer), . . . . .	41 25
6,125 pounds squash (winter), . . . . .	76 56
108.5 bushels tomatoes, . . . . .	108 50
150 bushels turnips, . . . . .	75 00
11,865 pounds pork, . . . . .	1,067 85
261 pounds poultry, . . . . .	54 81
3,529 pounds beef, . . . . .	247 03
1,004.5 dozens eggs, . . . . .	251 12
57,897 quarts milk, . . . . .	2,315 88
125 cords manure, . . . . .	625 00
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$7,977 94

## LIST OF PERSONS REGULARLY EMPLOYED,

SEPT. 30, 1905.

---

Superintendent (per annum), . . . . .	\$2,500 00
Assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	1,200 00
Junior assistant physician (per annum), . . . . .	600 00
Treasurer (per annum), . . . . .	170 00
Gymnasium instructor (per annum), . . . . .	1,000 00
Engineer (per annum), . . . . .	800 00
Assistant engineer (per annum), . . . . .	720 00
Housekeeper (per month), . . . . .	40 00
Stenographer (per month), . . . . .	30 00
Cooks (per month), . . . . .	\$18 00 to 50 00
Fireman (per month), . . . . .	35 00
Dining-room man (per month), . . . . .	22 50
Maid (per month), . . . . .	18 00
Laundrymen (per month), . . . . .	\$15 00 to 30 00
Head farmer (per month), . . . . .	37 00
Farm hands (per month), . . . . .	\$20 00 to 30 00
Butcher (per month), . . . . .	20 00
Houseman (per month), . . . . .	12 00
Supervisor (per month), . . . . .	45 00
Attendants (average number, 14, per month), . . . . .	\$22 50 to 35 00

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1905.

## ASSETS, SEPT. 30, 1905.

## Real estate:—

Cultivated land, 74 acres, . . . . .	\$15,000 00	
Wood, 21 acres, . . . . .	500 00	
Pasturage, 11 acres, . . . . .	1,000 00	
	<hr/>	\$16,500 00

## Buildings:—

Administration building and barn, . . . . .	\$12,000 00	
Small farmhouse, . . . . .	500 00	
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	6,000 00	
Three cottages, dining-room building, boiler and laundry house, . . . . .	122,500 00	
Workshop, . . . . .	2,500 00	
Piggery, . . . . .	2,100 00	
Gymnasium and chapel, . . . . .	20,000 00	
Broom shop, . . . . .	9,600 00	
	<hr/>	175,200 00

## Personal estate:—

Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$4,640 00	
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	2,084 65	
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	3,828 12	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	1,161 52	
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	5,912 80	
Other furnishings in inmates' department, . . . . .	5,545 50	
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	1,438 90	
For clothing, . . . . .	40 05	
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	625 13	
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	692 86	
Tobacco, . . . . .	11 20	
Fuel, . . . . .	4,894 50	
Library, . . . . .	1,500 00	
Superintendent's department, . . . . .	3,611 32	
Supplies undistributed, . . . . .	4,549 27	
All other property, . . . . .	2,025 60	
	<hr/>	42,561 42
Broom shop, materials and finished product, . . . . .		3,648 52

Total of assets as above, . . . . . \$237,909 94

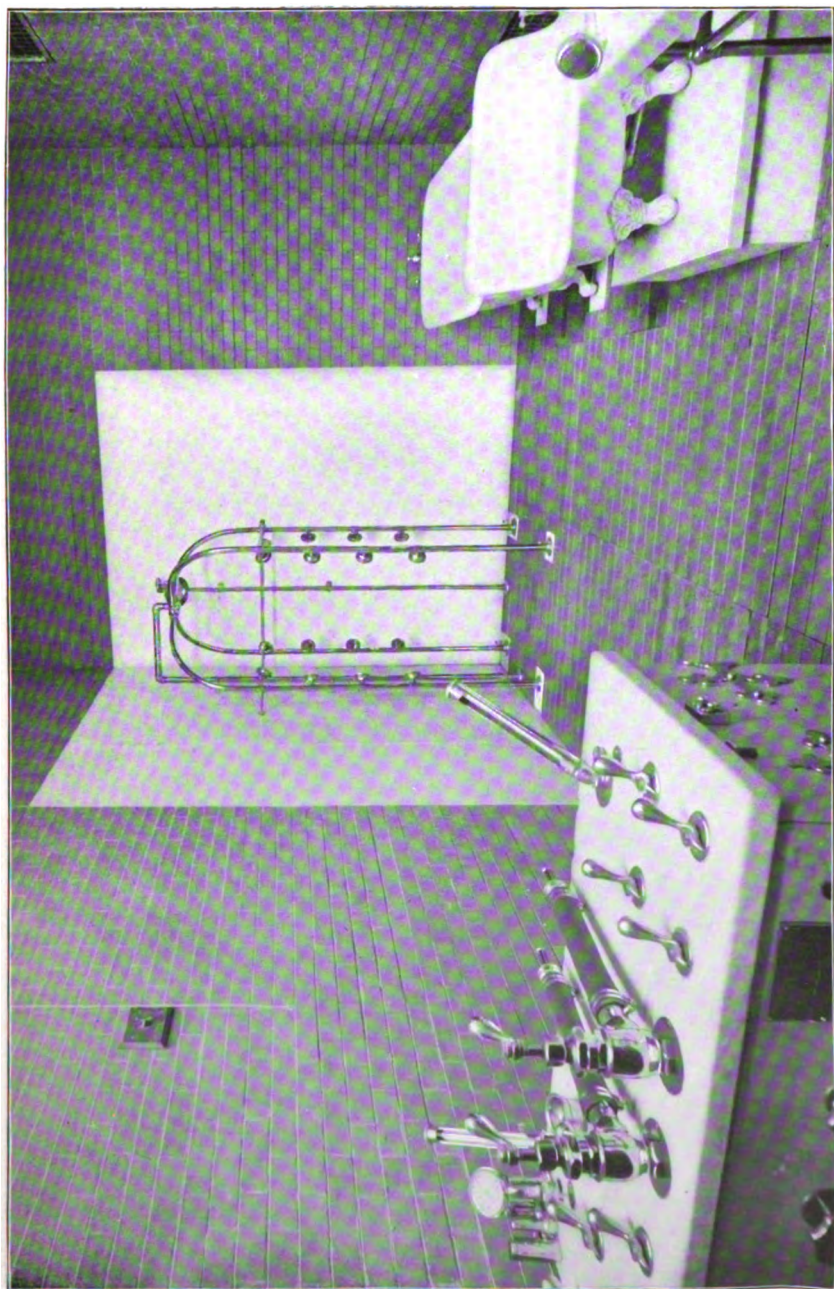
## ANALYSIS OF CURRENT EXPENSES.

Pay rolls, . . . . .		\$17,681 27	
Food:—			
Butter, . . . . .	\$1,511 48		
Beans, . . . . .	188 87		
Bread and crackers, . . . . .	47 39		
Cereals, . . . . .	220 34		
Cheese, . . . . .	133 20		
Eggs, . . . . .	161 40		
Flour, . . . . .	1,395 50		
Fish, . . . . .	647 08		
Fruit, . . . . .	564 34		
Meats, . . . . .	2,107 72		
Molasses, etc., . . . . .	289 91		
Sugar, . . . . .	676 33		
Tea, coffee, etc., . . . . .	193 59		
Vegetables, . . . . .	411 41		
Sundries, . . . . .	619 69		
			9,168 25
Clothing and clothing material:—			
Boots, shoes and rubbers, . . . . .	\$476 82		
Clothing, . . . . .	526 25		
Dry goods for clothing, and small wares, . . . . .	10 58		
Hats and caps, . . . . .	29 50		
Leather and shoe findings, . . . . .	67 08		
Sundries, . . . . .	7 20		
			1,117 43
Furnishings:—			
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc., . . . . .	\$327 70		
Brushes, brooms, etc., . . . . .	69 24		
Carpets, rugs, etc., . . . . .	433 24		
Crockery, glassware, etc., . . . . .	131 57		
Furniture and upholstery, . . . . .	168 21		
Kitchen furnishings, . . . . .	145 06		
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc., . . . . .	32 08		
Sundries, . . . . .	254 20		
			1,551 30
Heat, light and power:—			
Coal, . . . . .	\$7,410 45		
Oil, . . . . .	249 67		
Sundries, . . . . .	29 23		
			7,689 35
Repairs and improvements:—			
Bricks, . . . . .	\$7 74		
Cement, lime and plaster, . . . . .	188 52		
Doors, sashes, etc., . . . . .	5 00		
Electrical work and supplies, . . . . .	166 13		
Amounts carried forward, . . . . .	\$367 39	\$37,207 60	



CLASS BATH ROOM IN GYMNASIUM.





DOUCHE ROOM, BARUCH SYSTEM.





<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$367 39	\$37,207 60
Hardware,	476 31	
Lumber,	666 82	
Machinery, etc.,	760 83	
Paints, oils, etc.,	460 41	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	139 47	
Mechanics and laborers (not on pay roll),	1,132 13	
Sundries,	479 84	

4,483 20

## Farm, stable and grounds:—

Blacksmith and supplies,	\$344 02	
Carriages, wagons and repairs,	89 72	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	769 88	
Hay, grain, etc.,	2,614 31	
Harness and repairs,	437 00	
Horses,	400 00	
Other live stock,	66 84	
Labor (not on pay roll),	125 50	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	214 36	
Sundries,	198 26	

5,259 89

## Miscellaneous:—

Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$179 41	
Chapel services and entertainments,	338 20	
Freight, expressage and transportation,	883 04	
Gratuities,	334 71	
Hose, etc.,	125 50	
Ice,	274 15	
Labor (not on pay rolls),	233 66	
Medicines and hospital supplies,	838 07	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),	85 23	
Postage,	363 09	
Printing and printing supplies,	134 52	
Printing of annual report,	150 28	
Return of runaways,	791 99	
Soap and laundry supplies,	349 77	
Stationery and office supplies,	220 36	
Travel and expenses (officials),	721 11	
Telephone and telegraph,	459 33	
Tobacco,	204 14	
Water,	1,000 00	
Sundries,	305 74	

7,992 30

Total, \$54,942 99

*Amount carried forward,* \$54,942 99

<sup>1</sup> Payments for official year from Oct. 1, 1904, to Sept. 30, 1905, inclusive, for maintenance, aggregate \$54,942.99.

# 24 FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL. [Oct. 1905.

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>			<sup>1</sup> \$54,942 99
On account of industries supported by special appropriation,	\$1,423 05		
On account of industries,	3,722 00		
			5,145 05
On account of special appropriations:—			
Completing dynamo room,	\$452 69		
Repairs and painting,	1,600 00		
			2,052 69
Total expenditures,			\$62,140 73

## CASH ACCOUNT.

### Dr.

Cash on hand Oct. 1, 1904,	\$2,275 90		
Received from cities and towns for support of patients,	18,442 60		
Received from individuals for support of patients,	1,295 15		
Received from sale of farm products,	32 00		
Received from sale of brooms,	4,890 14		
Received from interest,	70 30		
Received from all other sources,	103 51		
			\$27,109 60
Received from State Treasurer for maintenance,	\$55,201 53		
Received from State Treasurer for industries,	5,314 45		
Received from State Treasurer for special appropriation,	556 49		
			61,072 47
			\$88,182 07

### Cr.

Paid on account of current expenses,	<sup>2</sup> \$55,201 53		
Paid on account of industries,	5,314 45		
Paid on account of special appropriation,	556 49		
Paid to State Treasurer,	23,999 04		
			85,071 51
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1905,			\$3,110 56

A balance of \$1,496.20 remaining from special appropriation is unexpended.

WM. H. TORREY,  
*Treasurer.*

<sup>1</sup> Payments for official year from Oct. 1, 1904, to Sept. 30, 1905, inclusive, for maintenance, aggregate \$54,942.99.

<sup>2</sup> Payments for current expenses, etc., from Sept. 1, 1904, to Aug. 31, 1905, inclusive.

---

---

# STATISTICAL TABLES.

---

[FORM PRESCRIBED BY STATE BOARD OF INSANITY.]

---

---



# GENERAL STATISTICS.

## INEBRIATES.

TABLE No. 1. — *General Statistics for the Year.*

Persons in hospital Oct. 1, 1904, . . . . .	159
Admissions within the year, . . . . .	268
By commitment, . . . . .	232
By transfer, . . . . .	—
By return from leave of absence of previous years, . . . . .	11
By return from escape of previous years, . . . . .	18
By return from visit of previous years, . . . . .	7
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	427
Final discharges within the year, . . . . .	106
By death while in the house, . . . . .	2
By death while on leave of absence, . . . . .	2
By death while on visit, . . . . .	2
By death, escaped, . . . . .	1
As insane, . . . . .	5
By time limit while in the house, . . . . .	16
By time limit while on leave of absence, . . . . .	9
By time limit, escaped, . . . . .	—
As not to be benefited by further treatment while in the house, . . . . .	67
As not to be benefited by further treatment while on visit, . . . . .	2
Patients absent, not finally discharged, . . . . .	168
Leave of absence, . . . . .	115
Escape, . . . . .	28
Visit, . . . . .	25
Patients remaining in hospital Sept. 30, 1905, . . . . .	153
Viz.: State patients, . . . . .	77
Town patients, . . . . .	73
Private patients, . . . . .	3
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	463
Number of different persons admitted, . . . . .	341
Persons committed, . . . . .	232
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	146.64
Viz.: State patients, . . . . .	71.03
Town patients, . . . . .	72.48
Private patients, . . . . .	3.13

TABLE No. 2. — *Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1904-1905.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.								DISCHARGES.								Daily Average of Patients in Hospital.				
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1903.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1904.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1904-1905.	Return from Visit of 1903-1904.	Return from Visit of 1904-1905.	Return from Escape of 1903-1905.	Return from Escape of 1904-1905.	Total.	FATAL.				CONDITIONAL.							
										Inmate.	Unsuitable.	Death.	To State Board of Insanity.	Leave of Absence.	Escape.	Visit.		Total.			
1904.																					
October, . . . . .	18	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	10	1	27	2	1	9	-	-	4	6	1	23	163.61
November, . . . . .	11	-	4	1	2	-	-	-	3	2	23	3	1	6	-	-	16	2	1	29	159.73
December, . . . . .	19	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	26	-	-	7	-	-	18	1	2	28	145.77
1905.																					
January, . . . . .	24	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	3	-	3	2	-	5	3	2	18	156.70
February, . . . . .	16	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	2	2	21	1	-	3	-	-	3	3	5	15	165.39
March, . . . . .	23	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	33	2	1	8	-	-	18	10	12	51	153.29
April, . . . . .	17	-	-	1	1	3	-	-	1	1	24	2	-	5	-	-	26	3	5	41	142.57
May, . . . . .	16	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	6	25	2	-	9	-	-	22	8	1	42	127.13
June, . . . . .	28	-	1	10	-	1	-	-	-	2	42	-	1	5	-	-	15	14	-	35	120.06

July, . . . . .	23	-	-	5	-	-	-	1	5	34	-	2	-	8	2	2	14	132.52
August, . . . . .	18	-	7	-	-	1	-	-	2	28	-	3	-	12	7	-	23	142.77
September, . . . . .	24	-	6	-	-	2	-	-	4	36	1	8	-	14	4	5	32	150.20
Total of admissions, . .	232	1	10	-	7	-	-	18	-	268	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . .	232	1	10	-	7	-	-	18	-	268	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence, escapes and visit within the year, . . . .	-	-	-	37	-	7	-	-	33	77	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned, etc.,	-	-	-	37	-	6	-	-	30	73	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	5	68	2	-	-	91	-
Total of persons finally dis- charged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	5	68	2	-	-	91	-
Total of conditional discharges,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	63	36	260	-
Total of persons conditionally discharged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	60	36	254	-
Remaining away, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	28	25	168	-
Daily average number for year,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	146.645

TABLE NO. 2. — *Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages, 1904-1905.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.								DISCHARGES.								Daily Average of Patients In Hospital.			
	Commitments.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1902-1903.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1903-1904.	Return from Leave of Absence of 1904-1905.	Return from Visit of 1903-1904.	Return from Visit of 1904-1905.	Return from Escape of 1902-1903.	Return from Escape of 1903-1904.	Return from Escape of 1904-1905.	FINAL.				CONDITIONAL.						
										Time Limit.	Inmate.	Unsuitable.	Death.	To State Board of Insanity.	Leave of Absence.	Escape.		Visit.	Totals.	
1904.																				
October, . . . . .	13	1	-	-	2	-	-	10	1	27	2	1	9	-	-	4	6	1	23	163.61
November, . . . . .	11	-	4	1	2	-	-	3	2	23	3	1	6	-	-	16	2	1	29	159.73
December, . . . . .	19	-	2	-	2	-	-	1	2	26	-	-	7	-	-	18	1	2	28	145.77
1905.																				
January, . . . . .	24	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	26	3	-	3	2	-	5	3	2	18	156.70
February, . . . . .	16	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	2	21	1	-	3	-	-	3	3	5	15	165.39
March, . . . . .	23	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	7	33	2	1	8	-	-	18	10	12	51	153.29
April, . . . . .	17	-	-	1	1	3	-	1	1	24	2	-	5	-	-	26	3	5	41	142.57
May, . . . . .	16	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	5	25	2	-	9	-	-	22	8	1	42	127.13
June, . . . . .	28	-	1	10	-	1	-	-	2	42	-	1	5	-	-	15	14	-	35	120.06



July, . . . . .	23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	2	2	14	132.52
August, . . . . .	18	-	-	7	-	1	-	-	-	2	28	1	3	-	-	-	12	7	-	23	142.77	
September, . . . . .	24	-	-	6	-	2	-	-	-	4	36	1	8	-	-	-	14	4	5	32	150.20	
Total of admissions, . . . . .	232	1	10	-	7	-	-	18	-	268	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . . . .	232	1	10	-	7	-	-	18	-	268	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of returns from leave of absence, escapes and visit within the year, . . . . .	-	-	-	37	-	7	-	-	33	77	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of persons returned, etc., . . . . .	-	-	-	37	-	6	-	-	30	73	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of final discharges, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	5	68	2	-	-	-	-	-	91	-	-
Total of persons finally discharged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	5	68	2	-	-	-	-	-	91	-	-
Total of conditional discharges, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	161	63	36	260	-	-
Total of persons conditionally discharged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	158	60	36	254	-	-
Remaining away, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	115	28	25	168	-	-
Daily average number for year, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	146.645

TABLE NO. 3. — *Received on First and Subsequent Commitment.*

First, . . . . .	191
Second, . . . . .	31
Third, . . . . .	6
Fourth, . . . . .	4
Total of cases, . . . . .	232
Total of persons, . . . . .	232
Never before in any institution as inebriate, . . . . .	176

TABLE NO. 4. — *Nativity and Parentage of Persons first committed.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	Patient.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts, . . . . .	109	49	46
Other New England States, . . . . .	23	26	20
Other States, . . . . .	8	10	7
Total native, . . . . .	140	85	73
Canadian, . . . . .	19	20	20
England, . . . . .	8	15	15
Germany, . . . . .	-	3	2
Ireland, . . . . .	18	58	70
Scotland, . . . . .	3	2	5
Sweden, . . . . .	2	4	3
Norway, . . . . .	1	1	1
France, . . . . .	-	2	1
Holland, . . . . .	-	1	1
Total foreign, . . . . .	51	106	118
Totals, . . . . .	191	191	191

TABLE No. 5.— *Residence of Persons first committed.*

PLACES.	Persons committed.
Suffolk County, . . . . .	83
Essex County, . . . . .	39
Bristol County, . . . . .	12
Middlesex County, . . . . .	27
Worcester County, . . . . .	10
Norfolk County, . . . . .	6
Plymouth County, . . . . .	3
Berkshire County, . . . . .	3
Franklin County, . . . . .	2
Hampden County, . . . . .	4
Hampshire County, . . . . .	2
Totals, . . . . .	191
Cities, or large towns over 10,000, . . . . .	166
Country districts under 10,000, . . . . .	25

TABLE No. 6.— *Civil Condition of Persons first committed.*

COMMITMENT.	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowers.	Divorced.	Total.
First, . . . . .	87	85	13	6	191
Total of cases, . . . . .	87	85	13	6	191

TABLE NO. 7. — *Occupation of Persons first committed.*

Artist, . . . . .	1	Iron moulders, . . . . .	2
Barbers, . . . . .	3	Janitors, . . . . .	2
Bartenders, . . . . .	4	Jeweler, . . . . .	1
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	2	Laborers, . . . . .	20
Boiler maker, . . . . .	1	Laster, . . . . .	1
Book binder, . . . . .	1	Last maker, . . . . .	1
Bookkeepers, . . . . .	2	Lawyer, . . . . .	1
Bottler, . . . . .	1	Leather cutter, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	4	Leather worker, . . . . .	1
Carriage worker, . . . . .	1	Lineman, . . . . .	1
Chair maker, . . . . .	1	Lithographer, . . . . .	1
Cigar maker, . . . . .	1	Longshoreman, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	11	Lumber dealer, . . . . .	1
Clothing clerk, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	4
Coll maker, . . . . .	1	Masons, . . . . .	2
Compositor, . . . . .	1	Merchants, . . . . .	2
Contractor, . . . . .	1	Metal worker, . . . . .	1
Cook, . . . . .	1	Mill operatives, . . . . .	4
Dentist, . . . . .	1	Morocco dresser, . . . . .	1
Die maker, . . . . .	1	Musicians, . . . . .	2
Driver, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	11
Druggists, . . . . .	2	Painters, . . . . .	9
Edge cutter, . . . . .	1	Plumber, . . . . .	1
Electricians, . . . . .	3	Printers, . . . . .	4
Electroplater, . . . . .	1	Railroad man, . . . . .	1
Engineer, . . . . .	1	Real estate agents, . . . . .	2
Farmers, . . . . .	6	Restaurant keeper, . . . . .	1
Fisherman, . . . . .	1	Saddle maker, . . . . .	1
Florist, . . . . .	1	Salesmen, . . . . .	11
Gilder, . . . . .	1	Section hand, . . . . .	1
Glue maker, . . . . .	1	Shoe cutters, . . . . .	2
Grocer, . . . . .	1	Shoe operators, . . . . .	2
Hack driver, . . . . .	1	Shoemakers, . . . . .	2
Hatter, . . . . .	1	Stereotyper, . . . . .	1
Horse dealer, . . . . .	1	Storekeeper, . . . . .	1
Horse shoer, . . . . .	1	Straw worker, . . . . .	1
Iron melter, . . . . .	1	Traders, . . . . .	2

TABLE No. 7.—*Occupation of Persons first committed*—Concl'd.

Tailor, . . . . .	1	Wire drawer, . . . . .	1
Teacher, . . . . .	1	Wood carver, . . . . .	1
Teamsters, . . . . .	7	Wood chopper, . . . . .	1
Tobacconist, . . . . .	1	Wood planer, . . . . .	1
Upholsterer, . . . . .	1	Wool sorter, . . . . .	1
Waiters, . . . . .	4		
Weavers, . . . . .	2	Total, . . . . .	191
Whitewasher, . . . . .	1		

TABLE No. 8.—*Ages at First Attack, Admission and Death.*

AGES.	FIRST COMMITTED.		DIED.	
	At First Attack.	When admitted.	At First Attack.	When admitted.
Less than 15 years, . . . . .	4	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	45	1	—	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	80	9	1	—
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	38	26	1	—
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	14	36	—	—
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	3	41	—	1
40 to 45 years, . . . . .	4	23	—	—
45 to 50 years, . . . . .	1	24	—	—
50 to 55 years, . . . . .	1	12	—	—
55 to 60 years, . . . . .	1	8	—	1
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	—	9	—	—
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	2	—	—
80 to 90 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	191	191	2	2
Average ages, . . . . .	22.76	39.06	24.5	46

TABLE NO. 9.— *Probable Duration of Inebriety before Admission in Persons first admitted.*

Under 1 year, . . . . .	-
From 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	1
2 to 3 years, . . . . .	6
3 to 4 years, . . . . .	10
4 to 5 years, . . . . .	6
5 to 6 years, . . . . .	7
6 to 7 years, . . . . .	7
7 to 8 years, . . . . .	6
8 to 9 years, . . . . .	9
9 to 10 years, . . . . .	11
10 to 15 years, . . . . .	34
15 to 20 years, . . . . .	41
Over 20 years, . . . . .	53
Total, . . . . .	191
Unknown, . . . . .	-
Average known duration in years, . . . . .	16.38

TABLE NO. 10.— *Causes of Death.*

Pulmonary tuberculosis, . . . . .	1
Exhaustion following delirium tremens, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	2

TABLE No. 11.—*Results.*

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning March 7, 1903, and ending March 6, 1904, and their Apparent Habits after July 12, 1904.*

	Totals.	Percentages.
Temperate, . . . . .	69	46.00
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	22	14.66
Unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	37	24.67
Could not be found, . . . . .	18	12.00
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	4	2.67
Totals, . . . . .	150	100.00

*Apparent Habits of Same Persons after Sept. 15, 1905.*

Temperate, . . . . .	48	32.00
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	28	18.68
Unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	40	26.66
Could not be found, . . . . .	27	18.00
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	7	4.66
Totals, . . . . .	150	100.00

*Showing the Number of Persons discharged from Treatment during the Year beginning March 7, 1904, and ending March 6, 1905, and their Apparent Habits after July 12, 1905.*

Temperate, . . . . .	62	30.84+
Improved, or drinking less, . . . . .	36	17.91+
Unimproved, or drinking as before, . . . . .	81	40.29+
Could not be found, . . . . .	18	8.95
Died after leaving the hospital, . . . . .	4	1.99
Totals, . . . . .	201	99.98+

## INSANE.

TABLE NO. 1. — *General Statistics of the Year.*

	INSANE.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in hospital Oct. 1, 1904, . . .	-	-	-
Admitted within the year, . . .	50	-	50
Viz.: by transfer, . . .	50	-	50
from visit, . . .	-	-	-
from escape, . . .	-	-	-
Whole number of cases within the year,	50	-	50
Dismissed within the year, . . .	-	-	-
Viz : as recovered at time of leaving,	-	-	-
as much improved, . . .	-	-	-
as improved, . . .	-	-	-
as not improved, . . .	-	-	-
as not insane, . . .	-	-	-
Died, . . .	-	-	-
Transferred, . . .	-	-	-
Escaped, . . .	-	-	-
On visit October 1, . . .	-	-	-
Patients remaining Sept. 30, 1905, . .	50	-	50
Viz.: supported as State patients, .	50	-	50
as private patients, . . .	-	-	-
Number of different persons within the year.	50	-	50
Persons admitted, . . .	50	-	50
Number of different persons recovered,	-	-	-
Daily average of patients, . . .	5.74	-	5.74
Viz.: State patients, . . .	5.74	-	5.74
private patients, . . .	-	-	-



TABLE No. 2. — *Received on First and Subsequent Admissions.*

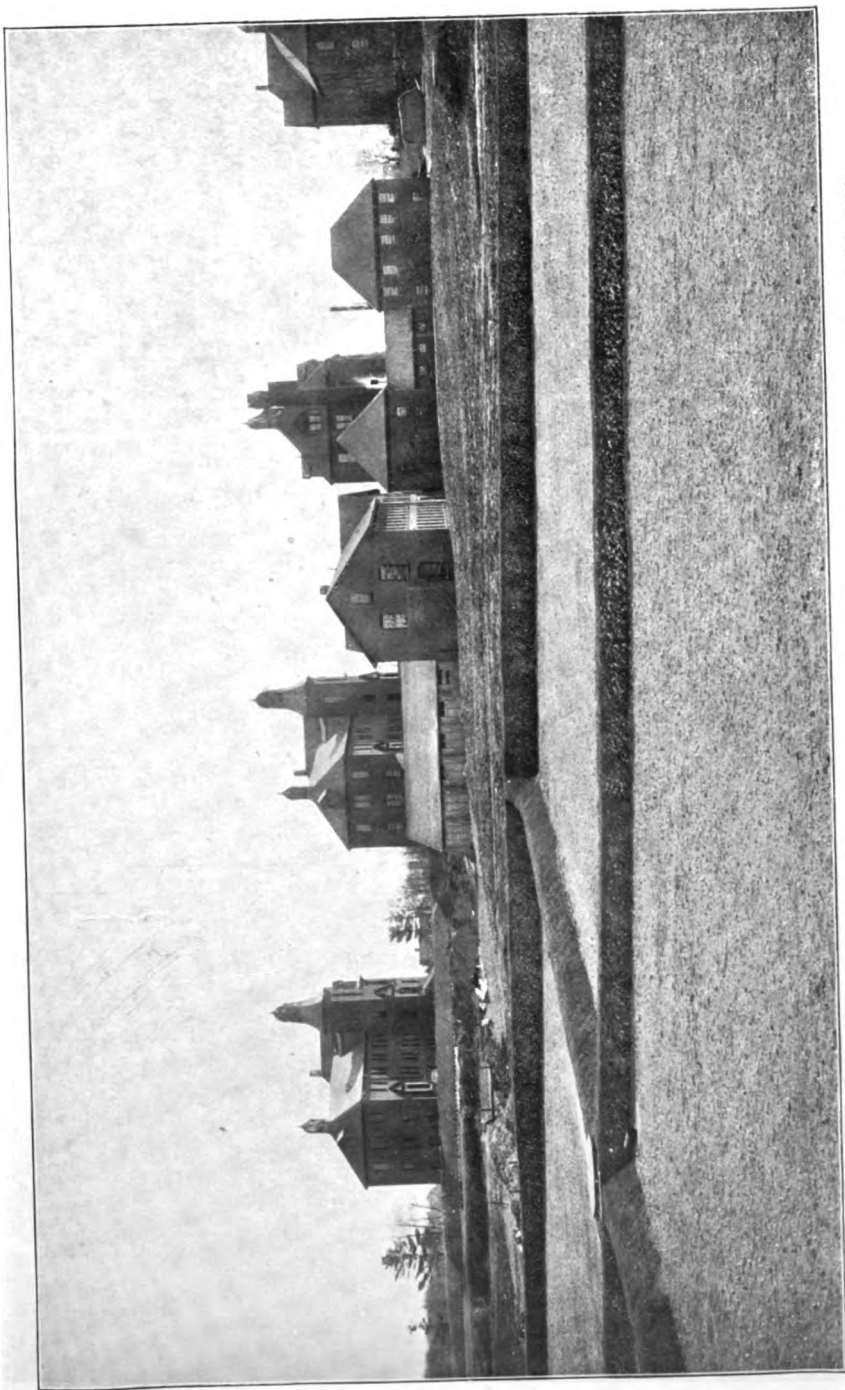
NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	CASES ADMITTED.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.
First to this hospital, . . . . .	50	—	50
Second to this hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—
Third to this hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—
Total cases, . . . . .	50	—	50
Total persons, . . . . .	50	—	50

TABLE NO. 3. — *Form of Mental Disease in Patients admitted, discharged, with their Condition on Discharge, or died.*

FORM OF DISEASE.	ADMITTED.			DISCHARGED.												DIED.			TOTAL DISCHARGES AND DEATHS. AGGREGATES.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			NOT IMPROVED.			Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
				Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.						
A. — First admitted to any hospital when received by institution from which transferred : —	26	29																			
Dementia, chronic.	•	•																			
Dementia, epileptic.	•	•																			
Melancholia, chronic.	•	•																			
Melancholia, recurrent.	•	•																			
Melancholia.	•	•																			
Mania, chronic.	•	•																			
Mania, recurrent.	•	•																			
Mania, epileptic.	•	•																			
Mania-hystero.	•	•																			
Circular insanity.	•	•																			
Paranoia.	•	•																			
General paralysis of the insane.	•	•																			
Myxodematous insanity.	•	•																			
Imbecility.	•	•																			
Catastonia.	•	•																			
Totals.	41	41																			

[illegible]





LAUNDRY.

POWER HOUSE.

BROOM SHOP.

SEWAGE FILTER BEDS.



---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---





## APPENDIX.

### LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSOMANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

[FROM REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87.]

SECTION 17. The land now held and which may hereafter be held by the trustees of any state insane hospital or of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates in trust for the commonwealth, for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, shall not be taken for a street, highway or railroad, without leave of the general court specially obtained.

Lands of hospitals not to be taken for streets.  
1862, 223, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 3.  
1889, 414, § 3.

SECTION 22. The board of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates shall consist of five\* persons, one of whom shall annually, before the first Monday in July, be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of five years from said day. Any trustee may be removed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for sufficient cause, which shall be stated in the order for removal.

Trustees of dipsomaniac hospital.  
1889, 414, § 1.  
186 Mass. 578.

SECTION 23. The trustees of each hospital shall be a corporation for the purpose of taking and holding, to them and their successors, in trust for the commonwealth, any grant or devise of land, and any gift or bequest of money or other personal property, made for the use of the hospital of which they are trustees, and for the purpose of preserving and investing the proceeds thereof in notes or bonds secured by good and sufficient mortgages or other securities, with all the powers necessary to carry said purposes into effect.

Trustees a corporation.  
1832, 163, § 9.  
1834, 150, § 10.  
R. S. 48, § 4.  
1842, 96.  
G. S. 73, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 5.  
1834, 322, § 4.  
1889, 414, § 3.  
1892, 426, § 4.  
1896, 483, § 3.

SECTION 26. The trustees of each hospital shall have charge of the general interests of their respective institutions, and shall see that their affairs are conducted according to law and to the by-laws and regulations established by them. They shall receive no compensation, but they

Trustees, powers and duties.  
1832, 163, §§ 1, 8.  
1834, 150, §§ 1, 4.  
R. S. 48, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 3.  
1879, 391, § 7.

\* The number is increased to seven by chapter 542, Acts of 1902. See p. xlii.

P. S. 79, § 3;  
87, § 6.  
1884, 322, § 5.

Trustees to  
make by-  
laws, etc.  
1832, 163, § 1.  
1834, 150, § 1.  
R. S. 48, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 4.  
1864, 288, § 18.  
P. S. 87, § 7.  
1884, 116; 322,  
§§ 5, 6.  
1889, 414, § 5.  
1890, 378, § 3.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, §§ 4, 6.

Annual inven-  
tory.  
1850, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 5, § 11.  
P. S. 79, § 7.  
1898, 483, § 7.

Visitation of  
hospitals, an-  
nual meeting,  
reports.  
1832, 163, § 2.  
1834, 150, § 2.  
R. S. 48, § 5.  
1852, 269, § 1.  
1853, 318, § 1.  
1856, 247, § 2.  
1857, 40, § 1.  
1858, 12.  
1859, 177, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 9.  
1884, 322, § 5.  
1887, 170.  
1889, 414, § 18.  
1892, 425, § 4.  
1895, 483, § 6.

shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the performance of their official duties.

1892, 425, § 4.

1893, 256.

1889, 414, §§ 5, 15.  
1895, 483, § 7.

SECTION 27. They shall appoint a superintendent who shall be a physician and constantly reside at the hospital, assistant physicians, . . . and a treasurer who shall give bond for the faithful performance of his duties; shall appoint, or make provision in the by-laws for appointing, such officers as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and shall determine, subject to the approval of the governor and council, the salaries of all the officers. All their appointments shall be made in such manner, with such restrictions and for such terms, as the by-laws may prescribe. . . . The trustees shall also establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the government of the institutions, and shall provide for a monthly inspection and trial of the fire apparatus belonging to the institutions and for a proper organization and monthly drill of the officers and employees in its use.

SECTION 28. The trustees of the several state institutions under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall annually, on the thirtieth day of September, cause to be made and sent to the board an accurate inventory of the stock and supplies on hand and the amount and value thereof at said institutions, as prescribed by section seven of chapter eighty-four.\*

SECTION 29. There shall be thorough visitations of each hospital by two of the trustees thereof monthly, and by a majority of them quarterly, and by the whole board semi-annually, at each of which a written account of the condition of the institution shall be prepared, which shall be presented at the annual meeting to be held in October. At the annual meeting a full and detailed report shall be made of the condition of the hospital and all its affairs, with a list of the salaried officers and their salaries, and a copy of the inventory required by the preceding section, to be laid before the governor and council on or before the first day of November, for the use of the government. The treasurer shall, at the same meeting, present to the

\* The items prescribed in section 7 of chapter 84 are as follows: live stock on the farm, produce of the farm on hand, carriages and agricultural implements, machinery and mechanical fixtures, beds and bedding in the inmates' department, other furniture in inmates' department, personal property of the Commonwealth in the superintendent's department, ready-made clothing, dry goods, provisions and groceries, drugs and medicines, fuel, library.

trustees his annual report. Both reports shall be made up to the thirtieth day of September, inclusive. The trustees shall audit the report of the treasurer, and transmit it with their annual report to the governor and council.

SECTION 30. The accounts and books of the treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the trustees.

G. S. 73, § 7.

P. S. 87, § 10.

1889, 414, § 19.

Treasurer's  
books.  
1852, 269, § 2.

SECTION 33.\* A justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county, may commit to an insane hospital, as provided in section thirty-one, an insane person then residing or being in said county who in his opinion is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

1892, 223, § 3.

1873, 275.

1879, 195, § 1.

1894, 288, § 6.

1874, 258, § 2;

P. S. 87, § 11.

1867, 355, § 1.

293, § 16; 392, § 10.

1884, 322, § 9.

Commitment  
of insane per-  
sons to state  
hospitals.  
1797, 62, § 3.  
1833, 96.  
1834, 150, § 3.  
R. S. 48, § 6.  
1839, 149, § 3.  
1852, 44.  
1853, 318, §§ 1, 2.  
1856, 106, § 1.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 19.

SECTION 34.\* Except as provided in section fifty-two† and except as otherwise specially provided, no person shall, prior to the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be committed to a state insane hospital, asylum or other public receptacle for the insane unless the judge who hears the complaint or application for commitment finds that notice in writing of the application was, prior to the hearing thereon, given to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which the alleged insane person resides, or, if such person resides in the city of Boston, to the institutions registrar and the chairman of the insane hospital trustees, nor shall he be committed to any insane hospital, asylum or other receptacle, public or private, unless there has been filed with such judge a certificate of the insanity of such person by two physicians as provided in the following section, nor without an order or certificate therefor, signed by one of the judges named in the preceding section, stating that the judge finds that the person committed is insane and is a proper subject for treatment in an insane asylum, and either that he has a legal settlement in the commonwealth, or that he has been an inhab-

Order or cer-  
tificate of com-  
mitment.  
1834, 150, § 3.  
R. S. 48, §§ 6, 7.  
1855, 464.  
G. S. 73, §§ 8, 9.  
1892, 223, §§ 3, 4.  
1879, 195, § 2.  
1880, 250, § 6.  
P. S. 87, §§ 12,  
14.  
1886, 319, § 1.  
1892, 53.  
1894, 195.  
1895, 429.  
1898, 433, § 28;  
438, § 2.  
1900, 350.  
11 Gray, 107.  
111 Mass. 308.  
169 Mass. 387.

\* It is provided in section 65 that the provisions of chapter 87, relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless expressly otherwise provided, govern commitments to the Hospital for Dipsomaniacs, except that the allegation shall be that he is a dipsomaniac or inebriate, instead of that he is insane.

† Section 52 authorizes the reception into a hospital, for not more than five days, without an order of the court, of a person whose case is certified by two physicians to be one of violent and dangerous insanity and emergency. An order of commitment must be procured within five days.

itant thereof for the six months immediately preceding such finding or that provision, satisfactory to the state board of insanity, has been made for his maintenance or that by reason of insanity he would be dangerous if at large. The order or certificate shall also authorize the custody of the insane person either at the hospital or asylum to which he shall first be committed, or at some other hospital, asylum, private dwelling or other place to which he may be transferred if discharged without recovery from the hospital or asylum named in such order or certificate. Said judge shall see and examine the alleged insane person, or state in his final order the reason why it was not considered necessary or advisable so to do. The hearing, unless a jury is summoned, shall be at such place as the judge shall appoint. In all cases, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of his commitment; or if the confinement is ordered by a court, the judge shall certify in what place the insane person resided at the time of the arrest upon the charge for which he was held to answer before such court; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of the preceding section, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

**Qualifications  
of physician  
certifying to  
insanity.**  
1862, 223, § 8.  
1865, 268, § 1.  
1879, 196, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 13.  
1892, 229.  
1895, 286, §§ 1, 2.  
177 Mass. 11.  
[10p. A. G. 322,  
490.]

**SECTION 35.** A physician shall not make a certificate of insanity unless he makes oath to the judge at the hearing that he is a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college, that he has been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since his graduation and for three years last preceding the making of said oath, and that he is registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter seventy-six, nor unless his standing, character and professional knowledge of insanity is satisfactory to the judge. A physician who makes such certificate shall have examined the alleged insane person within five days of his signing said certificate, and shall state therein that in his opinion such person is insane and a proper subject for treatment in an insane hospital or asylum, and the facts on which his opinion is based. A copy of the certificate, attested by the judge, shall be delivered by the person making the commitment to the superintendent of the hospital or other place to which the person shall be committed, and shall be filed and kept with the order of commitment, and within forty-eight hours after the commitment of an insane person to an insane hospital or asylum, the superintendent thereof shall transmit to the

state board of insanity a copy of such certificate. A certificate bearing date more than ten days prior to the commitment of any person alleged to be insane shall be void, and no certificate shall be valid or be received in evidence if signed by a physician holding any office or appointment in or connected with a hospital, asylum or other place for the insane to which the alleged insane person may be committed.

SECTION 38. The superintendent or physician in charge of any institution under the supervision of the board of insanity shall immediately notify said board if there is any question as to the propriety of the commitment of any person received therein, and said board shall thereupon inquire into the condition of such patient and into the propriety of the commitment.

SECTION 39. Upon every application for the commitment or admission of an insane person to a hospital or asylum for the insane, a statement shall be filed with the application, or within ten days after the commitment or admission, showing as nearly as can be ascertained the age of such insane person, his birthplace, civil condition and occupation; the supposed cause and the duration and character of his disease, whether mild, violent, dangerous, homicidal, suicidal, paralytic or epileptic; the previous or present existence of insanity in the person or his family; his habits in regard to temperance; whether he has been in any insane hospital, and, if so, what one, when, and how long; and, if the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children, and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest; the names of his father, mother, children, brothers, sisters or other next of kin, not exceeding ten in number and over eighteen years of age, and their address, if known by the applicant, and any facts showing whether he has or has not a settlement, and, if he has a settlement, in what place. If the applicant is unable to state any of the above particulars, he shall so state. A copy of the statement shall be transmitted to the superintendent of the hospital or asylum and filed with the order of commitment or with the copy of the application for admission. The superintendent shall, within two days after the admission or commitment of an insane person, send notice of said commitment by mail, postage prepaid, to each of said relatives, and to any other two persons whom the person committed shall designate.

Propriety of  
commitments,  
as to,  
1898, 433, § 17.

Statement to  
be filed with  
judge.  
1858, 64.  
G. S. 73, §§ 10,  
21.  
1862, 223, § 5.  
1865, 268, § 2.  
P. S. 87, § 15.

Judge may cause alleged insane person to be brought before him.  
1880, 250, § 1.  
P. S. 87, § 16.

SECTION 41. After hearing such evidence as he may consider proper, the judge may issue a warrant for the apprehension and bringing before him of the alleged insane person, if in his judgment the condition or conduct of such person renders it necessary or proper so to do. Such warrant may be directed to and served by a qualified officer or by a private person named in said warrant; and pending examination and hearing, such order may be made relative to the care, custody or confinement of such alleged insane person as the judge shall see fit.

Jury may be summoned.  
1837, 228, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 11.  
1862, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 17.

SECTION 42. The judge may, in his discretion, issue a warrant to the sheriff or his deputy, directing him to summon a jury of six men to hear and determine whether the alleged insane person is insane.

How jury to be selected and impanelled.  
1837, 228, § 2.  
G. S. 73, § 12.  
1862, 223, § 6.  
P. S. 87, § 18.

SECTION 43. The jurors shall be selected in equal numbers from the place in which the trial is had and one or two adjoining places, as the judge shall order. The jurors shall be selected and impanelled as provided in chapter forty-eight, and in the counties of Suffolk and Nantucket they may all be taken from one place.

Judge to preside; verdict.  
1837, 228, § 3.  
G. S. 73, § 13.  
P. S. 87, § 19.

SECTION 44. The judge shall preside at such trial, and administer to the jury an oath faithfully and impartially to try the issue, and the verdict of the jury shall be final.

How deficiency in jury supplied.  
1837, 228, § 4.  
G. S. 73, § 14.  
P. S. 87, § 20.

SECTION 45. If by reason of challenges or otherwise there is not a full jury of the persons summoned, the judge shall cause the officer who served the summons, or in his absence the officer attending the jury, to return persons to supply the deficiency; and shall have the same authority as the supreme judicial court to enforce the attendance of jurors and witnesses and to impose fines for non-attendance.

Commitments of dipsomaniacs.  
1885, 339, § 1.  
1889, 414, §§ 6, 7.  
1891, 158, § 1.  
1899, 266, § 1.  
1900, 350.  
1901, 282.

SECTION 59. Any of the judges named in section thirty-three \* may commit to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates any male, or to a state insane hospital any male or female, who is addicted or subject to dipsomania or inebriety either in public or private; but no such commitment shall be made until satisfactory evidence is presented to the judge by whom the proceedings for commitment are heard that like notice to that required by section thirty-four has been given and that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character apart from his

\* The judges named in section 33 are as follows: a justice of the supreme judicial court or of the superior court, in any county, and a judge of probate or a justice of a police, district or municipal court, within his county.

habits of inebriety. The magistrate who receives the application for such commitment shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, shall reduce the application to writing and cause it to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. He shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon the person to be committed in the manner provided by section twenty-five of chapter two hundred and seventeen.\* Said person shall be entitled to a hearing, unless after receiving said summons, he shall in writing waive such hearing; and in such case, said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing if he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment or custody.

SECTION 60. A person so committed to said hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates may be detained therein two years from the date of his commitment and no longer; but if it appears to the trustees that he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety, or will be sufficiently provided for by himself or his guardian, relatives or friends, they may, upon such conditions as they may impose, issue to him a permit to be at liberty, revocable by them at any time previous to its expiration. The violation of any of the terms or conditions of such permit by the holder thereof shall render it void, and the trustees may thereupon issue an order authorizing the arrest and return to the hospital of the holder thereof, which may be served by any officer qualified to serve criminal process in any county. The holder of such permit may voluntarily return to the hospital and place himself in the custody of its superintendent. Upon the return of a holder of such permit, voluntarily or involuntarily, he shall be detained therein according to the term of his original commitment.

SECTION 61. An inmate of said hospital who escapes therefrom may be arrested and returned thereto by any officers qualified to serve criminal process in any county, or by any officer or employee of said hospital. The superintendent of police of Boston, city marshals and chiefs of police of cities and towns, upon written information from the superintendent of said hospital of such an escape, shall

Release on probation.  
1889, 414, §§ 8, 9.  
1890, 325, § 1.  
185 Mass. 559.

Escapes.  
1897, 474, § 1.

\* Section 25 of chapter 217 provides that the summons shall fix a day and hour of appearance for trial, and shall be served by an officer authorized to serve criminal process, by giving to the defendant in hand or by leaving at his last and usual place of abode an attested copy, not less than twenty-four hours before the return hour.

cause the person so escaping to be arrested and returned to said hospital if he is within such city or town.

Appeal from  
order of com-  
mitment.  
1889, 414, §§ 10-  
12.  
1899, 266, § 2.  
1901, 282.

SECTION 62. A person may appeal from the order of the judge who commits him to any such hospital as a dipsomaniac or inebriate to the superior court sitting for criminal business in the county from which he is committed, in the manner provided by section twenty-eight of chapter one hundred and fifty-seven,\* but he shall be held in such hospital to abide the final order of said court until he recognizes in the manner provided in section twenty-two of chapter two hundred and nineteen.† Upon such appeal the judge who ordered the commitment may bind the witnesses by recognizance as provided in chapter two hundred and seventeen,‡ and shall make a copy of the order of commitment and other proceedings in the case and transmit the same with the recognizance, if any, to the clerk of the superior court. If the appellant so requests, an issue or issues shall be framed and submitted to a jury in the superior court.

Default for  
non-prosecu-  
tion of appeal.  
1889, 414, § 13.

SECTION 63. If the appellant fails to enter and prosecute his appeal he shall be defaulted on his recognizance, and the superior court may enter an order in like manner as if he had been ordered to be committed by that court; and process may issue, if necessary, to bring him into court to be recommitted.

Withdrawal of  
appeal.  
1889, 414, § 14.

SECTION 64. The appellant may at any time before the copy of the proceedings has been transmitted to the superior court be brought personally before the judge from whose order the appeal was taken, and, at his request, may be permitted by the judge in his discretion to withdraw his appeal and abide by the order of said judge, who shall order that the appellant comply with the order appealed from in the same manner as if it were then imposed.

General laws  
applicable.  
1885, 339, § 2.  
1889, 414, § 7.  
1899, 266, § 1.  
177 Mass. 11.

SECTION 65. The provisions of this chapter relative to the commitment of insane persons to an insane hospital shall, unless otherwise expressly provided, apply to and

\* Section 28 of chapter 157 provides that appeals shall be entered on the return day next after the appeal is taken.

† Section 22 of chapter 219 requires the appellant to recognize to the Commonwealth, in such sum and with such surety as the court requires, with condition to appear at the superior court on the return day, and at any subsequent time to which the case may be continued, if not previously surrendered or discharged, and so from time to time until the final decree of the court on the appeal, and to abide such decree and not depart without leave, and in the mean time to keep the peace and be of good behavior.

‡ Section 45 of chapter 217 provides that material witnesses may be required to recognize, to appear and testify.



govern commitments under the provisions of the six preceding sections, except that it shall be specifically alleged that a person who is committed thereunder is a dipsomaniac or inebriate instead of alleging that he is insane.

SECTION 76. Inmates of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates who are of sufficient ability shall pay their board. The board of such inmates as are unable to pay for themselves and who have a settlement in this commonwealth shall be paid by their place of settlement. The board of such persons having no settlement in the commonwealth shall be paid by the commonwealth at a rate to be determined by the board of trustees of said hospital.

Price of board  
for dipso-  
maniacs.  
1889, 414, § 17.

SECTION 83. All patients in any institution under the supervision of the state board of insanity shall be allowed, subject to the regulations of the board, to write freely to the board, and letters so written shall be forwarded, unopened, by the superintendent or person in charge of said institution to said board for such disposition as it shall consider right, and said board may send any letters or other communications to any patients in any of said institutions whenever it may consider proper so to do.

Patients may  
write letters  
to board.  
1874, 363, §§ 1, 2.  
P. S. 87, § 36.  
1898, 433, § 15.

SECTION 88. Male inmates of a state insane hospital committed thereto under the provisions of section fifty-nine who are not insane may be transferred by the state board of insanity to the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; and inmates of said hospital found, under an order of commitment in due form, to be insane and requiring treatment in a state insane hospital or asylum shall be transferred thereto by said board.

Transfer of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1889, 414, § 16.  
1891, 158, § 2.  
1898, 433, § 28.

SECTION 92. The state board of insanity may discharge patients from the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded and the hospital cottages for children, and may transfer inmates of said institutions to other state institutions, and the inmates of other state institutions under its supervision to the said hospitals and school; but no inmate of said other state institutions under its supervision shall be transferred to said hospitals or school unless such inmate has been duly committed thereto, in conformity with the provisions governing the commitment of patients to said hospitals and school.

Discharge of  
inmates by  
state board of  
insanity.  
1898, 433, § 21.

Discharge of  
dipsomaniacs.  
1883, 339, § 3.  
1897, 474, § 2.  
1899, 296, § 3;  
325, § 2.  
[1 Op. A. G.  
487.]

Application  
for discharge.  
1894, 288, § 1.  
1871, 321, § 3.  
P. S. 87, § 42.

Notice to  
superintend-  
ent. Further  
proceedings.  
1839, 149, § 1.  
G. S. 73, § 30.  
1864, 288, §§ 3, 5.  
1871, 321, § 4.  
P. S. 87, § 43.

SECTION 96. The provisions of section ninety-one\* and of the three following sections shall, so far as appropriate, apply to the discharge of persons confined in the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates; but all applications made thereunder shall be made to, and the proceedings thereon shall be had in, the superior court in the county of Suffolk, instead of the courts therein named. The trustees may discharge finally any patient when in their opinion he will not continue to be subject to dipsomania or inebriety or will not be benefited by further treatment in said hospital.

SECTION 97. Any person may make written application to a justice of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, stating that he believes or has reason to believe that a person named in such application is confined as an insane person in an insane hospital or other place, public or private, and ought not longer to be so confined, and giving the names of all persons supposed to be interested in keeping him in confinement, and requesting his discharge.

SECTION 98. The justice, upon reasonable cause shown for a hearing, shall order notice of the time and place thereof to be given to the superintendent of the hospital or place of confinement, and to such other persons as he considers proper; and such hearing shall be given as soon as conveniently may be before any justice of said court in any county. The alleged insane person may be brought before the justice at the hearing upon a writ of habeas corpus, if any person so requests and the justice considers it proper, and an issue or issues may be framed and submitted to a jury by direction of the justice or on the request of any person who appears in the case. The jurors may be those in attendance on said court, if in session at the time of the hearing, or may be summoned for the purpose upon the order of the justice substantially

---

\* SECTION 91. Two of the trustees of a state insane hospital, on application in writing or of their own motion, or a justice of the supreme judicial court in any county, or the judge of probate for the county in which the hospital is situated or in which the patient had his residence at the time of his commitment or admission, on such application, and after such notice as the said trustees or judge may consider reasonable and proper, may discharge any person confined therein, if it appears that he is not insane, or, if insane, will be sufficiently provided for by himself, his guardian, relatives or friends, or by the city or town liable for his support, or that his confinement therein is not longer necessary for the safety of the public or his own welfare.

in accordance with the provisions of chapter one hundred and seventy-six.

SECTION 99. If it appears upon the verdict of the jury, or in the opinion of the justice, if the case is not submitted to a jury, that the person so confined is not insane, or that he is not dangerous to himself or others and ought not longer to be so confined, he shall be discharged from confinement.

If not insane or dangerous, to be discharged.  
1871, 321, § 5.  
1879, 152.  
P. S. 87, § 44.  
§ Allen, 226.

SECTION 101. An insane pauper shall not be discharged from a state hospital without suitable clothing; and the trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, and such amount of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may consider necessary. Such money and the cost of such clothing, the expense of pursuing such insane paupers as escape therefrom, and of burial of such as die in the hospitals, shall, until the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and four, be reimbursed to the commonwealth by the places of legal settlement of city and town paupers.

Clothing, etc., to be furnished on discharge.  
1834, 150, § 10.  
R. S. 48, § 13.  
G. S. 73, § 32.  
1862, 225, § 16.  
P. S. 87, § 45.  
1900, 451, § 1.  
1901, 303, § 1.  
[1 Op. A. G. 159.]

---

[ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 542.]

AN ACT TO INCREASE THE NUMBER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The number of trustees of the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates is hereby increased to seven; and the governor is hereby authorized and requested to appoint, with the advice and consent of the council, within sixty days after the passage of this act, the two additional trustees thus provided for. In the year nineteen hundred and seven, and each fifth year thereafter, three trustees shall be appointed, and in every other year one trustee shall be appointed.

Number of trustees increased.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

*Approved June 28, 1902.*

## [ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 400.]

AN ACT TO CHANGE THE NAME OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES TO FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL, AND TO PROVIDE FOR THE CARE THEREAT OF INSANE PERSONS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

Name of hos-  
pital changed.

SECTION 1. The name of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates is hereby changed to Foxborough State Hospital. All the laws pertaining to said hospital shall be applicable to the Foxborough state hospital, and the words "Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates", wherever they occur in the laws pertaining to said hospital are hereby stricken out, and the words Foxborough state hospital, are inserted in place thereof. Any insane person may be transferred to the Foxborough state hospital by the state board of insanity, and shall be subject only to the provisions of law pertaining to insane persons.

Provision for  
insane.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

*Approved May 12, 1905.*

# INDEX.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	12
FARM PRODUCE, . . . . .	18
LIST OF EMPLOYEES, . . . . .	20
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	21
STATISTICAL TABLES, . . . . .	25

## APPENDIX.—LAWS REGARDING HOSPITAL.

### APPEALS FROM ORDER OF COURT:

how taken, . . . . .	x
appellant may be committed to hospital, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may recognize, . . . . .	x
may be defaulted, . . . . .	x
may withdraw appeal, . . . . .	x
proceedings in case of, . . . . .	x

### BOARD OF INSANITY:

to receive copy of physician's certificate, . . . . .	vii
to receive notice of questionable commitments, . . . . .	vii
may discharge certain patients, . . . . .	xi
may transfer certain patients, . . . . .	xi

### COMMITMENT:

application for, how made, . . . . .	v
to be in writing, . . . . .	ix
to be sworn to, . . . . .	ix
witnesses to be examined under oath, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
summons to be so served, . . . . .	ix
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	v
notice of, to be sent to overseers of the poor, . . . . .	v
statement of certain facts to accompany, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
summons to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
hearing to be given unless waived in writing, . . . . .	ix
may be made, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
notice of, to be sent to relatives, . . . . .	vii
judge may personally see alleged inebriates, . . . . .	vi
order of, must contain what, . . . . .	v
physicians must personally see alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
certificate of physicians required, . . . . .	vi
copy of, to be sent to hospital, . . . . .	vi
what courts and judges may make, . . . . .	viii
who may serve order of arrest, . . . . .	viii

**COURTS AND JUDGES:**

	<b>PAGE</b>
certain, may commit, . . . . .	viii
must examine applicant and witnesses under oath, . . . . .	ix
must reduce application to writing, . . . . .	ix
must cause application to be subscribed and sworn to, . . . . .	ix
must cause copy of application to be served on person to be committed, . . . . .	ix
must cause summons to be served on such person, . . . . .	ix
must give hearing to such person, unless he shall waive it, in writing, . . . . .	ix
may bind witnesses in appealed cases, . . . . .	x
may commit, pending appeal, . . . . .	x
may personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must be satisfied of general good character of person committed, . . . . .	viii
must certify residence of person committed, . . . . .	vi
supreme judicial court may discharge patients in certain cases, . . . . .	xii

**DISCHARGES:**

to be governed by certain laws regarding discharge of insane persons, . . . . .	xii
inmates of hospital may apply to court for, . . . . .	xii
applications to be made to superior court in Suffolk county, . . . . .	xii
inmate may be discharged finally by trustees in certain cases, . . . . .	xii
or by board of insanity, . . . . .	xi

**HOSPITAL:**

to receive male patients only, . . . . .	viii
lands may not be taken for streets, railroads, etc., . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for certain expenditures, . . . . .	xiii
name changed, . . . . .	xiv

**INMATES:**

board of, by whom paid, . . . . .	xi
rate of, to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	xi
general character of, . . . . .	viii
insane, may be transferred to insane hospital, . . . . .	xi
may not be detained more than two years, . . . . .	ix
may be released conditionally, . . . . .	ix
may be returned to hospital, . . . . .	ix
may be discharged finally, . . . . .	ix
may apply to courts for release, . . . . .	xii
may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may write to trustees, . . . . .	xi
who may arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
duty of police to arrest and return escaped, . . . . .	ix
not to be discharged without suitable clothing, . . . . .	xiii

**OVERSEERS OF THE POOR:**

to be notified of intention to apply for commitment of inebriate, . . . . .	v
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---

**PERMITS TO BE AT LIBERTY:**

how granted, . . . . .	ix
holder of, may return to hospital voluntarily, . . . . .	ix
may become void, . . . . .	ix
may be revoked, . . . . .	ix
return of holder of revoked permit, . . . . .	ix

**PHYSICIANS:**

must make sworn statement regarding themselves, . . . . .	vi
must personally examine alleged inebriate, . . . . .	vi
must certify certain facts, . . . . .	vi

# INDEX.

xvii

## SUPERINTENDENT:

	PAGE
appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to notify relatives of a patient of his commitment, . . . . .	vii
to notify board of insanity, . . . . .	vii

## TRANSFERS:

of certain persons from insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi, xiv
of insane inmates to insane hospitals, . . . . .	xi

## TREASURER:

appointed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
books to be open to inspection of trustees, . . . . .	v
salary to be fixed by trustees, . . . . .	iv
approved by governor and council, . . . . .	iv
to give bond, . . . . .	iv
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv

## TRUSTEES:

a corporation for certain purposes, . . . . .	iii
appointments of, how made, number, terms, etc., . . . . .	iii, xiii
compensation of, . . . . .	iii
removals of, how made, . . . . .	iii
to be reimbursed for expenses, . . . . .	iv
duties and powers:	
to appoint superintendent and treasurer, . . . . .	iv
to appoint subordinate officers, or provide for their appointment, . . . . .	iv
to audit accounts of treasurer, . . . . .	v
to determine salaries of certain officers, . . . . .	iv
to establish by-laws and regulations, . . . . .	iv
to hold hospital property, . . . . .	iii
to make annual report, . . . . .	iv
to receive and hold gifts, etc., . . . . .	iii
to take charge of general interests of hospital, . . . . .	iii
to visit hospital, when, . . . . .	iv
to keep reports of visits, . . . . .	iv
to finally discharge such inmates as will not be benefited, . . . . .	xii
to release certain inmates on permits to be at liberty, . . . . .	ix
to revoke permits to be at liberty, in certain cases, . . . . .	xi

1498  
20

~









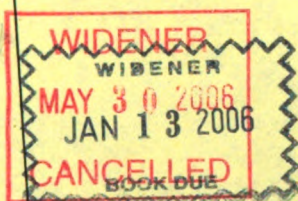




THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT  
RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR  
BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE  
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE  
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

STALLER  
CHARGE  
CANCELLED

07773949  
CHARGE



3 2044 079 424 552